

ROK GAME FANTASY STORY

# Taming Master

테이밍마스터

## TAMING MASTER

BOOK 01

*Park Taesuk*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Taming Master

(테이밍 마스터)

by

Park Taesuk

(박태석)

# Synopsis

---

The world's largest scale virtual reality game, 'Kailran'.

A well-known gamer in the virtual reality game community, Ian.

He deleted his lv 93 character to obtain a hidden class... but the class he chose was the most useless class in Kailran, the summoner? On top of that, a call from his professor leads to a mental breakdown! To avoid academic probation, he must level up the same level as his deleted character in two months!

# Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

---

First Edition: November 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Haku @ [MY:TL](#)

Translation Edit by Myoni, Obelisk, Stealth, emptycube, adkji, Hungry Panda @ [MY:TL](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Prologue

---

Ian opened his inventory.

## Elixir of Reincarnation

Category: Miscellaneous

Rank: Heroic

This elixir was created through ancient alchemy.

Drinking this elixir will reset your character.

All your stats, including your level, will be reset.

The item information box was filled with frightful words for Ian, the highest level player on the South Korean Kailran server, to read!

As if it was a deadly poison, Ian grabbed the sooty hourglass bottle with a serious expression.

“Hoo...”

And surprisingly, after exhaling a deep breath, he lifted the gourd and, in one shot, poured all of the content into his mouth. At the same time, a white light engulfed Ian’s mind.

And...

You drank the Elixir of Reincarnation.

Your character’s stats, including your level, will be reset.





# Chapter 1: Large Update (1)

---

“Ha... Why is my timetable so crappy.”

Jinsung sighed deeply as he looked at his timetable on his phone.

There were two subjects he needed to take today.

One of the subjects, “Understanding Virtual Reality”, he had just finished and came out from. The problem was that he now had three hours before his next class.

He sat in the room, shaking his head when he heard someone retort behind him.

“Your timetable is crappy because your course registration was done poorly.”

It was Jinsung’s closest friend and colleague Han Yoohyun.

If it was any other day, he would have replied back but, today, Jinsung didn’t have the strength.

Yoohyun looked at Jinsung, who reclined on his chair and smirked before he returned to his laptop. To be honest, Yoohyun was in the same situation as Jinsung. He, too, was trying to kill time.



“Hmm...”

As Yoohyun turned his attention back to his laptop and the room, only occupied by the two of them, filled with silence.

However, a moment later, a slightly excited Yoohyun's voice woke up a drowsy Jinsung, who was slowly falling asleep.

“Hey, Jinsung, wake up! Now is not the time to be lying down!”

“What, man, your big bro is tired. Don't bother me.”

“You're going to regret it. There's a large update notification for Kailran on LB Sports main page. You're not going to look?”

The moment he was done talking, Jinsung, who was leaning against his chair with his eyes closed, reacted immediately, standing up to go sit next to Yoohyun.

“Really? Was today the day they were uploading the notice?”

“Yeah, bro. Wasn't that why this big bro has been monitoring this the whole time?”

The two focused on the screen of the laptop as if they were going to be sucked in and began reading the contents.

“Hey, this is crazy! There’s going to be three more new classes.”

“Yeah, no kidding! New areas are going to be opened as well...”

“Doesn’t Assassin look cool? I’m gearing more towards this. Warlock looks like fun too... Would the Taming Master be able to control and use dragons however they wish, what do you think?”

Jinsung smirked as he responded to the excited Yoohyun’s words.

“Don’t even think about it, man. What’s the point of new classes, it’s only good for players that are just starting. I’m over lv 90 now... and you’re also over lv 80. Are you planning on restarting?”

For virtual reality game “Kailran”, there was no such thing as sub-accounts. Once you created a character, through iris recognition, the game was set up so that the same person could not make another character.

On top of that, the system was built so that once you selected a class, you could not change it, so if a player wanted to use a new class, the only option was resetting.

However, to reset their characters, the two people had come too far.

“Keu, that’s right, let’s just go to the new areas once the update is done. If we can grab one of the new, valuable items, it could pay off

one semester's worth of tuition.”

Jinsung was the one that smirked at Yoohyun's words; however, he was just as excited.

The update was exactly one week from now, June 20th.

The date was a little bothersome.

That day was three days away from Jinsung's final exam.

“Ugh, this Basics of Game Theory. It pisses me off that I already have to waste three hours every Friday for this class and the exam date is the very last, too.”

However, right then, Jinsung's two eyes lit up.

“Wait...!”

Jinsung slightly turned his head to look at Yoohyun, who was focused on reading the update content.

“Hyun.”

“Hm?”

“Should we drop Basics of Game Theory?”

“What?!”

Yoohyun’s two eyes trembled slightly.

“Why are you acting surprised, this your first or second time dropping a course?”

“You ask me like you don’t know. If we drop the course now, we’ll fail it, man. We’ve already skipped class twice.”

The corners of Jinsung’s mouth turned upwards slightly at those words.

“Hyun, look at that. What does it say there?”

Yoohyun turned to where Jinsung was pointing at.

“What, this? The opening date?”

“That’s right. You see the date, June 20th, right?”

“Yeah, I see it.”

“What day was our Basics of Game Theory exam?”

As if he couldn't remember clearly, Yoohyun scratched the back of his head.

“What day was it?”

“June 23rd.”

“Damn, was that exam that late? I was happy because I thought that the update day was on the same day as our vacation.”

“Such a frustrating man... Do you not realize the decision we have to make at this point?”

Yoohyun began to think deeply at Jisung's words. Once he figured out the answer, his eyes fluttered slightly.

“D...rop?”

Jisung and Yoohyun's eyes met as Jisung lifted his thumb before standing up.

“Exactly! This is why I like you. You understand so quickly.”

Yoohyun shook his head as he watched him.

However, suddenly, he closed his laptop and packed his bag. Then Yoohyun closed his eyes shut as he began to reason with

himself.

“You’re right, if you don’t do this during your first year in your first semester, when else will you do this.”

In the midst of his thoughts, Jinsung’s voice, who was already heading out of the room, was heard.

“Oh, and don’t come looking for me today! I’m going to the top of Click Mountain as a solo player.”

---

As if he was running away from the campus, Jinsung hurried home and immediately turned the lights on before he went into the shower.

Although he wanted to just sit in the capsule as soon as possible, game addict Jinsung didn’t even want to sit in a capsule room with no ventilation on a hot summer day drenched in sweat. On top of that, he most definitely wouldn’t be coming out of that room for the next 10 hours once he went in.

“Keu, dropping the course was a great choice. If I had known sooner, I would have dropped the course a week earlier.”

Jinsung was currently living in a one-room near the school gates alone.

The one-room was quite big and luxurious for a university

student to be living alone in.

It wasn't because Jinsung's family was so rich that he could afford such a luxurious room. In fact, Jisung's parents lived in the countryside without giving him a penny of allowance.

However, compared to the average university student, Jinsung was able to live much more comfortably. His secret was the game currency he traded for money in the virtual reality game 'Kailran'.

If Jinsung said he was second, no one could claim they were first.

As soon as his university acceptance letter arrived, Jinsung's parents stated that they did their job and left Jinsung with 5 million won<sup>1</sup> for his tuition and a shabby room.

However, Jinsung did not use that money towards his tuition. He put the 5 million Won into his bank account, paying his tuition with student loans, and began working in a factory starting January.

He did all of this to buy the 10-million-won capsule for the virtual reality game Kailran.

As soon as the school year started, Jinsung was able to successfully purchase a capsule with the money he strictly saved up for two months, his parents 5 million Won and the entire lumped sum he had managed to save up during that time.



Yoohyun who watched Jinsung's efforts to obtain a capsule called it a "human success story".

Though he did start two months later than everybody else, however, Jinsung's passion and his talent towards gaming were amazing. Even though he was two months late, he was able to catch up to and overcome Yoohyun who started as soon as the game opened and even proved his speedy growth by getting his name in the top 1000 in the South Korean rankings within 4 months.

Kailran monopolized the game markets all over the world and proving its popularity, had over 10 million people online at the same time for a while.

On top of that, getting ranked within the top 1000 in South Korea, known as the strong country in gaming, was quite the feat.

Eventually, Jinsung finished showering and got comfortable in his capsule.

"How about we burn things up until the weekend?"

Iris recognition complete. Player 'Ian', welcome to the world of Kailran.

Along with the system message, Jinsung's eyes slowly began to close.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) 5, 000, 000 KRW = 4, 462.80 USD

## Chapter 2: Large update (2)

---

Ping-!

A sharp piercing projectile emitting a blue light ripped through the air with incredible force.

Schwaff-

“Keuh-aaahhh-!”

The Ogre cried out loudly before falling onto the ground as the arrow filled with cold air directly hit the Ogre’s forehead.

Koong-!

-You have killed the Ogre. You have gained 5,910 Experience Points.

Jinsung, no, Ian collected his breath and slowly ran to the corpse of the Ogre.

“Good, I’m getting faster.”

As Ian placed his hand on the Ogre, it turned into a grey light before disappearing.

- You have obtained 745 gold from the 'Ogre'.
- You have obtained the 'Ogre's thick leather'.

Ian opened his inventory as he confirmed the system message that appeared.

"I'll have to rest after I collect 100,000 gold."

Nicknamed the 'Ogre Field' by the players because of a large amount of Ogres that spawned on the hunting grounds, Click Mountain was where Ian was currently hunting.

For Ian who was currently lv 93, Ogres who were around lv 80 might seem easy but that was only for hunting parties. From the perspective of Solo Players, Click Mountain was one of the most challenging hunting grounds for even high-ranking players. This was because Ogres had higher health and dealt more damage than other monsters in the same level range.

For the purpose of leveling, it would have been more efficient to join a party made up of people of the same level as the hunting ground and enter together; however, Ian had a different purpose for soloing Click Mountain. The reason was because this location was the optimal 'Gold Grinding Spot' in his opinion.

Kailran had its own developed system that exchanged game

money for cash. Not only could cash be traded in for game money but game money could also be sold. Since the system was as transparent as for how real world banks worked, the goods in Kailran had almost no difference in value to cash.

Currently, Kailran's exchange rate to cash from gold was about 1:2 and Ogres gave about 800 gold each. For each Ogre, you earned around 1,600 Won<sup>1</sup>.

At Ian's speed of easily killing 100 Ogres an hour, it was basically equivalent to working a job that paid 200,000 Won an hour.

Ian's habit of collecting money to pay off his student loans remained in that he still spent an hour grinding gold whenever he was online.

“Shall we move again...”

After confirming that there were no more Ogres left, Ian started to walk to move to another hunting ground.

Ian was hyped when he experienced a faster hunting speed thanks to the 'Dark Composite Bow' he obtained from the Drake Raid he joined last week.

Ian

Lv 93: 79,954,300/98,500,000 (81.2%)

Race: Human

Class: Archer (Skilled Sharpshooter)

Nickname: Drake Hunter

Fame: 158,920 (If your fame drops below 0, it changes into Infamy)

Power: 150 (+75)

Agility: 275 (+305)

Intellect: 75 (+25)

Health: 105 (+137)

Vitality: 12,420 (+5,600)

Mana: 3,725 (+2,215)

After looking at his Status Window once, Ian shook his head.

“Haa, I’ve only gone up 6% despite the amount of Ogres I’ve hunted since last week.”

He was talking about his Experience. After passing lv 90, you needed to put in an incredible amount of effort to even level up once.

“It’s not like I’m hunting these guys to level up, but this is too much.”

Grumbling, Ian began to scan the surrounding area for monsters through the use of the Archer class’s special skill – Hawkeye.

A moment later, an unfamiliar being caught Ian’s attention.

‘What the heck? Did a Heroic Rank monster besides the Ogre King infest Click Mountain?’

The only thing you could see through Hawkeye was the location of monsters and their levels within a certain range from the user. To find out what kind of monster it was, you needed to go find it and see it with your own two eyes.

‘It’s a bit risky if it’s a Heroic Rank monster...’

The only known Heroic Rank monster on Click Mountain was the Ogre King, which was at lv 95. Of course, Ian had killed an Ogre King before but he didn’t do it alone.

‘What to do...’

Ian pondered. Except for Field Bosses that appeared at designated locations, it was extremely rare to find a Heroic Rank monster like this. Also, there was an established theory that Heroic Rank monsters that appeared randomly on the field like this had a high drop rate for good items.



“First, let’s go!”

If he were to die, the Experience Ian gained would reset and the week would be wasted but to give up such a good chance was not his playing style.

After making sure that the cooldown times for all his skills were over and his skills were refreshed, Ian slowly moved towards the marked location of the Heroic Rank monster.

And moments later, a two-headed monster three times bigger than a normal Ogre appeared in his vision.

‘What the heck, was there such a guy?’

With the appearance of such a rare and fascinating monster unknown to Ian until now, his desire to obtain the monster grew like fire.

Ian calmly brought out some traps and installed a couple in appropriate places. They were expensive items unable to be reused that he was saving up for a Heroic Rank monster.

“Tsk, to have to use these so soon.’

Although purchased to be used, he couldn’t help but feel like it was a waste to use them. This was because these traps were the

best quality and cost 50,000 gold each.

“Well, even if one part of the Ogre’s Warrior set drops, it’s worth it...”

Even the shoes, which are the cheapest part of the Ogre’s Warrior set, were at a set cost of 1.3 million gold. If the Ogre’s Warrior set dropped, not only would it be beneficial, it would be hitting the jackpot.

Ian, who finished perfectly placing the traps, took out his bow and aimed at the Ogre’s head

-‘Weak Point Capturing’ skill has been triggered. The weak point of the target will be indicated with the accuracy rate rising 40% and the chance to critical hit increasing 37%. If the weak point is hit, evasiveness will increase 255%.

-‘Deadly Arrow’ skill has been triggered. When hit, the target will be slowed for 10 seconds and will cause a steady decline in their vitality.

Ping-!

The arrow that left Ian’s hands precisely hit the Ogre’s head and once Ian was discovered, the Two-Headed Ogre let out a loud roar filled with rage before beginning to run towards Ian.

“Koo-uuhhhhh-!”

Ian's eyes slightly widened as he watched his opponent run swiftly towards him despite its house-sized stature.

‘It's definitely different from the normal Ogres. It's fast...!’

Whether it was because it was a trait of the Ogre race, even the Ogre King's movements were slow. Though like its status as a Heroic Rank monster, its health and power were far superior to other ogres.

So for Ian who calmly expected the Two-Headed Ogre to be just as slow couldn't help but be a little bewildered.

Using the continuous skill, Ian shot the arrows at the Ogre quickly to lure him into the traps.

Thump-. Thump-. Thump-.

Whether it was because of the constant damage he received from the poison, the Ogre's expression slightly distorted.

Ta-tat-!

Having almost dragged the Ogre to the destination, Ian moved with fast reflexes, climbing a tree before pulling his bowstring back again.

-‘Explosive Arrow’ skill has been triggered. Once the arrow hits the target, it will explode a second later with 300% additional damage.

The arrow that left Ian’s hand undoubtedly hit the Ogre’s weak spot, which was highlighted in red due to the Weak Point Capturing skill. Even considering the Archer class’s trait and skill to calibrate his accuracy, his skill was admirable.

Kwang-!

The arrow that lodged into the Ogre’s chest exploded, causing the running Ogre to jump back slightly.

The damage from the Critical Hit and the Weak Point Capturing along with the explosion raised the attack by twenty times in one hit, dealing enough damage to even hinder a Heroic Rank monster.

However, it was only for a brief moment before the Ogre suddenly ran over to where Ian was and swung a monstrous Ogre’s club at Ian.

Kwang-!

Along with a roar, the tree that Ian was sitting on collapsed.

However, this was already after Ian had moved out of the way.

A cold sweat broke out from Ian's back as he saw the power of the Ogre's wooden club.

'I might die with just one hit...!'

Ian swallowed hard. There was a need to be a little more cautious.

While Ian rolled around on the ground to avoid the Ogre's attack, the Ogre finally stepped onto one of Ian's traps.

Ka-chink-!

The Ogre began to roar along with the blunt sounds of the steel trap.

-The advanced slowing trap has been triggered. For ten minutes, the speed of the target will decrease 30%.

With the combination of the Deadly Arrow's effect, the total slowing effect was at 40%. The Ogre was visibly slower, even to the naked eye and Ian pulled his bowstring again.

-‘Swift’ skill has been triggered. For 15 minutes, any movement will become 50% faster.

Pi-ing-. Ping-. Ping-.

With the speedy movements backed up with the Swift skill, Ian shot three arrows in the blink of an eye before he began running away. This was because the Ogre had reached Ian’s location again.

“Hoo-oo...”

Ian took a deep breath before he directly taunted the Ogre at a distance.

From the outside it looked like Ian was easily fooling the Ogre, however, that wasn’t the truth.

Ian’s Two-Headed Ogre hunting method was almost as dangerous as walking on a tightrope. Even allowing one hit would send him off...

Truthfully, Archers, along with Magicians, were known to be an incredibly hard class to solo play. This was because they would become helpless once a monster closed in.

After a long game of cat and mouse with the Ogre, a system message popped up in front of Ian’s eyes.

-‘Swift’ skill has one minute left remaining.

“Keu-eum...”

Ian let out a low groan.

Once the Swift skill was over, it would be difficult to continue this battle. No matter what, he needed to win this in under a minute.

‘There’s one trap left. Stun trap...’

Ian’s mind began to spin violently. Ian threw his body in order to differentiate the winner in such a short amount of time.

“Over here, you disgusting piece of shit!”

Ian shot arrows while provoking the Ogre and with the slowing effect gone, the Ogre recklessly charged towards him.

And...

Chul-kuk-!



The sound of the last trap being triggered was heard.

-The advanced stunning trap has been triggered. For five seconds, the target will be stunned and be in an unprotected state.

The moment the trap was triggered, one of Ian's knees was bent as he got into a steady position.

The trapped Ogre stood stunned in an awkward position and Ian had his bow pointed at the shining red weak point of the Ogre.

-‘Critical Shot Fortification’ skill has been triggered. If the attack is a critical hit, evasiveness will increase 300%.

-‘Sniper’ skill has been triggered. For 10 seconds, you will not be able to move and offensive power will increase 400%.

-‘Concentration’ skill has been triggered. With the bowstring pulled back, offensive power will increase proportionately to the amount of time focused on a target (max. increase: 500%)

Ian used all the buffing skills and fortification skills he currently owned.

‘Now everything is dependent on this one shot...!’

If this arrow accurately penetrated the Ogre's weak point, he was confident the Ogre would collapse.

Even if he didn't collapse, he was sure this shot would at least put him in a dying state.

With the use of the 'Sniper' skill, there was no turning back for Ian now. If the Ogre wasn't hit properly and was released from its stunned state, Ian would still be rooted for another 5 seconds and become helpless.

Counting down the seconds, Ian maximised the Concentration skill and released the arrow.

Swiiiiish!

A sound of air violently ripping apart sounded out and, at the same time, the Ogre was released from its stunned state.

However, before the Ogre could move, Ian's arrow had already reached its heart.

Thud-!

The arrow, filled with all of Ian's strength, was lodged deep into the Ogre's weak point and Ian's subsequent attacks flew into the same spot.

And with its vitality all gone, the Two-Headed Ogre's gigantic body began to collapse.

Koong-!

A heavy thud rang out as the large figure collapsed onto the floor and a happy system message popped up.

-You have killed the Two-Headed Ogre. You have obtained 98,500 Experience points.

“Hoo-oo, hoo...”

Ian breathed heavily. He had finally slain the Two-Headed Ogre after fighting it for almost 30 minutes. He had drained all his energy after running for a whole 30 minutes.

‘Shall we see what items you’ve dropped...’

The moment of tension more nerve-wracking than the final blow...!

Ian placed his hand on top of the corpse of the Ogre.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) 1,600 KRW ~ 1.46 USD

## Chapter 3: Large Update (3)

---

- You have obtained 9,845 gold from Heroic Rank monster ‘Two-HeadedT Ogre’.
- You have obtained the ‘Ogre’s Warrior Spaulder’.
- You have obtained the ‘Ogre’s Warrior Shoes’.
- You have obtained the ‘Crystal of Myuran’.

Ian couldn’t close his mouth from smiling once he confirmed the items he obtained.

‘I can’t believe two pieces from the Ogre’s Warrior set dropped! Did I use a whole month worth of luck all today?’

The Ogre’s Warrior set were items that may or may not have dropped once even after killing ten Ogre Kings.

Excluding everything else, if the shoes and spaulder were cashed out...

“Euh-hahahaha!”

Laughter exploded from Ian’s lips. He had made at least 5 million Won in 30 minutes. He couldn’t help but laugh.

“But Crystal of Myuran? What is this...?”

Even Ian, who was well-informed on quite a variety of items, had never heard of this item before.

Ian immediately used his Judgment Scroll to identify the Crystal of Myuran.

## Crystal of Myuran

A brilliant crystal shining with various colours.

If you take this crystal to a class-changing NPC you can receive a class-changing quest, however, this can only be used by a 'Beginner' who hasn't changed class before.

– Non-tradeable item.

Ian momentarily froze after reading the item information.

And a second later...

“This crazy...!”

A slew of swear words spouted from his mouth without him realizing it.

“Why did this come out now! Euh-aak!”

With no one nearby, Ian began to cry out to the sky.

An item that irrevocably placed the hidden class in Ian's hand had dropped.



Anything related to the hidden class was so rare, even the community almost had no information.

He was sure that this was an incredibly special item... however, the problem was that this item was totally useless to Ian now.

Ian was already at such a high level and he had his name up on the South Korean ranking list. And class-changing was only applicable to 'Beginners' lower than lv 10. It would be strange if swear words didn't come out in this situation.

'On top of that, it's non-tradeable. If I were to sell this, I would be bringing in the cash...!'

Ian's head was spinning.

'Ah... Heaven, why this kind of trial...!'

As mentioned before, Kailran has no such thing as an alt. The only way for Ian to use the Crystal of Myuran would be for him to reset his character.

"Ha, let's rest first."

Ian pulled out a return scroll from his bag.

'First I'll take care of the Ogre's Warrior set and then think about the Crystal of Myuran.'

Ian's body was wrapped in white light before he disappeared into the air.

---

“Now, there's no one that hasn't arrived yet, right?”

A knight user fully-plated with armor and surrounded by a white light scanned the room and checked the number of people.

He was no other than Ian's best friend and Lotus guild's guild master, Han Yoohyun. His Kailran ID was Herz.

“Yes, I think everybody's arrived.”

“Shall we head out then?”

Just then a female player with a cute appearance wearing a blue robe called Yoohyun.

“Herz.”

“Yes, Fiolan.”

“Is Ian not coming today? It seemed like he was connecting right now.”

At the girl's question, the gazes of all the party members slid towards Herz.

“Ah, it seemed that guy was thinking of solo playing today. He's probably at Click Mountain right now.”

“Ehh, Click Mountain? Isn't that the Ogre Field?”

“Correct.”

What kind of Archer goes to the Ogre Field to play solo? I did know that Ian was a monster but...”

Herz shook his head.

“He does well on his own even though you pay no attention so... I just assume so.”

“No, it's just because I'm unsatisfied. With even just Ian in the party, our hunting speed would be a hundred times faster...”

A warrior that had stood off to the side wordlessly nodded his head before adding on.

“That's right. Ian is certainly a killer when it comes to one-hits.”

The Lotus guild had an average party level of 80 to clear the

dungeon. On top of being lv 93, he was incomparable to fellow players who were the same level when it came to firepower, so not having Ian and his incredible power was disappointing for all the party members.

“Ah, looks like we won’t be able to get carried by Ian today. Nothing we can do, I guess.”

Yoohyun, no, Herz gave a bitter laugh as he opened his mouth.

“Still, we’ll be going into Naka Temple, so even without Ian, it won’t be hard. If we’re ready, shall we head in?”

Naka Temple’s average monster level was in the low 80s and they were also unassociated with each other, so it was a fairly easy hunting ground for Lotus guild members.

“I’m done preparing!”

“Me, too!”

As soon as Herz raised his hand towards the slate on the dungeon entrance, a message from a familiar ID arrived.

– Ian: Yo, are you in the middle of running dungeons? Once you’re done, let me know. I have something to show you.

‘What the heck? Making me curious...’

Herz was incredibly curious about what Ian was going to show him, but first, the dungeon was more important, and so he stepped into the entrance.

---

Within 20 minutes, the Ogre’s Warrior set pieces that Ian had put up in the auction house were sold. Despite having four million gold instantly fill up his inventory, his expression was extremely serious.

“Ah, this is a dilemma. This was the biggest dilemma in Jinsung Park’s Kailran life...”

Ian was more serious than when he had put in his university admission application.

‘If only the Crystal of Myuran or whatever didn’t show up... If only the Ogre’s Warrior set showed up, I would have been all happy and smiling like an idiot...’

Truthfully, if it wasn’t for the new update notice, he wouldn’t have had such a dilemma over this, only just a little bit sad over the wastefulness.

The two new classes coming along with the update was the problem.

The hidden classes shown so far weren't actually a new class, but rather upgrades of already existing classes, or new versions of them.

Taking the most well-known hidden class 'Berserker' for example, it was indicated in the system as 'Warrior (Berserker)' and had been transformed to be more offensive than the original Warrior class.

Once the large update was applied, there was definitely going to be a new class-changing NPC, and once you get the Crystal of Myuran to them, they will for sure allow you access to the hidden classes related to the original classes.

The important point here was 'original'.

To Ian who had always regretted not being able to play Kailran starting its opening day, 'first' was a word that held a lot of value.

"Eugh... this is too good to pass up..."

To put it another way, the Crystal of Myuran was like a chicken rib to Ian. There's no flesh to eat, but to just throw it out, it seemed wasteful.

Just because you delete your character doesn't mean you lose the goods or items as well. The only things you lost were the parts related to your characters ability such as level, stats and title.

In the end, Ian's dilemma was...

Firstly, the value of 'the character level and stats of Archer I have spent playing for days and nights for 4 months'.

Secondly, the value of 'having the title of first hidden class player and the potentials regarding it'.

You could say he was weighing it out the between these two.

'Character reset... reset...'

However, Ian's game playing style was constantly whispering him to not give up the hidden classes.

'That's right, normal doesn't go with Jinsung Park's gaming life. Let's do it, and then see from there.'

Before Ian realized it, he had already begun to rationalize his thoughts.

'To say it bluntly, if I keep selling Ranger, can I still rank worldwide?'

Of course, Ian's game ability was in the top rankings. That's why he was able to rank in the top 1000 in the South Korean server despite being two months late.

However, Ian was realizing that there was a limit to this.

He thought it would be possible with some luck to somehow get into the top 100 in the South Korean rankings, but getting into the top 100 worldwide was impossible.

‘Alright, even if I can’t reach it, let’s go!’

Originally, Ian was thinking of showing Yoohyun the crystal once he had run through the dungeons and consult with him, but Ian’s heart was already decided.

The last thing that got to him was that once he reset, he would lose the income that he made from gold grinding and item farming for a while...

‘Well, I do have quite a bit saved up in the bank... I shouldn’t have a problem with living for a while.’

For Ian, the enjoyment of games was not something that could be converted from wealth.

In an instance, ‘consultation’ turned to ‘notice’.

---

“Yo, are you for real?”



After hearing Ian's explanation and notice, those were Yoohyun's first words.

"Why man, what's the issue?"

Opposite to a quite shocked Yoohyun, who wore a dumbfounded expression, Jinsung wore a very calm expression.

"What's the issue...! Do you not feel like it's a waste at all? You're at lv 93 right now. You're ranked in the top 1000 in South Korea! On top of that, if you narrow it down to the Archer rankings, you're close to the top 100... yet you're willing to just throw that away?"

Yoohyun's explosion made sense. He knew that Ian was a reckless guy, but this was a total exception, exceeding his thoughts.

"Yeah, don't you think I find it a waste, too? But this is a chance to have one of the first hidden classes based on the new classes. You're telling me to just throw this chance away?"

Yoohyun opened his mouth again to calmly admonish Jinsung.

"You as well should know about the information released relating to the hidden classes. Just in our guild, you know we have a Sniper, right?"

Sniper was the hidden class for Archer.

Jinsung nodded his head.

“I know, I even hunted with them last time.”

“When you saw the Sniper, was there anything that was particularly better than the normal Archer?”

Pausing momentarily, Jinsung continued speaking.

“Well... we had quite a big level gap, so I can't give a solid comparison, but comparing it to Archer the pros and cons were obvious. Their range was unbelievably long and their damage for one hit was powerful, however, rapid fires were difficult. The biggest con would be that when there are mobs, its efficiency drops... that's about it?”

Yoohyun nodded his head as he heard those words.

“Yeah, that's right, my point is that just because it's a hidden class doesn't mean that it's stronger to the point it seems rigged.”

Jinsung nodded his head.

“I know.”

“You know? You know yet you'll throw away your lv 93 Archer for that? Your character, which you can easily make a million won

with just a suitable area for farming?”

At those words, Jinsung smirked.

“Hey, Yoohyun.”

“Yeah?”

“Why do you play Kailran?”

At the random question, Yoohyun was slightly thrown off but responded shortly after.

“Because it’s fun.”

Jinsung grinned.

“There’s the answer.”

“What?”

Jinsung added one more sentence after seeing a baffled Yoohyun.

“It looks like so much fun... Do you need another reason?”

## Chapter 4: Large Update (4)

---

Within a record-breakingly short period of time of three hours, Jinsung sat at his desk after easily convincing (?) Yoohyun.

Of course, it wasn't to study.

“Well, shall we start making a plan?”

Since he had set his heart, he now needed to make a master plan.

In Jinsung's gaming life, there was no such thing as 'just going with the flow'. No matter the game, he liked to study the game's system and find the most efficient way to play.

“The first priority would be... definitely gathering information, right?”

Jinsung turned on his computer.

The first thing he found was the promotion videos. More specifically, it was the trailer for the new classes that were created along with the large update.

Jinsung played the Assassin's video.

“Hm... As expected, stealth is optimized... Just like the name, it seems like a killer...”

The video was magnificent and cool enough, but it just didn't draw him in.

The Assassin in the video used fast movements and attacks to amplify their damage in a short amount of time.

‘Wow, the damage dealt in one go is really strong. It looks like there will be a cooldown time after using all the skills....’

Jinsung continued to concentrate on the video.

‘But why am I not really drawn to it?’

Jinsung found out the reason soon enough.

“There are parts that overlap with Archer.”

A special characteristic for classes with Agility-based stats, although their attacks were different, their passive and utility skills were similar to Archer.

On top of that, their assisting skills like trap-installing were skills that Jinsung regularly used when he played Archer.

“Pass on Assassin.”

Since he was starting a new class, he wanted to experience a completely different one, so from the beginning, he immediately excluded Assassin.

Jinsung instantly clicked on the next video.

It was the trailer for the Black Magician.

After focusing quietly on the video, Jinsung mumbled with a low voice.

“This time, it’s a Necromancer.”

Like a commander, it was a class that could call countless undead.

When Jinsung was young, he had enjoyed playing a Necromancer much like this one on a computer game. The Black Magician was similar to the Necromancer class that Jinsung knew.

While watching the video of the dozens of skulls following the user and expanding the fight, Jinsung felt an excitement that was different from when he saw the Assassin.

“For someone that likes to Solo Play like me, the class does look good...”

Jinsung reserved his choice after momentarily contemplating and turned his attention to the next video. It looked alright, but

there was still one more trailer that was left.

Last was the Summoner.

“Would the Summoner be like a Shaman?”

Jinsung’s eyes shined as he watched the video.

“Oh, it’s not that you have a specific monster that you tame, but rather you tame the field monsters and contract them.”

The user in the video – although probably a GM – was taming a rare monster called ‘Red Wolf’ from an area in their level zone.

“Is there no taming restriction based on the monster’s class? Would it be possible to tame a Heroic Rank or Legendary monster?”

They were questions that definitely came to his mind.

As if it heard Jinsung’s muttering, a scripted explanation was shown in the video.

The user is able to tame all monsters of any rank. The only monsters that cannot be tamed are monsters that appear in an event for a quest, and boss monsters that exist in instant dungeons.

---

A low exclamation was let out from Jinsung's mouth.

“Whoa....”

However, as you go up the rankings, it becomes exponentially more difficult to tame. It would be right to say that it's almost impossible to tame a monster starting from the Heroic Rank.

Jinsung smirked.

“Impossible, my ass. You should be dragging around a Legendary monster to look cool.”

Every monster and item that appears in Kailran had a rank.

Starting from the most commonly appearing that take up the biggest portion, there were Rare, Unique and Heroic Rank applying to monsters and items, which was the format most users knew about, however, there were legendary items ranked even higher that very few people had seen.

As Kailran had been released less than half a year ago and was still relatively a new game, there were a lot of unknown information but Jinsung thought that there would be more unknown rankings above the Heroic Rank.

The more he watched the video, the more excited he got.



Compared to the Black Magician and Assassin, it lacked a bit of splendor in battle, but the content format had more variety compared to the other classes.

The point he liked most was that the monsters that the Summoner could use were very extensive and that even though they were the same monsters, depending on how they were raised, how their stats would differ got him all excited.

As soon as the video ended, Jinsung clenched his fist.

“This is the one!”

Jinsung’s heart was set.

The Summoner class matched so well with his play style.

The way that Jinsung played games was quite unique. When he picked an item or a skill, he never just picked it. He found pleasure in analyzing every element in the game and finding the most efficient way to use the skill, so he never overlooked small details, writing them down before organizing it away.

This was his secret to how he was able to make it in the top rankings despite being two months late.

For example, the other day, he hit thousands of the same

monsters and analyzed every hit to find out how blocking and attacking interacted with each other.

So for Jinsung, Summoner was a very appealing class.

Just thinking about experimenting on all the countless monsters in Kailran made his body itch.

Jinsung, who had decided on Summoner, began to extensively read all information relating to the Summoner.

“There’s exactly one week left until the update day...”

Jinsung began to think.

“To get to the level where you can change class would take about 1-2 days, but there’s a test in between one of the days, and I’ll need time to adjust to my reset stats, so it would be a good idea to exclude about three days...”

Jinsung was planning on making it to lv 10 before the update, and then find the class-changing NPC.

“Then I’ll have about 4 days left... Starting from now until the weekend, would it be enough to just focus on farming?”

His plan became much easier.

Since his income would be cut off for a while after he reset his character, he needed to make as much as he could and as fast as possible.

After opening the fridge and roughly stuffing his empty stomach, Jinsung immediately went into the capsule. It was the start of gold grinding.

‘Let’s make just 5 million before resetting.’

Every minute, every second couldn’t be wasted.

## Chapter 5: Large Update (5)

---

3 days later.

“Ahh! Finally, freedom!”

After finishing his last (?) first-semester exam, Jinsung returned home and immediately logged onto his game to check the auction house.

“How much has been sold?”

Ogre’s Warrior Breastplate – 2.2 million gold.

Naga Queen’s Frost Necklace – 1.53 million gold.

Feather of the Thunder Bird – 120,000 gold.

.....Omission.....

Sapphire Ring of the Abyss – 1.35 million gold.

“Good, good. Aside from one or two, everything’s been sold.”

Ian had a satisfied expression.

“Shall I do an exact calculation now?”

After calculating all of the items that were sold, the corners of Ian's smile hung from his ears as he saw the gold that was piled in his inventory.

"I made more than I was expecting. With this much, I shouldn't have a problem for quite a while?"

Ian currently had 19 million gold in his inventory.

Of course, he didn't make 19 million within 3 days. He made about 8 million selling the items that he had stored away, about 5 million he already had saved up and 6 million gold from the items and gold he earned from the 3 days.

Using Kailran's official exchange system to change it to cash and removing the service charge, it would still be a huge amount of 35 million won!

By doing a direct trade through another user, the service charge cost could be saved, and the total amount that could be taken home would be closer to 40 million won.

"Since I have enough for living expenses, I'll just exchange for around ten million won."

It was better to keep as much gold as possible. When he first started raising Archer, he used cheap items and hunted with his spirit, but he had no thoughts of doing this again after resetting. He was thinking of using the auction to buy all the items he needed

without hesitation.

“Do I only have character resetting left...?”

Even though all of his preparations were complete, as the final decision time came closer, he couldn't help but feel restless.

There were two ways to reset your character in Kailran.

The first method was through the system support's 'Account Resetting', and the second was using an item called the 'Elixir of Reincarnation'.

Usually, people that want to reset their characters were low-level users. And usually, the reason these beginner users were resetting their characters were because they 'want to change their nickname' or they 'changed their class but it doesn't fit their character'.

These people, in general, used the system support's account resetting. This was because the Elixir of Reincarnation was too expensive for beginners to obtain.

In this situation, your level and stats, and all the items you possessed would be reset, and you would have to start from the tutorial, which was complicated.

Although it was a bother, beginners with no money would have to leave their items and gold with a friend and use the account

resetting method.

The only people that were resetting their characters were not just low-level beginners, but high-level players like Ian.

Their reasons were each their own, but the most common cases were players that were trying to cleanse their infamy away.

In Kailran, there was a Fame System.

If you PK (Player Kill) another user or if evil deeds pile up in-game, this Fame System decreased, and once your fame reached below 0, you collected a infamy instead of fame.

Once you collected a infamy, your label doesn't disappear even though you were collecting fame again, and players with a high, infamy would receive a hostile reaction from most of the NPCs. Your infamy also would be revealed to other users, resulting in a great penalty in-game.

Players that earn money by PK-ing robbed other users of their items and when they had gathered enough funds, they would reset their character to cleanse the infamy they had collected, however, different to beginner users, they used the 'Elixir of Reincarnation' instead of account resetting since they had collected a lot of things.

The pros of the Elixir of Reincarnation were, first of all, it keeps everything, aside from level and stats even though you reset your character.

On top of that, if you were lucky, you randomly get a handful of bonus stats, so it was beneficial for high-level users to use the elixir even though it was expensive.

Also, there were four ranks that existed for the Elixir of Reincarnation, and the lowest ranking elixir was about 200,000 gold. The most expensive-ranking elixir was being auctioned at 5 million gold.

The probability of the status bonuses being bigger was supposedly higher the higher the rank, so it was obvious that the prices jumped so much.

The other day, a rich user spent a ton of money to buy five Elixirs of Reincarnation and drank it one after another, and the first reset they got five bonus points, while the last four times they didn't gain any points.

No one revealed the exact reason, but there was a rumor that the bonuses obtained through the elixir were influenced by the user's former stats and level.

“Shall we go buy the elixir now...?”

Of course, there was no way that Ian, who didn't lack money, would opt for account resetting.

Ian left the auction and began to walk to buy the elixir.



It was possible to obtain a low-ranked one from the auction, but you couldn't obtain the top-ranked one from there. It wasn't very well-known information, but Ian knew the route to obtaining the top-ranked elixir.

---

The largest city in southern continent Malik, Trombone.

Not just in the southern continent, but across virtual reality game 'Kailran', Trombone could be considered the most transformed city. When a character is created in Kailran, Trombone was one of the three places that they can start at, plus the location was incredibly good.

Also, the underground of Trombone city, the southern continent's largest black market was placed.

In general, the people in the black market had this certain aura that made first-timers hesitate when they first step in.

It was basically a dark place, but ironically it was crowded with people. And despite the large amount of people that were coming and going, it was strangely quiet.

It was an atmosphere that couldn't help but feel heterogeneous.

If you were to pick at least one raucous location....

The vacant lot in the black market's corner.

For whatever reason, several people were gathered around an elder and spectating, while a variety of items were displayed in front of the elder.

And one man with a serious gaze examined the items displayed one by one.

“I’ll take this.”

The man picked up one of the displayed items.

It was an interesting item, with the hilt of the sword shining emerald.

“You cannot exchange your item once chosen. But of course, you know that, right?”

At the words of the elder, the man's gaze slightly shook. However, he immediately nodded his head calmly.

“Yes, I’ll go with this.”

With a dull voice, the elder continued.

“The price of every item is 100,000 gold.”

With shaking hands, the man passed on 100,000 gold to the elder.

From the looks of the equipment he was wearing and his attitude, it was obvious that 100,000 gold was quite a big amount for him.

The elder instantly passed on the sword to him, and as soon as he received the sword, he grabbed his Identification Scroll.

The spectators nearby watched him with an interested expression.

“Identify!”

The man stared at the floating sword with a very flushed expression.

Hoo-oo-oong-.

A white light engulfed his sword before dispersing into the air. And in the air, the information about the item he purchased was laid out.

Brave Goblin’s Warrior Sword

Category: One-Handed Sword

Rank: Rare

Requirement: 50+ Strength

Offensive Power: 125-130

Durability: 75/75

Options: Strength +5/Agility +5

It was a sword used by a Brave Goblin Warrior.

The quality was good; however, it was a common weapon that you could find at any blacksmith's.

The snickering of the spectators could be heard from here and there.

Through the approximate item information, it was an item that a lv 20 beginner could use, and on top of that the Options weren't good. At most, it was a cheap weapon that would only be sold at about 5000 gold.

The man, who was the owner of the item, shoved the sword into his inventory with a completely flushed face and disappeared as if he was running away.

Even though he was clueless, it was obvious that the 100,000 gold was gathered by hunting day and night.

The elder smirked as he saw that state.

“Is there another adventurer that would like to challenge?”

The elder of the vacant lot’s name was Fleur.

He was well-known in the official Kailran community as Trombone’s popular figure, and between the users, he was an NPC known as the Gamble Elder.

Right then, there was a man that squeezed himself through the spectators and quietly stood.

That man was Jinsung, no, Ian.

Ian looked at the clock hanging at the very end of the black market and muttered in a low voice.

“It’s time for the gamble to end now...”

After the man who purchased the Goblin’s Warrior Sword for hundreds of times more expensive, there were a couple more gambles that continued.

There was no user that was successful in the gamble. The last user at least managed to break even, and that was the best result.

After this, Fleur folded up his stall and began to move somewhere else. Ian followed behind him.

Fleur sluggishly walked and stopped as if he had arrived at his destination, while Ian slowly approached him.

As his eyes met Ian's, Fleur opened his mouth.

“For what reason did you come find me?”

Ian immediately responded.

“I came to look for the Elixir of Reincarnation.”

As soon as he heard his words, Fleur's gaze changed. His way of talking also subtly changed.

“You've found the right place. You're lucky, just in time for the items that arrived.”

Ian followed the elder into the building.

And through the elder, Ian was able to obtain a silk pouch containing a gourd from there.

“I'm assuming you've come knowing the estimated price?”

“Of course.”

“Give me 5.2 million gold.”

It was a slightly expensive price, but Ian didn't mind and passed the gold instantly.

“Here you go.”

“I like that you're very cool about it.”

The Elder, Fleur, grinned.

Ian slightly bowed his head to him after receiving the elixir and escaped the black market.

Truthfully, there was no issue with drinking the elixir right away, but there were too many eyes watching the black market. Ian wasn't the type to attract attention for no reason.

Ian pulled out the gourd after sitting astride on a rock that people didn't pass by very often.

## Elixir of Reincarnation

Category: Miscellaneous

Rank: Heroic

This elixir was created through ancient alchemy.

Drinking this elixir will reset your character.

All your stats, including your level, will be reset.

For ranking players, the information box read no differently compared to a deadly poison, however, Ian was fearless.

After Ian popped off the cork lid, he showed no hesitation as he drank it.

And then a white light wrapped around his body.

You drank the Elixir of Reincarnation.

Your character's stats, including your level, will be reset.



## Chapter 6: Large Update (6)

---

“W-what? You want me to be the sub-guild master?”

Fiolan’s two eyes rounded at Herz’s words.

“Yes, starting from today, I’m hoping that you’ll take charge as sub-guild master.”

Lotus guild’s sub-guild master was Ian. Since Herz was the founder of the guild, it was only obvious he was master, and Ian was in charge as the sub-guild master because he was the strongest and of the highest level, so there were no disagreements. However, at the sudden request to take over sub-guild master position, Fiolan couldn’t help but be bewildered at the situation.

“Ian is in a situation where he can no longer take charge as a sub-guild master.”

To join a guild in Kailran, you needed to be at least lv 20. As soon as Ian reset his character, he was immediately withdrawn from the guild list.

At Herz’s bitter expression, Fiolan became even more bewildered.

“This sudden... Did Ian say that he would leave the guild?”

Herz shook his head.

“No, that’s not it...”

He let out a deep sigh before continuing his words.

“He drank an Elixir of Reincarnation.”

“....!”

There were situations where one becomes so bewildered they panic temporarily. That was currently Fiolan’s situation.

A moment later, Fiolan collected herself and continued.

“No, why, though?”

“Exactly, why would he have done that?”

“No...”

Herz felt a hesitant feeling from Fiolan, who was at a loss for words.

“Well, even though the circumstances, the choice is up to you.”

“That’s right.”

“That’s why, don’t ask why the dude reset his character and please take charge as sub-guild master.”

Fiolan was a lv 89 magician. Before Ian reset his character, she was the next highest-leveled user in the guild, which is why Ian was asking her to be a sub-guild master.

“Ha... Ha... It’s a little, no, quite bewildering.”

“It’s the same for me.”

After the awkward silence passed by, Fiolan accepted Herz’s offer.

“Well, then first give me the position of sub-guild master. Once Ian hits lv 20 and joins again, do I just have to pass it back to him?”

Herz shook his head.

“No, even if he returns, to be a sub-guild master at lv 20 would be a bit weird to see.”

“It would... Wouldn’t it?”

“Yes. That’s why for a while... No, you might have to be sub-guild master forever... Haha.”

Shortly after, a system message popped up in Fiolan's view.

You have been promoted to 'Sub-Guild Master' of 'Lotus Guild'.

“Well, since I have been given the position of sub-guild master, I will do my best.”

“Thank you.”

“Ian... will return, though, right?”

Herz nodded.

“Certainly. That dude will easily hit lv 20.”

“Well, if it's Ian's skills, no matter what, he would brilliantly do one man's worth within the guild quickly.”

“... I'm hoping that's the case.”

And as if he remembered something else, Herz added another word.

“Oh, and Fiolan.”

“Yes?”

“For a while, Ian having reset his character... is a secret.”

“Won’t people find out after opening the guild information once?”

“No, the guild members will find out soon enough. I’m talking about externally. If they find out that Ian is not here, several guilds may try and start a guild war with us.”

Herz’s words were not just elderly grandma’s talk. Ian’s role in the Lotus Guild was that important that it took that big of a proportion.

Fiolan smiled bitterly and nodded.

“Understood.”

---

While Herz and Fiolan were sighing constantly, Ian, who successfully (?) reset his character, was moving his body around.

“This somehow drains your power in many ways.”

Once he drank the Elixir of Reincarnation, Ian felt his body

physically become suddenly heavier.

“It’s probably because all my stats were removed, right?”

It was only understandable, as he went from lv 93 to lv 1.

“Shall we check my condition?”

As Ian opened his condition window, he couldn’t help but feel his pulse rise.

‘Since I was already going to reset anyways, I just chose the most expensive one... At least let there be a lot of bonus stats!’

Ian

Lv 1: 0/15 (0%)

Race: Human

Class: N/A (Beginner)

Nickname: None

Fame: 0 (if your fame drops below 0, it changes into Infamy)

Power: 25 (+0)

Agility: 49 (+0)

Intellect: 20 (+0)

Health: 23 (+0)

Vitality: 230 (+0)

Mana: 150 (+0)

After checking the condition window, Ian's jaw dropped.

“What, what is this?”

Ian was incredibly bewildered.

The reason was because generally when you create a new character, a lv 1 user's stats are all 10. In other words, Ian received 77 bonus points from the Elixir of Reincarnation.

“Let’s see... 15 on Strength, 39 on Agility, 10 on Intellect, 13 on Health... Altogether 77?”

Ian was shocked. From what he knew, so far, the highest amount of bonus stats received after resetting their character through the Elixir of Reincarnation was around 40. Even that was considered a miracle. But 77.

“As expected... I was destined to do well no matter what!”

Ian felt his strength rise.

77 stat points was not a small amount. When a user levels up in Kailran, they increase about a total of 5-6 points. And they’re automatically distributed, but it was well-known that they were influenced by how the user hunted in order to level.

Assuming you received 5.5 points per level up, Ian was only a lv 1 on the outside but when you looked at his stats, he was equal to a lv 15.

If you thought about how hellishly difficult it was to level up as a high level, these 77 stat points were honey-like stats.

“Even so, to do a second reset....”

There were many other ways to raise your stats aside from resetting, so unless it was a special case like Ian’s, resetting was definitely inefficient.



‘Should I have panhandled a bit more before resetting...? If only I knew my stats would go up this much....’

For Ian, who was starting the game as a lv 1 with lv 15 stats, getting to lv 10 was not a task. On top of that, Ian, who had a great battle instinct, it was possible for him to hunt as a lv 1 in a hunting ground with lv 20 monsters.

“1-2 hours? No, even about 1 hour... is enough for 10 levels.”

If he chose not to change his class, he wouldn't have been able to level up passed lv 10 anyways. Unless there was a sudden update, for 2-3 days he had nothing to do.

“First, let's get to lv 10 and think about it.”

Ian began to walk.

The place he arrived was none other than the auction. Ian was planning on plastering on the best items he could wear now before starting to hunt.

In Kailran, there was a wide variety of limits to equipping items. There was a level limit to equipping items but there was also a stat limit on almost all equipment.

Bows, a weapon used by Archers, usually had a limit like ‘Agility

over \_\_ can equip', while Axes and Broadswords, which were weapons that Warriors mainly used, had a limit like 'Strength over \_\_ can equip'.

'The best weapon I can equip at the moment would probably be bow.'

Whether it was because of the influence of his stats before resetting, around half of the bonus points Ian gained were focused on Agility. And the most proficient battle method for Ian still was long-distant hunting with a bow.

Ian began to search for a bow at the auction.

'To have equip-limit relieved option as my top option would be good.'

The lower the level, the more efficient it was to have an item that had the equip-limit relieved option on it. This was because the best options of the equip-limit relieved option relieved items enough for someone 10 levels below to use.

Ian was lv 1 but his Agility stat was 49.

His stats were similar to lv 15 Archers but if he found good items with the equip-limit relieved option on, he could possibly equip a weapon used by Archers that were close to lv 30.

Excluding the other parts, he was planning on investing in the

best weapon he could equip at the moment.

And soon enough a decently good item appeared through his eyes.

Light Lizard Archer's Bow

Classification: Longbow

Rank: Heroic

Equip Limit: Agility over 45, Strength over 20

Offensive Power: 53-175

Durability: 105/105

Option: Agility +25 Health +20 Critical Strike Chance +6%

A luxurious bow used by a Lizard Archer.

It's clear it was produced by a high-level lizard blacksmith.

The cost of the item was 70,000 gold.

Because it was an item that was equip-able for a level 10-20 user, no matter how good the item was, the price could only be low. Rather, 70,000 gold was quite an investment for users of that level.

However, for Ian it was equivalent to the price of a pack of gum,

so he immediately bought it.

‘Its flaw is that the minimum damage is quite low, but it can be covered with accuracy.’

Bows had the lowest minimum damage compared to other types of weapons, but it also had the highest maximum damage. However, the bow that Ian bought had a minimum damage that was much worse than other normal bows.

However, that wasn’t a big problem for Ian. This was because Kailran had a system where the more accurate an attack was, the higher the chance to gain maximum damage.

And if it was Ian’s accuracy, this damage configuration was rather more welcomed.

Ian ended up buying a 150,000 gold bow that was similar to the one he bought for when he hit lv 10, then he roughly finished setting up the rest of his armor and accessories.

‘The first hunting ground is...’

Ian quickly decided after momentarily thinking.

“Kalymputh Hill.”

Kalymputh Hill was a hunting ground nicknamed the ‘Fox Den’.

This was because the monsters that appeared were mostly foxes.

The average level for the foxes that appeared at Kalymputh Hill were about lv 25, so after thoroughly analyzing, Ian chose a hunting ground that was slightly difficult with his current stats.

Ian began to walk. Kalymputh Hill was not far from where he was in Trombone City.

## Chapter 7: Large Update (7)

---

Ian, who arrived at Kalymputh Hill, had a surprised expression.

‘There are way more people than when I used to hunt.’

It wasn’t like there were only a few people during the time when Ian used to hunt at Kalymputh Hill. However, now it was appropriate to use the expression that it was swarming with people.

‘Does that mean that there are this many more Kailran users?’

It was delightful news that there were more Kailran users, but having so many people on the hunting grounds wasn’t exactly welcomed.

‘It’s not even like this place is Gangnam... Well, damn.’

There were shouts here and there of people looking for parties or trading to get items needed for hunting.

“Looking for someone above lv 25 that can deal out explosive damage! Waiting for two Knights and one Priest!”

“Looking for a Priest that has more than two buffing skills! Giving two times the gold distribution! We’ll head out immediately once we get a Priest!”

“Buying all Red Fox Leather for 2 gold each piece!”

It was all content that was unrelated to Ian.

Ian had no plans on joining a party but there was also no party that was going to take in a lv 1 beginner.

Ian began to move his feet in long strides. At that moment, he heard someone whispering behind his back.

“What is that lv 1 user? He’s going to the hunting grounds alone!”

“Really...? What is he doing?”

“His method of suicide is something else.”

Ian, who heard the whispers, smirked and changed his level information to private. He had no thoughts of gaining the attention of several others.

‘Let’s see... It’s been so long since I’ve been here, so the feeling is new. The roads are confusing too.’

Ian finally found a decent hunting place with few people after going deeper into the hunting grounds. And coincidentally a good prey caught his eyes. It was the most common monster on these hunting grounds, the Red Fox.

Ian carefully checked and made sure that there were no other monsters nearby before he pulled the bowstring slowly.

He was in a quite nervous state. Before resetting, it was a monster that wouldn't have mattered even if there were hundreds after him, but at his current level, if he didn't do his best, it was an opponent that he wouldn't be able to catch.

‘Let's start by lodging one right in its forehead....!’

Ian aimed exactly in the middle of the fox's forehead.

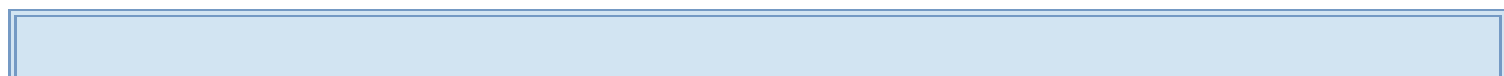
Ping-!

The arrow that left Ian's hands flew and exactly penetrated the fox's forehead.

Grrr-.

Whether it was because the fox took quite a bit of damage, it flinched before it turned its head and stared at the location from where the arrow came from.

However, right then, a message that Ian didn't even think about popped up into his sight.





You have located the fox's weak point exactly and attacked!  
You have obtained the passive skill 'Weak Point Capturing'.

## Weak Point Capturing

Classification: Passive Skill

Skill Level: 0

Proficiency: 0%

The weak point of the target is indicated with the accuracy rate increasing 10% and the chance to critical hit increasing 15%. If the weak point is hit, evasiveness will also increase 50%.

In Kailran, there were more ways of learning skills aside from the simple 'certain level achieved' method.

Jinsung had naturally attacked the fox's weak point based on all his experience as a low-level player, hunting them endlessly before he reset, and that somehow lead to him learning the passive skill so quickly.

Ian let out a shout of delight at his unpredicted luck. Passive skills were usually not this easily gained.

'Is it because it's a skill that I had before resetting, so my body is already accustomed to it...?'

It was an unexpected message but Ian didn't have much time to appreciate it. This was because the fox quickly discovered him and began running towards him.

‘Euh, my body has gotten heavier for sure.’

Measly stats that were incomparable to before resetting. Ian was frustrated that his body wouldn't follow as he wanted it to. However, it was a problem that wouldn't be solved through complaining.

Ping-. Pi-ing-!

Ian swiftly shot two more arrows, and the two arrows hit the fox's body without a doubt.

The Red Fox's name slowly began to start blinking. It was a signal that its health had dropped below half.

Ian quickly rolled on the ground at the fox's attack, but he still allowed one hit.

You have been attacked by the Red Fox. You have received 105 damage.

Even though it wasn't a proper hit, his health was reduced by more than 30%.

Ian started to get more nervous. Whether it was because he

focused less on his armor, the fox's attack hurt a lot more than he thought.

Ping-. Pi-ing-!

Since it was close combat, his power dropped, but as he didn't have a good tactic to deal with close combat, Ian continued to shoot arrows at the fox running after him.

Puck-!

Eventually, the fox's attack scratched Ian's back once more.

You have received 170 damage. Your health will drop below 20%.

Whether it was because he allowed a proper attack this time, he received tremendous damage. However, Ian felt that the fox didn't have much vitality left.

Ta-Tat-!

Throwing his body in the opposite direction from where the fox landed, Ian exerted a high degree of concentration and shot one more arrow. And that arrow lodged deeply into a weak point of the Red Fox.

You have killed the Red Fox. You have gained 320 Experience Points.

You have leveled up. You have reached lv 2.

...

You have leveled up. You have reached lv 7.

He had only caught one, but he had reached lv 7. Ian was happy, yet he was taken aback.

‘Ha, when I first started the game, I used to have such a hard time trying to level...’

When he first made his character, he played the whole day and it was to the point that he barely got to lv 4-5. It was quite dangerous, but with one battle he got to lv 7, so it made sense to be taken aback.

However, another message popped up then.

You have killed a monster over 20 levels higher. You have gained the nickname ‘Master of Hunting’.

“Huh... This is going too well?”

This was the first time Ian had seen the nickname ‘Master of

Hunting'. However, he could already predict what kind of nickname it was. This was because he gained the nickname 'Genius of Hunting' after capturing a monster 10 levels above him before resetting. And because it had a useful effect, he had favoured it for a while.

Since it the nickname 'Master of Hunting' was a higher level nickname in the same category, Ian checked the nickname's information.

## Master of Hunting

Rank: Heroic

When going against an enemy that is a higher level than you, all your stats increase by 5%.

When going against an enemy that is a higher level than you, the Experience Points you gain are increased in proportion to the level difference.

Ian's two eyes slightly grew.

The nickname 'Genius of Hunting' also had an option attached that increased your stats when going against an enemy of a higher level. However, it was his first time seeing an option that increased the amount of Experience Points you gained.

'This could possibly be the most optimal nickname in this situation.'

Jinsung's experimental instinct underneath his analysis instinct was activated.

Jinsung enjoyed experimenting and analyzing all possible cases that occurred in-game, to the point that Yoohyun gave him the nickname 'Game Researcher'. And for someone who had such game tendencies, it was obvious that he wanted to see how much

extra Experience Points he gained.

‘I just need to catch one more immediately.’

He was able to find one more Red Fox of the same level after going deeper into the forest. Whether it was because of Jinsung’s increased levels, it was a bit easier to hunt the fox.

You have killed the Red Fox. You have gained 592 Experience Points.

You have leveled up. You have reached lv 8.

He gained another level shortly after but Jinsung’s interest was currently elsewhere.

‘Both the foxes were lv 24. That’s a 17 level difference from me...’

Jinsung began to diligently calculate.

‘The first amount of Experience Points gained was 320. The amount of Experience Points I gained this time was 592... so I’ve gained 185% the original Experience Points.

Jinsung was smiling from ear to ear.

‘If you assume that it is directly proportionate to the level



difference, then you gain about 5% per level difference?’

Even if this nickname was not of ‘Heroic’ Rank but ‘Legendary’ Rank, it was a great option that Jinsung liked!

‘I’ll be able to hunt monsters 20 levels above me for a while now thanks to the bonus points I gained from the Elixir of Reincarnation.’

For Jinsung who would have been fine with a Double Experience Points Event, he was smiling from ear to ear.

Even without it, he had already secured an incredibly fast leveling-up situation by being able to catch monsters that were of a much higher level than him, but with this kind of Experience Points bonus on top of it... Jinsung even wanted dance.

‘At this rate I’ll reach lv 50 at the speed of light, Keu-heu-heu.’

At lv 60-70, monsters would become drastically stronger. This meant that when Jinsung hit around lv 50, it would be impossible to overcome the gap of 20 levels with even his superior stats and ludicrous items.

No matter what, the fraudulent effect didn’t change for now.

“Hoo-hoo.”

Jinsung checked his remaining Experience Points.

‘Since I have 900 points left until lv 9, I’ll probably lv up after killing two more...’

By calculating the amount of points needed to get to lv 10, he concluded that he needed to catch about eight more.

After Jinsung replenished his health with the medicine that he prepared beforehand, he began to hunt again.

## Chapter 8: Hidden Class (1)

---

It took Jinsung about 1 hour to hit lv 10. Rather than taking a long time to hunt, the problem was that there were too few foxes, possibly because there were so many users and too few foxes.

“Well, now what should I do for 2 days?”

Having everything go so smoothly was also a problem.

However, Jinsung had no intention of wasting his time despite his situation.

“Shall I raise the level of my skills?”

While hunting ten foxes, he obtained a couple passive skills he had lost when he reset.

There was a total of three skills registered on Ian’s skill list.

Weak Point Capturing, Critical Shot Fortification, Rapid Fire.

‘It would be somewhat useful if I leveled up my skills... But it’s now like I’ll be an Archer again...’

It wasn’t a bad choice but he felt like there would be a better method for him to spend his time more efficiently.

Right then, there was one good idea that grazed through his thoughts.

‘There’s a Training Centre in Trombone, too, right?’

The Training Centre was a training ground with a martial arts instructor NPC that allowed you to train a variety of different fighting abilities. Once you had trained for a certain amount of time at the Training Centre, you could gain bonus stats based on the training method and the time trained.

However, gaining stats at the Training Centre required an insensible and barbaric amount of grinding, so usually high-level users that had trouble leveling used the Training Centre to grind their way up.

Because it was favourable for him if he could hunt higher level monsters despite being lv 1, each and every stat was precious to him.

Ian, who had his heart set, moved fast.

‘Time is gold.’

Leaving Kalymputh Hill and quickly arriving in Trombone, Ian skillfully found the Training Centre. As it was a place that he kept going in and out of a dozen times before resetting, he knew it very well.

“I want to use the Training Centre.”

At Ian’s words, the Training Centre’s supervisor NPC looked up and down at his body.

“From my observations, you seem to be a ‘Beginner’.

“That is right.”

“Your passion for wanting to train is desirable, but a beginner should just change their class and go on an adventure in order to get stronger faster.”

The Training Centre’s NPC kindly gave advice regarding Ian’s path(?). However, that advice was only useful to generic users.

“Before I go out into the world, I want to be more solidly prepared.”

Ian was annoyed by the conversation with the NPC, but he responded with a smiling face.

‘They should just hurry up and let me in instead of minding other people’s business...’

By saying what he really felt, his friendliness with the NPC would decrease, and that would become a disadvantage in Kailran.

“Humph, you do have a point. Alright, I’ll let you in. Beginners can use the Training Centre free of charge.”

“Thank you.”

Ian, who entered the Training Centre, first grabbed a wooden sword used for training in his hands.

‘Since I don’t know what stats are important when playing as a Summoner... I’ll train in every way!’

It was a very ignorant way indeed, but in this situation, it was also the best training method.

Ian began to infinitely repeat the familiar actions from before resetting. It was the beginning of the endless ‘grind’.

From repeated training, your physical strength has increased. Your Power stat has increased by 1.

From repeated training, your flexibility has increased. Your Agility stat has increased by 1.

‘After increasing my Power and Agility little by little after endlessly repeating the same action of swinging a wooden sword...’

You’ve endured damage close to the limit. Your Health stat has increased by 1.

Through meditating for a long period of time, you have gained enlightenment. Your Intellect stat has increased by 1.

Due to getting beaten by the Training Centre’s instructors, he raised his Health and from meditating, he increased his Intellect stat.

Ian continued this insensible training method that couldn’t be done unless you really had a lot of time on your hands.

The NPCs that watched him were stricken with admiration.

“You are an adventurer pursuing true strength!”

“Up until now, I’ve never seen a more persistent trainee!”

Ian’s concentration and tenacity were incredible. Every time a stat increased by one, it felt as if some strength that wasn’t there before was gushing out.

In order to fulfill Ian's personal plan to get to the best level up condition, he carried out resolutely the way of the endless grind.

And finally, the day of the large update came.

---

Ian, who was sitting in the Training Centre locked into meditation, opened his eyes at the sound of a system message.

Through meditating for a long period of time, you have gained enlightenment. Your Intellect stat has increased by 1.

He checked the time.

‘There's around 4 hours left until the server maintenance.’

He was talking about the server maintenance for the update.

Ian stood up from his spot. 4 hours was barely enough time to increase even a stat by one through training. Through training more and more, it took progressively longer to raise his stats.

‘Since they said it will take around 6 hours to update, there's 10 hours left until the server reopens.’



Ian planned.

‘First, I’ll log off and shop for the food I’ll need for the next couple of days. On the way back, I’ll stop by the bank and pay my maintenance fees, and give a call to my parents... and I’ll sleep well for 8 hours before waking up.’

It was a must to reduce unnecessary time and efficiently plan to take care of his health in order to game for long periods of time.

Ian left the Training Centre and logged off.

Since he had not slept to train, his eyes were sunken and his complexion looked washed out and rough. However, he had a satisfied smile hung around his mouth.

Finally, the D-Day had arrived.

Iris recognition complete. Player ‘Ian’, welcome to the world of Kailran.

As soon as the server opened, Ian signed into the game at the speed of light.

‘My condition is better than any other day!’

As the white light disappeared, Ian saw a hanging board for a Magician's guild in front of him. Ian, who didn't even want to waste 1 second, logged out after reaching the location where all the class guilds were.

Ian glanced around. And shortly after, he was able to find the building he wanted.

‘The Summoner Guild! I found it!’

Without hesitation, Ian opened the doors of the guild and went in.

It may have been obvious, but there was no one in the Summoner guild. Ian was the first.

Ian found the class-changing NPC at the inner part of the building. Since all of the class guild's building structure were similar, it wasn't hard to find.

Ian immediately began to talk to him. His name was Cain.

“I want to change my class to a Summoner.”

Cain looked up and down at Ian before responding.

“Humph, the path of a Summoner is by no means easy. Domesticating a fierce monster is not a job that anybody can do.”

“I know. However, as difficult as it is, I think it is just as splendid.”

At Ian’s flattery, Cain laughed while nodding his head.

“Of course, that is true.”

He stared at Ian’s eyes before continuing his words.

“Good, you have enough rights to change class! I’ll ask one last time; will you really change class to Summoner?”

Ian nodded his head.

“Yes, I am positive.”

‘It should be enough if I pull it out now, right?’

As he spoke, Ian pulled out the Crystal of Myuran from his inventory.

As Ian expected, Cain’s pupil slightly magnified when he noticed the crystal.

“No... This is....!”

“Do you know about this item?”

The corners of Ian’s lips slightly went up. At the thought of finally being able to meet the hidden class, his heart began to palpitate.

“Is it not the crystal that the continental hero Myuran left behind!”

Ian nodded his head.

“You’re correct.”

“You are more of an important person than I thought!”

Ian waited for his next words.

‘Hurry, give me the hidden class!’

“If that’s the case, do you think you can take my request?”

## Chapter 9: Hidden Class (2)

---

“Whatever you want, just tell me.”

At Ian’s confident response Cain gave a satisfied expression before continuing his words.

“A ‘Blue-Eyed Wolf’ appeared somewhere in Lamoude Plains. My son recently changed his class to a Summoner, and he said he wanted to get the Blue-Eyed Wolf as a pet. I’d like to catch it and give it to him...”

“Huh?”

Ian retorted without even realizing himself.

The Blue-Eyed Wolf was a strong Rare rank monster that was over lv 40. He remembered it because it was a monster that he had trouble catching as a beginner before resetting.

‘I don’t remember it being a beginner-level monster?’

Why was such an outrageous monster’s name being said in a class-changing quest for a beginner who just recently hit lv 10? On top of that, he didn’t even change his class yet. He didn’t have any skills to tame a monster.

Indifferent to whether Ian was shocked or not, Cain’s words

continued.

“I am tied down here, so I cannot go, and although it is a bit embarrassing, my son is still lacking in skill to take on such an opponent.”

Cain pulled out an item that resembled a scroll from his chest and then handed it to Ian.

“There are five sealing grimoires here. After tiring out the wolf as much as you can, you just need to use the grimoire and seal it. The wolf wandering Laude Plains is still young, so it shouldn’t be that strong.”

Along with his words, a system message resonated.

Di-ring-.

Capture the Blue-Eyed Wolf in Lamoude Plains!

The Summoner’s guild master Cain’s son wanted the Blue-Eyed Wolf. Since they say that a young Blue-Eyed Wolf that wasn’t fully grown appeared just in time in Lamoude Plains, seal it and bring it to Cain.

Quest Difficulty Level: E

Reward: Class-change to Summoner (Monster Trainer)

Will you accept this quest?

Ian's two eyes sparkled.

The level of difficulty of the quest made no sense even when roughly heard, but that wasn't the reason why. The first word that caught his eyes was 'Monster Trainer'.

'The hidden class!'

Without any thought, Ian took the sealing grimoires and responded.

"Yes, I will catch the dog for sure."

Cain had a satisfied expression.

"Thank you. Then, I'll wait for the good news. To use the sealing grimoires, think of the target you want to seal and just shout 'seal'."

"Alright."

As Cain watched Ian head out of the building, he added to his

sentence.

“Ah, also if it doesn’t work out, come find me again. I can help you out one more time.”

At those words, Ian felt a bit of reassurance.

‘Even if I fail once, it’s not like the quest will disappear.’

However, Ian was planning on succeeding no matter what on the first try. There was no time for anything such as failure.

Shortly after leaving the Summoner’s guild, Ian headed towards Lamoude Plains.

He was slightly taken aback by the word ‘Blue-Eyed Wolf’, but he was confident in succeeding somehow.

‘The monsters that appear in Lamoude Plains were around lv 10. Even though it is a Blue-Eyed Wolf, he said it was a young one. And since he said it’s in Lamoude Plains... It shouldn’t be that strong.’

Ian, who had not slept for 2 days and grinded training, now had stats higher than the average lv 30. He fully had the rights to be that confident.

‘Well, shall we find the thing?’



After quickly arriving in Lamoude Plains, Ian began to thoroughly search through the map.

Although the named plains were attached, the map was not that large. On top of that, there were not a lot of original monsters, so there was no reason to be bothered by other users since the map wasn't a hunting ground.

After combing through the map for an hour, Ian was able to find the Blue-Eyed Wolf. And he was shocked.

‘What the hell, that dog is lv 20!’

It was a good thing that it was Ian with monstrous stats, for if it was a normal user, they would have had to deal with something like this at lv 10.

Ian was stared blankly.

‘Were hidden class quests usually this hard?’

He felt a bit of doubt, but Ian positioned himself to deal with it. And with his bow, he took aim towards the wolf.

‘Since I don't have to worry about one-hitting it, do I have to say I'm lucky...?’

With Ian's current offensive power, he could shoot down a lv 10

monster with one hit of his arrow. For Ian, who needed to catch the wolf rather than kill it, he actually thought of it as a relief.

Piiing-!

Ian's arrow ripped through the air and flew towards the Blue-Eyed Wolf. And without a doubt, it hit the body of the wolf. In case it would have died, he didn't even use Weak Point Capturing.

Keu-reu-reung-!

After getting hit by the arrow, the Blue-Eyed Wolf discovered Ian and started to violently running towards him.

As it was a young wolf that wasn't fully grown, it was only about half the size of a mature wolf's body, but it was still much bigger than the average wolf.

Ian lightly dodged the attack, turning his body and kicked up into the wolf's abdomen.

Puck-!

Along with a dull sound, the wolf fell and rolled on the ground.

Keu-reu-reu...

Whether it was because it realized that it was facing an opponent stronger than them, the wolf's spirits were subsided.

‘It's a lot weaker than I thought....? Is it really lv 20?’

Ian hooked the arrows onto his back. He felt as though the wolf would die with just a couple more shots. Then the situation would become more complicated.

‘Once I've worn the wolf down as much as possible, he told me to use the sealing grimoires, right?’

It seemed like he meant that he was supposed to reduce its vitality just enough so that it doesn't die and then use the grimoire.

Ian slowly approached the wolf.

Ta-Tat-!

Whether it was because it still had some strength left in it, the wolf charged towards Ian first.

Incredibly sharp and swift movements.

Puh-puck-!

Letting the charging wolf's attack slide by, Ian's fist again struck its face.

Kkae-gaeng-.

The wolf and Ian's match continued.

By stats alone, Ian was much higher, but since his goal wasn't to kill, rather his goal was to capture it, so he had to face it with bare fists. Therefore, it took quite a long time.

The Blue-Eyed Wolf that was beaten by Ian without a moment of rest finally sprawled on the ground.

Kkeeng-.

However, Ian wasn't unscathed either.

"Hoo-oo, Hoo."

Heavily breathing, Ian, who approached the collapsed wolf, opened his inventory and pulled out the grimoire.

"Seal!"

As soon as he finished saying the word, the grimoire that Ian was clutching turned into a white light that shot out towards the wolf.

Oo-oo-oong-!

Ian watched the scene with excitement.

‘Oh-ho, is this how you capture?’

Just when he thought everything was completed, the white light wrapped around the wolf dispersed into the air and a system message popped up.

You have failed to Seal.

Ian was taken aback.

“What, what the hell? I still have to beat it up?”

As Ian lifted his fists along with his words, the wolf sprawled on the ground flinched.

At that, Ian lowered his fist.

“It looks like it will die if I just hit it once more... So then why exactly is it not working?”

However aside from a fist fight, he couldn't really think of an answer. At the end of his deep-thinking, Ian thought of a clever scheme.

‘I'll just replenish a little of its strength, then beat it up again.’

Ian was happy with the thought, which was so cruel that if the wolf had known it would have peed itself in fear, and he pulled out meat from his inventory before lifting it up.

It was the Red Fox meat that he hunted not long ago.

As Ian held out the meat, the wolf warily watched him, guarded, before he started ripping the meat and eating it hastily. And shortly after, the wolf, who felt satisfied, gently wagged its tail before standing up. It had developed a bit of closeness towards Ian.

However, Ian, unfortunately, didn't notice the wolf's changed attitude. And Ian's beatings started again.

Puck-. Puh-puck-!

The wolf, which already lost its fighting spirit, was beaten mercilessly.

Shortly after, the wolf was once again sprawled on the ground, while Ian again held out a piece of fox meat to the wolf.

The faces of the beginner users, who happened to just pass by coincidentally, turned pale as they watched the figure and ran away from the scene hurriedly.

‘That dude, there’s no mistake that he’s a psychopath! We have to get away fast!’

‘This is the first time I feel pity towards a mo-monster. How can he do that without a blink of an eye?’

Of course, the wolf growled and didn’t eat the meat that Ian was giving. However, despite that, Ian had no intention of giving up.

‘If it doesn’t want to die, it will have to eat, yet it won’t eat and just endure?’

No matter how others may have thought of him, Ian waited until the wolf got tired from its hunger and ate the meat, before going ahead and beating it up again.

And as the wolf collapsed...

“Seal!”

Once again, he used the grimoire, but this time, the wolf was not sealed as well.

To be honest, if he attempted to seal after feeding it fox meat the

first time, his chances of succeeding would have been high. However, through the beatings that happened right after, the hostility that the wolf had towards Ian peaked then.

Ian, who had no chance to know about that truth, glared angrily.

“Are you saying you want to fight until one of us wins?”

Ian, who had no time to spare, could no longer forgive the wolf that was wasting his time.

Ian began to act violently, and one to two spectators gathered around him. They developed a curiosity while watching Ian use the sealing grimoire.

“Look at that person, he must be a Summoner!”

“Is there a person that changed his class to a Summoner already?”

The spectators began to whisper.

“But was the Summoner that cruel of a class?”

There was also a disappointed beginner user.

“I was planning on changing my class to Summoner, but I might



consider changing to a different class.”

Ian, who had behaved violently towards the wolf for over 1 hour and used up all the sealing grimoires, was finally able to seal the wolf. Closeness and regulations had nothing next to violence.

Oo-oo-oong-!

The expression of the wolf, which was being sucked into the sheets along with the white light, was incredibly pitiable.

You have succeeded in sealing the ‘Blue-Eyed Wolf’.

Holding the grimoire with the wolf sealed inside, Ian began to move his feet quickly.

‘The time has been very delayed. There are probably a lot of users that succeeded in changing their class to Summoner.’

He didn’t care whether other users were spectating or not. His interest was only on changing his class.

## Chapter 10: Hidden Class (3)

---

“Oh, Ian, have you returned?”

Cain welcomed back Ian, who returned to the guild to change his class.

“As expected, the request wasn’t easy, was it? Kkul-kkul...”

Cain was not at all expecting Ian to have succeeded the quest and returned. It was a part of the quest’s progress to return to the guild after failing to catch the wolf from the start.

However, Ian was not a user belonging to the normal category.

“Yes, it wasn’t easy. The wolf was being incredibly stubborn...”

Ian was being honest. This was because it took him over 1 hour to assault the wolf.

“However, I have caught him and returned.”

Ian pulled out the grimoire that the Blue-Eyed Wolf was sealed in from his inventory and gave it to Cain.

“What? Did you really catch the wolf!”

“Yes, what’s the issue...?”

Cain hurriedly checked the seal. The grimoire really had the Blue-Eyed Wolf sealed inside.

Cain’s gaze changed.

“You weren’t a beginner, were you?”

“Correct.”

Ian vaguely understood the reason for Cain’s strange reaction.

‘The quest was certainly not an easy quest for normal lv 10 beginners unlike me.’

However, he thought it was just surprising over how quickly he solved it, he never thought that he had destroyed(?) the original quest’s route.

“You are really a...amazing!”

There was a bit of respect in Cain’s gaze.

Whether Cain was like this or not, Ian’s focus was only on class-changing.

“So, does that mean I can change my class to Monster Trainer now?”

However, when he thought that the answer was going to yes for sure, Cain shook his head.

“No, Monster Trainer doesn’t suit you.”

“Huh?”

Putting aside the visit of Ian’s fluster, Cain continued his words.

“Do you, by any chance, want to walk the path of a master?”

Along with that, a new system message popped up in Ian’s view.

Di-ring-.

## The Path of a Master

The Summoner guild's guild master Cain is impressed by your talent. He is wanting for you to go the path of a master. If you accept his proposal, you can class-change to 'Taming Master'.

Difficulty Level: –

Reward: Class-change to Summoner (Taming Master)

Will you accept?

Ian shuddered after checking the content.

'This...! I've never heard of a class quest that connected like this...?'

Even by just looking at the name, 'Taming Master' felt like it was of a higher class than 'Monster Trainer'.

There was no reason to hesitate.

"I want to become a master."

At Ian's response, Cain was very happy.

“Oh, as expected! I was thinking if it was you, you would accept.”

Along with Cain's words, a white light wrapped around Ian's body. And a new system message was plastered over Ian's view.

You have class-changed to 'Summoner (Taming Master)'

The new skill 'Affinity' has been formed.

The new skill 'Taming Ability' has been formed.

The new skill 'Leadership' has been formed.

'Beginner-Level Summoning lv 1 (proficiency 0%)' has been formed in the Skill Window.

You have learned the basic active skill 'Summon (Unsummon)'.

You have learned the active skill 'Capture'.

You have learned the active skill 'The Blessings of the Wind'.

You have learned the active skill 'First Aid'.

You have learned the active skill 'Beginner-level Training'.

You have become the very first 'Taming Master'. You have obtained 500 fame.

From discovering the hidden class 'Taming Master, Affinity and Taming Ability, Leadership has increased by 30 each.

Soon the white light disappeared and he felt bliss. He had taken the first step towards a new path.

“The path to becoming a Taming Master is incredibly difficult. However, I believe if it’s you, then you will succeed. I hope that you will rebuild that legend!”

“Absolutely.”

Ian checked his condition.

Ian

Lv 10: 0/3200 (0%)

Race: Human

Class: Summoner (Taming Master)

Nickname: Master of Hunting

Fame: 500 (if your fame drops below 0, it changes into Infamy)

Power: 45 (+0)

Agility: 77 (+0)

Intellect: 30 (+0)

Health: 35 (+0)

Affinity: 40

Taming Ability: 75

Leadership: 40

Vitality: 750 (+0)

Mana: 350 (+0)

Ian's body heated up. Ian wanted to quickly go and capture monsters.

However, before that, there was a need to gather as much information as possible from Cain.



“I just need to catch monsters with the skill ‘Capture’, right?”

Cain responded kindly.

“That’s right. For someone like you who didn’t have any Affinity when capturing the Blue-Eyed Wolf means that you certainly were born with talent in capturing, but I’ll teach you some tips.”

“Thank you.”

Cain’s words continued.

“The chance for you to succeed in capturing a monster increases the lower its vitality is. This you know, right?”

“Yes.”

“However, there is an element more important than lowering a monster’s vitality.”

Ian listened courteously without a word.

“It’s ‘Affinity’.”

“Are you talking about the ‘Affinity’ between the monsters you are catching?”

Cain nodded.

“That’s right.”

However, Ian thought something was odd.

“Then, in order to raise the affinity between the monster and you, should you not fight them from the beginning?”

Ian’s question was natural. This was because the act of attacking a monster commonsensically would negatively influence the affinity when you thought about it.

“That’s a good question.”

Shortly after letting it settle, Cain continued his words.

“The basic method of capturing is different for each monster. However, the standard procedure to capturing a general monster is by gaining its respect by showing the Summoner’s strength through fighting and then raising its affinity through food or care. It is even harder to try and raise its affinity without gaining the monster’s respect towards the Summoner.”

It was an explanation that made total sense.

“Ah, however, there is an exception.”

“An exception?”

“In the case of a young monster that isn’t fully grown, it is comparatively easier to raise its affinity without fighting. Of course, this is different for each monster.”

Ian tried to remember what Cain was telling him without an exception.

The ‘Summoner’ class was indeed undeveloped. The one who had the most information about Summoners was this NPC, Cain.

“And naturally, the higher the affinity of the monster that you are trying to capture is, the higher the chance to succeed in capturing.”

“Raising its affinity seems to be incredibly important.”

“Correct.”

Ian had more things that he was curious about.

“Then is it possible to endlessly capture monsters?”

“As expected, a keen question.”

Cain continued his explanation.

“Firstly, when talking about the conclusion, it’s possible to endlessly capture monsters. However, the monster that you can carry around with you is limited.”

Ian, who didn’t understand, vacantly stood there as Cain smirked before opening his mouth again.

“When a Summoner captures a monster, a small tattoo forms on their forearm. The monster seals to that tattoo. And the Summoner can summon or unsummon the captured monster whenever.”

Ian, who heard the explanation, grumbled to himself.

‘There are a lot of things you need to know from the beginning as a Summoner.’

Whether it was because he gained the hidden class, there was an incomparably large amount of information that he needed to know, different to when he first class-changed to Archer.

However, he only grumbled with his words, as Ian was incredibly satisfied right now. The complicated ‘Summoner’ class that required a lot of attention perfectly matched Ian’s ideal type of gameplay. The word complicated had something in common with ‘there is a lot to experiment with’.

“However, if you’re Leadership is low, you will not be able to

capture any more monsters. For those times, you would use the ‘Sealing Grimoire’ that I had given you earlier.”

Ian, who knew the game very well, understood those words very quickly.

“So what you’re saying is, is that the higher the Leadership, the more monsters that you can have sealed?”

“Correct.”

“And for situations where you’ve reached the limit of your Leadership when a monster you like appeared, you have to keep sealing grimoires with you in case.”

Cain clapped.

“That’s exactly it. As expected, Summoner is definitely your calling.”

Ian asked Cain about a couple more points he was curious of.

‘There’s still a lot that I’m curious about, but I’ll have to bump into them myself.’

Ian left the Summoner guild.

The corners of his mouth went slightly up.

“Now then, shall I go make my first subordinate?”

# Chapter 11: Hidden Class (4)

---

Lately, Im Eunyoung was extremely busy. She was a reporter for YTBC, a broadcasting station that handled virtual reality game content on an expertise level.

The work she mainly did was casting users that were progressing through an interesting quest or finding sites where a large scale fight was going on to discover content for YTBC to broadcast.

Exactly yesterday was the day for Kailran's large update, the virtual reality game that was basically taking over the market all over the world.

"Ah, I need to find something that will satisfy the boss so that I can relax for another week..."

Eunyoung was also an enthusiastic fan and user on Kailran. And on Kailran, her name was 'Lucia'.

"Is there no one that's changed their class to a new class?"

She was a lv 65 Priest. She wasn't a high-level player that ranked in the top rankings, but she was still quite a high level.

However, improper to her level, she was at 'Kairon Basin', a hunting ground where around lv 10-15 Wolves appeared.

Lucia observed the beginner users that were hunting the wolves with fire in her eyes.

“There definitely has to be a user that succeeded in class-change into one of the new classes. I need to find them.”

There weren't just one or two new contents that emerged through Kailran's large update, but one of the parts that users were most interested in were about the new classes. She was planning on finding information about the new classes faster than anybody else before tossing it to the newsroom, so she could game peacefully for about a week.

“But why are there so many people gathered over there?”

A spot where quite a lot of beginners were gathered caught Lucia's eyes. Shortly after, she started heading to that place.

At that spot, a couple of users were fighting a Red Wolf, while several users were observing that scene.

Lucia approached one of the spectators.

“Excuse me, sorry, but what are those people doing right now?”

“Ah, one of the members of that party must be a Summoner. Whether it's because they were planning to capture that Red Wolf from a while ago, they've been like that, so I was curious and came to watch.”



As if it was as they said, the party didn't make a bold attack on the Red Wolf but instead gnawed the wolf's health away little by little.

Lucia's two eyes shone. She squeezed into the group of spectators and began to watch the user catch the Red Wolf.

'I'll have to go and grab an interview with that person once they capture that Red Wolf.'

Within those spectators, Ian was also included.

As expected, Ian came to try and catch the Red Wolf that came out in the Summoner trailer video once he succeeded in class-changing.

The Red Wolf was one of the weaker monsters of the 'Unique' rank, which was why it was Ian's first target.

'To think there was someone faster than me.'

Because of the quest related to the hidden class, he was slowed down, but Ian was in a sour mood at the fact that there was someone that succeeded in class-changing faster than him.

'Shall we at least observe how they catch?'

The party quickly cut down the Red Wolf's health. When they thought the wolf's health had dropped enough, the guy that looked like a Summoner within the party tried to capture.

‘No matter how low-level of a monster it is... Will a Unique-rank monster get caught so easily?’

Ian stared at the white light that was wrapped around the Red Wolf with curiosity. Sure enough, the Red Wolf was not captured.

‘As expected.’

However, just then, the Red Wolf suddenly jumped up into the air.

A-whoohoo-.

“What the hell!”

“Don't lose it! Catch it!”

The party members were taken aback at the sudden situation. In the end, they lost the wolf that planned its escape.

Ian shook his head.

‘Jeez, it's going to be really hard trying to find a Red Wolf again

that already disappeared once....’

Ian wanted at least to capture a high-ranking monster for his first monster. However, instead of wasting time trying to find and capture a high-rank monster that was hard to find, he thought it would be a better idea to first catch any monster.

‘Since Wolves are scattered everywhere here, shall we try and catch any of them?’

Ian’s experimental instinct was invoked.

‘How many Wolves could I catch with my Leadership?’

Since you could release any monster that you had caught, Ian had no burden capturing monsters.

To catch the wolf that appeared in his view first, Ian aimed his bow.

Ping-!

A sharp, piercing sound along with an arrow lodged directly into the wolf’s body and the wolf died shortly after.

You have killed the Wolf. You have gained 45 Experience Points.

“As expected...”

This time, Ian targeted the wolf's leg instead of the body. However, the result didn't change.

You have killed the Wolf. You have gained 42 Experience Points.

Ian slung the bow and raised his two arms. And he charged towards wandering wolves nearby.

You have succeeded in capturing the 'Wolf'.

Whether it was because the wolf was a Common-ranked monster, it was incredibly easy to capture. By using the Capture skill with a slight beating, he was able to quickly succeed.

“One for starters.”

Ian checked the wolf's stats.

## Wolf

Lv: 12

Classification: Wild Animal

Rank: Common

Personality: Timid

Evolution impossible

Offensive Power: 23

Defensive Power: 12

Agility: 19

Intellect: 8

Vitality: 75/75

It's a normal wolf that inhabits grasslands. It has fast feet and sharp teeth.

“What the hell, this dog.”

Ian smirked.

“Timid? There's even personality in the monster's description.”

Ian began to continue catching wolves around him.

You have succeeded in capturing the ‘Wolf’.

...Omission...

You have succeeded in capturing the ‘Wolf’.

And when he attempted to capture his ninth one, a new system message popped up.

You cannot capture anymore as you do not have enough Leadership.

Ian, who saw the message, killed the wolf in front of him without hesitation.

“I’ve caught a total of eight. Since my Leadership is at 40 right now...It seems I need about 5 Leadership points per wolf to carry it around, huh?

Truthfully, if it wasn’t for the 30 Leadership points that he obtained as a bonus for discovering the hidden class, Ian would have only been able to capture two.

Ian, who had confirmed the information that he wanted, started to release the wolves he had caught.

“There’s no need to bring eight wolves with me. I’ll keep one or

two and release the rest.”

Ian, who had confirmed that he had some Leadership to spare, thought about having a Half-Moon Bear as his first monster that he would use as a Familiar.

The Half-Moon Bear was about mid-lv 30s. He had calculated that with his Leadership, he could capture at least one.

However, when he had released about three wolves, Ian noticed something strange.

‘Huh? This one, it’s the same level as the one I just released, but its stats are way higher?’

Ian stopped releasing and opened the Wolf’s stat window.

## Agile Wolf

Lv: 12

Classification: Wild Animal

Rank: Common

Personality: Cunning

Evolution impossible

Offensive Power: 25

Defensive Power: 13

Agility: 24

Intellect: 10

Vitality: 75/75

It's a normal wolf that inhabits grasslands. It has fast feet and sharp teeth.

“Agile Wolf”? Even the name is slightly different?”

After comparing the stat window of the wolves left, Ian grinned.

‘Oh-ho, even if it’s the same level and the same monster, the stats are different!’

It was quite an interesting discovery.



‘Just like how each person has different abilities, even though we are all human, the monsters in Kailran also have slightly different stats.’

And within them, an extraordinary one was sure to exist. Just like how this wolf with the name ‘Agile Wolf’ was.

‘Shall we find the wolf with the best stats in Kairon Basin?’

Ian was curious as to how big of a difference a similar stat could be. His experimental instinct was invoked.

“Excluding the best one, I’ll have to just catch wolves using the releasing method.”

Ian began to move while remarking how much grinding he’ll have to do based on his predictions.

“I’ll just catch wolves for about a day.”

So, Ian, who was different from others, began his grind.

## Chapter 12: Monster Researcher (1)

---

Ian began to catch wolves to the point he fell into a trance. However, just as he thought, a wolf better than the one 'Agile Wolf' from the first eight he caught didn't appear so easily.

Through repeated successful captures, your Affinity stat has increased by 1.

He had grinded so much to the point that his Affinity stat rose.

Around five hours of just wolf capturing had passed by, and perhaps it was because Ian's efforts were recognized, a new stat messaged popped into his view.

Through a large number of wolves having been captured, you have obtained the nickname 'Wolf Expert'.

As you obtained the nickname 'Wolf Expert', from now on when you try to capture a wolf, it will be easier to gain Affinity.

As you obtained the nickname 'Wolf Expert', from now on, you can differentiate the best wolves without capturing them.

Ian's expression brightened up. To have the skill to differentiate the best wolves without capturing them was a big help to his grinding.

‘While they’re at it, can’t they just apply that to every monster?’

Ian grumbled internally, but he knew well that that was a robber’s devilish mind.

“Let’s see...”

Ian examined the wolves that were wandering the field. And among them, he discovered a wolf that had a name faintly shining gold.

‘Is it this one?’

He approached the wolf without hesitation. And just like he had done until now, after he easily captured it, he opened the stat window.

## Tough Wolf

Lv: 13

Classification: Wild Animal

Rank: Common

Personality: Courageous

Evolution impossible

Offensive Power: 30

Defensive Power: 12

Agility: 20

Intellect: 10

Vitality: 82/82

It's a normal wolf that inhabits grasslands. It has fast feet and sharp teeth.

As expected, he had caught one with outstanding stats from a modifier attached to its name.

Ian's smile deepened.

"The wolf's offensive power is at 30, huh?"

Compared to the ones with 'Weak' or 'Mean' or other inferior

modifiers, it was a difference of almost 1.5 times.

However, several wolves around this level were already caught through his grinding. He had no intention of quitting his grinding until he caught one that was significantly greater.

Right then, a wolf that was a little far away with a name that was distinctly shining gold caught Ian's eyes.

“Whoa....!”

Without even realizing, an exclamation broke out from Ian. And before anybody else could discover it, he hurriedly ran towards the wolf. This was because if someone killed it before Ian caught it, it would become a big problem.

“Keu-reu-reung-!”

The wolf growled as it saw Ian approach it.

“This little, what are you going to do if you stare?”

Whether it was because Ian's smirk disgusted it, the wolf charged towards him instantly. The difference in its swiftness and movements could be felt when compared to the wolves that he had caught already.

Puck-. Pu-puck-!

However, despite that, the wolf couldn't do anything else but submit to Ian's incredible stats.

“Capture!”

You have succeeded in capturing the 'Wolf'.

Ian gulped before opening the Wolf's stat window.

He was just as nervous as when a rare item dropped.

## Wolf

Lv: 11

Classification: Wild Animal

Rank: Common

Personality: Valiant

Evolution possible

Offensive Power: 37

Defensive Power: 15

Agility: 31

Intellect: 19

Vitality: 90/90

It's a normal wolf that inhabits grasslands. It has fast feet and sharp teeth.

After checking the stat window, Ian's two eyes widened.

The stats that were incomparably different were shocking enough, but there was something else that really shocked him.

‘Evolution possible? You’re saying evolution is possible?’

Ian couldn't believe his eyes, so he checked multiple times.

However, the words 'Evolution possible' were distinctly written.

“Jackpot!”

There was a strange point, though.

‘How come this one doesn’t have a modifier attached? Is it because its stats are all good?’

Ian immediately stopped grinding and released all the other wolves. Of course, there could be a wolf with better stats, but the one that was just captured looked like it was worth raising.

Ian was all smiles.

“Alright, now to hunt!”

Ian was originally going to start hunting after he maxed out his Leadership once he captured several different monsters, but he changed his mind. This was because he heard from Cain that the more monsters you had that were participating in hunting, the more your Experience points would be divided amongst them. It was the same concept as when you went with a hunting party.

Ian, who wanted to quickly grow the wolf, immediately moved to hunt. The place that Ian was headed towards was where he hunted last time, 'Fox Den' Kalymputh Hill. In his heart, he wanted to go to a higher level hunting ground, but as the wolf's level was too low, he decided on Kalymputh Hill for now.



With light footsteps, Ian left Kairon Basin.

---

Ian, who arrived at Kalymputh Hill, didn't immediately summon his wolf. This was because on top of there not being a lot of users that class-changed to Summoner yet, if news surfaced that there was a Summoner that was already able to hunt in the lv 25 hunting grounds, the Fox Den, then it would become too troublesome.

From the outside, Ian was currently a perfect Archer user.

When Ian was about to go into the hunting grounds, one guy approached him and asked.

“Excuse me, if you don't have a party, would you like to hunt with us? We're lacking a long-distance damage dealer.”

However, because Ian had absolutely no desire to hunt in a party, he declined politely.

“No, I'm sorry. I personally need to do a quest.”

“Ah, I see.”

Ian, who declined the party, quickly moved and entered the hunting grounds. And when he positioned himself in a place deep within the woods, he summoned his wolf.

“Summon!”

Finally, along with a white light, the wolf appeared in front of Ian.

This is the first time you have summoned the ‘Wolf’. You can give it a name.

‘Name? It’s too troublesome, so should I Just call it wolf?’

Ian, who thought about it for a moment, decided to name the wolf ‘Ly’. There was no big meaning, but it was a name using the first two letters of Lycanthrope, meaning man-wolf.

“Ly, your name is now Ly.”

Whether it was because it liked the name that Ian gave it, the wolf growled and rubbed its head against Ian’s leg.

Ly like its own name.

Your affinity with Ly increased. Ly’s loyalty rose by 5.

Ian had a doubtful expression when he saw the system message.

‘Was there a Loyalty stat?’

And after checking the wolf’s stat window, Ian nodded his head.

‘It’s visible when you open up the detailed stat window.’

There was a concept called ‘Detailed Stat Window’ even for a character’s stat window. It was a part where you could see detailed stats like specific offensive and defensive power, critical hit chance, and different attributes and resistances as well as others. The Familiar’s stat window was similar.

‘Its loyalty is 70%. As expected, the max is probably 100%, right?’

Firstly, Ian used the only active skill for combat he had for hunting.

“Blessings of the Wind!”

You have used ‘Blessings of the Wind’. Your agility will increase by 37%. The agility of Familiar ‘Ly’ will increase by 37%.

Definitely Ian, but the agility of Familiar ‘Ly’ increased as well.

‘This is a good buff skill.’

Ian lifted his bow and took aim at the Red Fox that was visible.

## Chapter 13: Monster Researcher (2)

---

Ly, who was immersed in preparing for combat, growled at the fox but held himself back at Ian's hand movements.

“Attack after my arrow hits, Ly. You can't attack first.”

Whether it was because it was a Familiar, the wolf roughly understood Ian's command and stopped its movements.

After seeing that, Ian, whose bowstring was pulled taut, let it go.

Pew-!

The moment after the bow hit the fox's forehead, the wolf ran after it at lightning speed.

Grrrrr-!

‘It's quite clearly weaker than the Red Fox, yet it's running after it without any fear? Is it due to its personality?’

Ly's personality was ‘Valiant’. Whether it was because of that or because Ian's stats were high, it was not intimidated by the slightest against the fox that was double its level.

Ly exactly bit the nape of the fox's neck, but he was quickly thrown off. It was because the difference in stats was big.

‘Levels are one thing, but since wolves themselves aren’t monsters with high health... it could die easily after a few bites from a fox.’

Ian consecutively shot out arrows.

Even though its level and combat were on the lower side, with Ly buying time, it was much easier to hunt.

You have killed the Red Fox. You have gained 265 Experience Points.

You have killed the Red Fox. Familiar ‘Ly’ has gained 265 Experience Points.

‘As expected, the Experience Points are divided in half.’

Ian nodded his head. It was the start of grinding again.

‘We’ll just get to lv 15 here.’

Before starting to hunt, Ian used the last skill he hadn’t tried, ‘Beginner-level Training’. Shortly after, a blue light emitted from Ly’s body and a system message popped up.

You have used the skill 'Beginner-level Training' (Cooldown time: 35 minutes).

For 10 minutes, Familiar 'Ly' will better understand and study its Summoner's commands. The more you repeat its training, the more your 's 'Potential' increases.

'Ly's current potential: 65

Ian pondered as to what command he should give while looking at Ly. And shortly after, the words that came out of his mouth...

"Ly, sit!"

Grr-.

"Stand up!"

Grrr-.

He tried to do the exact same thing as when he trained 'Bboro', a puppy he raised at home since he was young.

Ly had on an arrogant expression as if it was saying 'Do you think I won't even be able to do that?'

Ian, who deeply thought about what to command it, came to a conclusion.

“Just hunting on this hunting ground is probably best.”

Truthfully, the Beginner-level Training skill was a simple skill that once activated, you just needed to go hunt. Ian was just thinking of it in a complicated way.

Ian, who now comprehended how to utilize the skill, began to hunt.

At first, he wasn't in tune with Ly, so there were several situations where Ly's vitality was in danger.

You have used 'First Aid'. 'Ly' has recovered 45 Vitality.

However, little by little, they got accustomed to each other, and Ian began to hunt foxes as if he was popping corn with lightning.

‘Whether it's because Ly's agility is high, even though his health is a little weak, he doesn't have much chance to get hit.’

Of course, there was the fact that the foxes died in an instant after getting hit by a couple of Ian's arrows, but he was content with Ly's overall performance(?).

Around 3 hours had passed and both Ian and Ly were at lv 15.



‘Leveling up is slower than I thought. As expected, it’s probably because I’m splitting my Experience Points with my Familiar, right?’

However, Ian didn’t have any big complaints. It was because he was quite pleased with the enjoyment of raising Ly than he thought he would be.

Surprisingly, whenever Ly leveled up, he grew so much that he could feel how strong he was getting. And looking from a general perspective, he truthfully wasn’t late in leveling up...

“Ly, shall we go catch some bears now?”

Grr-. Grr-.

Ly growled lowly as it watched Ian wrap a bandage using the First Aid skill. While hunting, its Loyalty also increased, so it was now at around 80%.

Once he finished healing Ly, Ian took him and started to move. His destination was the habitat of the ‘Black Half-Moon Bear’ monster, Nuran Mountain Range.

---

After eating dinner with his parents, Yoohyun opened the capsule door to play Kailran just like any other day.

However, whether it was because he suddenly remembered

something, he turned around and first turned on the computer before sitting down at his desk.

‘Shall we just search some information on the Summoner? Since two days have passed since the update, there should be information about it here and there by now...’

Jinsung, who was the treasure of Lotus guild, suddenly reset his character, but Yoohyun was planning on fully supporting him as a guild since he already reset.

‘Well, he was a dude who did more than his pay, so he’ll probably do something this time, too.’

Because of several reasons, Yoohyun, who became curious about the information on the Summoner class that Jinsung changed to, opened up the internet and accessed Kailran’s official community.

“Let’s see here...”

The place that Yoohyun went into was the bulletin board for the Summoner class.

“Huh? But why are all the titles like this?”

Yoohyun was taken aback. This was because the Summoner’s bulletin board on the official community was in chaos.

Isn't Summoner a trash class?

Ha, this is the biggest, no-answer class. Don't play Summoner, everyone.

Amongst the numerous posts, the post with the highest inquiries caught Yoohyun's eyes.

Title: I'm finally lv 12. Since it's after hunting, I thought I'd write.

"Shall we take a look?"

As soon as Yoohyun clicked on the post, quite a long post reviewing the Summoner spread open.

I am a user that made a lv 10 beginner to class-change to Summoner and took the 'Class-Changing Quest' at lightning speed once the servers opened and became a Summoner.

For reference, I am a user that reset their lv 25 Magician character to become a Summoner.

Firstly, the conclusion is that Summoner is fun. The fun in raising a monster you've captured is quite pleasing.

The first monster I captured was Kairon Basin's Rare-ranked monster, the Black Wolf.

Fighting it was difficult, but with the help of my guild members and using all the meat that I had somehow managed to subdue to feed it, I had just barely captured it.

While fighting with it summoned, you can definitely feel that you are a bit stronger than other classes that are the same level. When I gave the Black Wolf a buff, it fights as well as a decent Warrior.

However, there is one incredible flaw. It's that your Exp is hell to raise.

I did party hunting, but the Experience points I gained from my part of the party, I shared with my Familiar by 1/N.

But to solo play, my hunting speed is too slow...

From then, I hunted like crazy for 10 hours every day, and barely raised my level by 2.

Summoner... I don't know how it will change later on, but people that are trying to raise it, just know that it's hellish to level up in the beginning.

For reference, I'm going to continue being a Summoner. It's impossible to try and catch up to the high-rankers with any class at this point currently, and the fun in collecting monsters sounds like it will be quite pleasing.

Whether it was because it was a post that had over a thousand inquiries, there were a lot of comments as well.

SummonMania: I just class-changed now... Isn't this post too full of hopelessness?

DragonCatcherTaehyun: Person above, you aren't too late. Reset your character quickly. I just came from the Black Magician's bulletin board, and although the skulls are a little weak, they don't take away your Experience Points and you can summon several of them, so they say leveling up is fast.

KimchiMakingWarrior: But can't you capture a bunch of monsters and drag them around like a corps? It looks like a hunting party's efficiency is atrocious, so increasing your Familiars and trying solo play...

ka1908: It seems like the person above has no idea on Summoners. Summoners have a stat called Leadership, so if your Leadership is low, you can't even summon a bunch.

pts1120: That's right. I purposely captured five wild dogs that only need a little Leadership and carried them around, but no answer. Wild dogs die within two bites from a wolf, and somehow, I barely managed to catch one, but the Experience points were divided by six, so I was only left with something equivalent to a chick's teardrop... No answer.

After reading each and every post on the bulletin board,

Yoohyun's expression darkened.

“Well, since it is still only the beginning, it makes sense that there are a lot of complaints... but isn't this too much? This Jinsung even reset his character...”

However, Yoohyun quickly folded his worries.

As of now, all the classes in Kailran were well-balanced. The developer of Kailran, LB Sports, was an incredible developer, and he thought that someone like them wouldn't let out such a useless class.

On top of that, it's only been two days since the new classes came out. It was too early to make a judgment already.

‘Even still, it's a fact that leveling up in the beginning is difficult, so it will probably take some time for him to hit lv 20 and enter the guild.’

Yoohyun turned off the computer and entered the capsule.

However, different from his thoughts, Jinsung was already approaching lv 20.

## Chapter 14: Monster Researcher (3)

---

Your skill's proficiency increased, so 'Beginner-level Summoning' has reached lv 2.

You have gained 3 skill points.

You have learned active skill 'Barbaric Warrior's Blessing'.

You have learned passive skill 'Beginner-level Tactics'.

Ian face visibly brightened at the pleasing system message.

“As expected, grinding is the true way to go.”

Immediately after the server opened, Jinsung minimized his eating time and even his sleeping time and clung onto hunting. The result of that was that both Jinsung and Ly's level were both 18, and just a moment ago, he was able to raise Beginner-level Summoning up one level.

‘I'll have to hold onto the new skill points I gained for now. I'll use it after I understand what skill will be most effective.’

The most basic way to raise a skill level was to repeatedly use and master it, but there was also a case like this where depending on the way the character grew, skill points were formed.

Kailran's skill obtaining structure was incredibly unique. It was a concept where you needed to tie the basic class skills altogether

and raise its level in order to open up higher-ranking skills one by one.

For example, in an Archer's case, it was a concept where you could learn higher-ranking skills as 'Archery' leveled up, and for Ian's current class, the Summoner's case, you needed to raise the level of 'Summoning' in order to gain the higher-ranking skills.

Aside from that, there were other ways that you could gain skills but a user could personally develop skills with repeated actions and experimenting and learn new skills through quests or skill books.

That's why there was almost no concept of a high-level user raising a low-level user in Kailran.

You could help them obtain experience points through the so-called concept of giving them a bus ride but if you leveled up like that, you would not be able to raise the proficiency of your skills. In the end, you would have a 'fail character' that would be a high level but has weak fighting power that would be thrown away.

That's why in Kailran, even if you were the same level, depending on how it was nurtured, it was a game where the users' fighting powers were vastly different.

Ian opened the information on the newly developed skills.



Classification: Active Skill

Skill Level: Lv 0

Proficiency: 0%

Mana Consumption: 150

All party members, including yourself, will receive the Barbaric Warrior's Blessing and for 20 minutes, it will increase your Offensive Power by 30%.

When used on your Familiar, it will increase their efficiency by 100%.

‘Hm, it’s a buff skill. It’s pretty good?’

Compared to the buffs given by Priests, its stat amplification factor was low but it felt very good as it had the option to raise a Familiar’s efficiency.

‘Beginner-level Tactics... What’s this?’

Right away, Ian opened up the information for the next skill.

Beginner-level Tactics

Classification: Passive Skill

Skill Level: Lv 0

Proficiency: 0%

The Summoner's Leadership and Taming Ability will increase by 10%. In combat, the Familiar will better understand the Summoner's directions.

Ian's expression brightened as soon as he checked the skill's content.

'Ooh, if my Leadership increases 10%... I might be able to catch one bear now?'

Truthfully, Ian came to the hunting grounds and when he reached around lv 15, he attempted to capture a Half-Moon Bear.

He was thinking of raising his stats through repeated capturing and releasing, instead of just hunting, as he remembered his 'Affinity' and 'Taming Ability' stats went up little by little whenever he captured wolves. By doing that, there maybe would have been a chance to create a new skill related to capturing.

However, two messages, one saying that he didn't have enough Leadership and the other saying that capturing is impossible, popped up together.

'Let's attempt capturing again.'

To find a Half-Moon Bear, Ian looked around carefully.

“Won’t one bear somewhat similar to Ly appear?”

He mumbled to himself as he grasped the bow that was slung onto him again.

Because Ly was growing at a very satisfying rate compared to Ian’s first expectation, he felt more greed towards monsters.

Ian immediately attempted to capture a Half-Moon Bear that appeared in his vision.

“As expected, it worked.”

Whether it was because of the ‘Beginner-level Tactic’, he didn’t lack Leadership.

‘Let’s see here, shall we compare with Ly?’

Ian opened up both Ly and the Half-Moon Bear’s stats and began to compare them. A light shone from his eyes.

‘This Ly, is he really a Wolf? Why are his stats like this?’

Currently lv 18 Ly’s stats were not lacking even when compared to a lv 34 Half-Moon Bear.

His Offensive Power was close to the Half-Moon Bear's and his Agility was actually higher.

His Health and Defensive Power lacked significantly, but considering that the bear was almost twice its level, it was quite incredible.

Before Ian closed the stat windows, he licked his lips as he read 'Evolution possible' written in Ly's stat window.

'But when can I get him to evolve? I want to know what the qualifications are...'

Ly was already doing 1 person's part incredibly well but he couldn't help but feel anticipation towards evolution.

'Since I have to go to the town once I'm lv 20 anyways, I'll have to stop by the Summoner guild and find out.'

When he reached lv 20, he needed to go to the town to also apply to the Lotus guild and sell the items he had been keeping so far.

Whether it was because he felt he had rested enough, Ian invoked a buff skill.

"Blessings of the Wind, Barbaric Warrior's Blessing!"

---

Ly, who received the buffs, growled and Ian began to hunt again.

“Ly, grab that bear’s attention!”

When they first came here, they picked a Half-Moon Bear that was off on its own and hunted. However, now as their levels increased, they didn’t avoid groups of two or three bears and instead attacked.

The Half-Moon Bear was a monster that had strong Health and Offensive Power, but its movements were slow. Using his speed, Ly bought time as he faced one and Ian hunted using a luring method to handle the other one.

Rooarr-!

Ly roared loudly as he bit the Half-Moon Bear’s shoulder.

The Half-Moon Bear immediately swung its front paw at Ly but Ly, who quickly avoided it, had created quite a distance between them.

Ian was pleased with the incredibly intelligent play.

“Good, just like that!”

Ly wasn't able to fight with this method from the beginning. As Ian continuously taught him the combat method repeatedly, he was able to intelligently put pressure on his opponent without any instructions.

This was possible because of the active skill Beginner-level Training.

It was thanks to directly applying the Beginner-level Training's function 'the effect to better understand and study the commands received from the user for 10 minutes'. Ian, who easily hunted the two bears, continued hunting at a fast pace.

'I can definitely feel my leveling-up rate slowing down from just only hunting. Starting from lv 20, I'll have to carry out quests as well to level up.'

There were quite a bit of quests relating to the Half-Moon Bears that he was currently catching. However, the reason why Ian wasn't doing the quests was because he needed to go back and forth from the town and more time would have been wasted on miscellaneous things.

He believed that for now, the amount of Exp he gained from just hunting without quests were much higher.

And after lv 20, you slowly begin to shed the image of a beginner, so there were more decent quests that you could carry out.

Ian grinned while watching Ly valiantly charge towards a Half-Moon Bear again.

‘Yes, yes, grow rapidly, you pretty thing.’

Ian raised his arrow and aimed at the bear.

Before access was closed, he raised a goal to make it to lv 19.

There was no reason to go to the town, unless his bag was full, thanks to the pleasing skill called First Aid.

Ian hunted and hunted, and hunted again. And when about 4 hours passed, he was able to see the message he wanted.

Familiar ‘Ly’ has leveled up. It has reached lv 19.

“Okay!”

Ever since Ly was first captured, it was 1 level higher than Ian, so it had reached lv 19 a little quicker.

And 30 minutes later...

Your has leveled up. You have reached lv 19.

Ian, who reached his goal, closed the game without hesitation. It was time to rest for tomorrow.

‘You need to strategically act like a cripple in order to be a good one.’

It was one of Ian’s firm game philosophies.



# Chapter 15: Ly's Growth (1)

---

Jinsung, who logged off and came out of a refreshing shower, sat in front of the computer before he went to sleep. As expected, it was to search up information related to Kailran.

Jinsung was curious about the information on not the hidden class part but the normal Summoner class. He wanted to know the difference between him and a normal Summoner.

‘I’m pretty sure there will be a ‘loser’ that wanted to brag on the community...’

Jinsung thoroughly looked through the newly made Summoner class’s bulletin board from the beginning to the end. And he clucked his tongue while looking at the bulletin board plastered with negative stories.

‘That’s right, Summoner’s are definitely on the side where it’s a pain to level... Despite that, though, there’s an incredible amount of whining posts.’

Ian was looking for a user over lv 15 that had posted a review on the class play.

However, no matter how hard he looked, he couldn’t find one.

‘What the hell? Did no one upload because they didn’t want to share information? Since I’m at lv 19, there should already be users

that had reached over lv 15, no...?’

The reason he was looking for a lv 15 specifically was because they needed to be around there to have raised the proficiency of ‘Summoning’ enough to have it leveled up and that way he could check more of the skills of a normal Summoner.

Looking at the other bulletin boards of the new classes, even on the Assassin’s bulletin board, posts bragging about how they had reached lv 15 popped up quite often and on the Black Magician’s bulletin board, there was a user that had even reached lv 18, it was only on the Summoner’s bulletin board that you couldn’t find it.

Lacking in anything better, Jinsung clicked on the review of a Summoner user that had reached lv 13. And he began to carefully check the information.

“Firstly, ‘Capture’ or ‘Blessings of the Wind’, ‘First Aid’ are all the same skills as mine...”

Just then, a light shone from Jinsung’s two eyes.

‘There’s a skill that I’ve never seen before?’

Just as he said, there was a skill he hadn’t seen on the screen Jinsung was looking at.

## Possession

Classification: Active Skill

Skill Level: Lv 1

Proficiency: 55%

You possess the soul of one of the monsters that you can summon to your body. 30% of the stats that the possessed soul had get added to the stat of the Summoner. You cannot summon a possessed monster for combat.

The user who uploaded the bulletin board message gave the skill 'Possession' high praise, calling it a Summoner's 'bread and butter'.

However, Jinsung shook his head.

“Why possess a Familiar that fights well on its own? It's not like you get 100% of the stats... Well, if you raise the skill level, will it get close to 100%?”

That user felt that the most ideal advantage of the skill 'Possession' was that you didn't have to share your Exp with your Familiar but Jinsung couldn't fully agree with that either.

‘Then that means that you can't raise the level of your Familiar... It's so pleasing to watch the fun in raising Ly's level, yet they're

calling that an advantage...’

He was thinking like this but he did acknowledge that it was an alright advantage to a certain degree. This was because if you didn’t have much of an attachment towards the Familiar you were raising, whenever there was a level gap, you could release the Familiars you had and capture new Familiars at that level and possess them.

Jinsung was still relieved that he wasn’t too jealous of the skills that he didn’t have.

‘Then what are the skills that I have that a normal Summoner doesn’t?’

Jinsung, who thought about it momentarily, clapped his hands shortly after.

‘Oh, Beginner-level Training!’

Jinsung nodded his head.

In his opinion, Beginner-level Training was more worthy than ‘Possession’. This was because the more training was repeated, Ly’s actual fighting power noticeably increased.

Jinsung continuously used Beginner-level Training on a regular basis once the 35 minute cooldown time was over.

‘There wasn’t as much information as I was expecting but by combining the information available, generally predicting... Taming Master’s direct combat skills are lacking compared to a normal Summoner but does that mean it has a merit of being able to raise your Familiar to become much stronger instead?’

He was only generally predicting, but whether it was because of Jinsung’s incredible game sense, his inference was quite accurate.

‘That means that I’m raising my character in the right direction right now.’

Jinsung, who was personally pleased with his play so far, turned off the stand lights on top of his desk and went and lied down on his bed. He didn’t forget to set the alarm that would ring exactly 5 hours from now.

‘It might be good to try and capture a Rare-ranking or Unique-ranking monster.’

Jinsung was curious as to how Ly’s stats compared to a Rare-ranking or Unique-ranking monster. However, even though he searched through the bulletin board, there were a couple users that had captured Rare-ranking monsters, but there was no one who had captured a Unique-ranking monster.

If it was as Jinsung’s calculations, ‘Ly’s stats would be equal to a ‘Rare’-ranking or ‘Heroic’-ranking monster of the same level.

Whether it was because he was tired, Jinsung, who was organizing tomorrow's plans in his head, fell asleep shortly after.

---

Jinsung, who woke up exactly with the set alarm time, roughly ate cereal as breakfast and quickly logged into the game.

‘Lv 20 before dawn!’

It was Jinsung's ambitious goal.

The time he had logged into Kailran was at a shocking 4 AM!

He had gone to sleep at 11 o'clock, the time where there were the most users and limited mobs and had logged in at the golden time where there was the least amount of users, 4 AM.

From the average user's perspective, it was an obsessive and detailed planning that was astonishing.

Ian, who had logged in, wore a broad grin as he watched the hunting grounds filled with Half-Moon Bears.

“Hu-hu-hu... Keu-keu-keuk....”

Ian spilled out a dark laughter.

The Half-Moon Bears all looked like Exp to Ian. The hunting ground he had established himself in was already on the low side on humans and because of the golden time(?), there wasn't a user in sight yet a ton of prey, so this place was heaven.

“Ly, Summon!”

Ian summoned Ly without delay.

Arooo-!

Ian petted Ly, who howled as if he was bragging his presence as soon as he was summoned.

“Let's charge forward today, too!”

Ly responded to Ian's words by growling and raising his claws sharply. It felt as if Ian's combatting and hunting with no rest matched well with Ly's nature.

Ian, who gave a satisfied smile at that image, used all the buff skills, even invoking the Beginner-level Training skill as well.

Ian aimed his bow at the closest Half-Moon Bear nearby.

‘Weak Point Capturing’ skill will be triggered. The weak point of the target will be indicated with the accuracy rate rising

13.5% and the chance to critical hit increasing 20%. If the weak point is hit, evasiveness will increase 85%.

The Weak Point Capturing skill has been triggered.

Compared to the first time he received the skill, its proficiency has gone up quite a bit, so the percent coefficients were quite useful.

Piiing-!

Ian's arrow rushed towards its destination quickly and hit the target exactly. And shortly after, Ly, who quickly ran towards the bear, bit off a different weak point that was highlighted. This was because Ian, who discovered that the red part that is marked by Weak Point Capturing is also visible to the Familiar, trained him to attack the weak points preferentially.

Ping-! Pi-ping-!

The Half-Moon Bear, who received an art-like Ian and Ly's combined attack, turned into a grey light in an instant and disappeared. It was a hunting speed that was fearsome.

'When I was a lv 35 Archer, I'm pretty sure I hunted here... My hunting speed is much faster compared to then, too.'

Ian and Ly began to wipe out the field of Half-Moon Bears like a



machine.

Ly's Affinity and Loyalty towards Ian was already at its max. This was through their maximum efficiency when hunting and system messages popped up without rest.

You have killed the Half-Moon Bear. You have gained 545 Experience Points.

You have killed the Half-Moon Bear. You have gained 583 Experience Points.

Ian, who only hunted for the longest time as if he was crazy, aimed his arrow towards his next prey when he felt something weird.

‘What the hell? Why does that bear’s size seem bigger?’

After focusing his vision, he looked at it again before seeing the words ‘Jet-Black Half-Moon Bear’.

## Chapter 16: Ly's Growth (2)

---

‘Alright!’

The ‘Jet-Black Half-Moon Bear’ was not just a Rare-ranking, but a Unique-ranking monster that was hard to find. Different from other Unique-ranking monsters, it didn’t look much different from the other normal Half-Moon Bears nearby, which is why it was a monster that wasn’t discovered very often.

Firstly, Ian checked if he was able to capture it. This was because if his Leadership was high enough, the Capture skill would be invoked without subtracting its Health and before raising its Affinity.

“Capture!”

Right away, a disappointing message popped up.

You cannot capture anymore as you do not have enough Leadership.

Just to be sure, he checked his list of Familiars, but the Half-Moon Bear he caught the other day was already released long ago. The reason why it couldn’t be captured was simply because the Jet-Black Half-Moon Bear’s rank and level were higher than a normal Half-Moon Bear’s.

Ian licked his lips at the lost opportunity.

‘Ha, this time when I go to the town, I’m going to pack an ample amount of Sealing Grimoires no matter what.’

Ian raised the bow that he had dropped and aimed at the Jet-Black Half-Moon Bear.

Piiing-!

Ly, who made out the signal of Ian’s attack, charged after the bear shortly after.

Roar-!

The Jet-Black Half-Moon Bear was a whopping lv 38 and a Unique-ranking monster but Ian had no thoughts that this would be difficult.

‘Since Ly fights well, almost at the same level as me, a lv 38 is no problem...’

Just as Ian thought, the Jet-Black Half-Moon bear was not as difficult of an opponent.

Thud-.

At the end of an intense battle that lasted 10 minutes, the Half-Moon Bear hung his big body without strength and turned into a grey light.

You have killed the Jet-Black Half-Moon Bear. You have gained 1,045 Experience Points.

At the same time, Ly's body shone a white light.

Familiar 'Ly' has leveled up. It has reached lv 20.

Ian wanted to give a shoulder dance as Ly leveled up at the same time when the Half-Moon Bear was killed.

Ly's level-up message was just as happy news as Ian's own level-up message.

On top of that, lv 20 was quite meaningful in Kailran.

The moment a user's character turns to lv 20, there was a lot of content that opened up such as applying to a guild, entering instant dungeons, empire quests, etc. You could also call it the level where the label 'Beginner' was removed.

To Ian, lv 20 was a joke, but in the circumstance that you had no talent in games and you weren't that good, there were people like these that took two months to get to lv 20.

‘Shall we check the items?’

This was the first Unique-ranking monster since after resetting. As Unique-ranking monsters dropped quite decent items, Ian felt a bit of anticipation.

You have obtained 75 gold from the ‘Jet-Black Half-Moon Bear’.

You have obtained the ‘Half-Moon Bear’s meat’.

You have obtained the ‘Bear Hunter’s Combat Hammer’.

You have obtained the ‘Necklace of Pitch Darkness’.

‘Ooh...’

The Bear Hunter’s Combat Hammer was an item that Ian knew about and it wasn’t that good of an item. The ‘Necklace of Pitch Darkness’ was what caught Ian’s attention.

Immediately, he used his Identification Scroll.

“Identify!”

## Necklace of Pitch Darkness

Classification: Necklace

Rank: Unique

Equip Limit: Intellect over 35

Durability: 124/124

Option: Vitality +15%

Decrease of all skill's cooldown time: 20%

A necklace with an unknown origin. A necklace crafted from obsidian filled with the darkness of the abyss and looks incredibly rare.

Ian's face glowed.

The necklace that he was wearing right now was a good item that he got from the auction but this Necklace of Pitch Darkness looked better.

'If I can profit from giving up about 10 stat points for vitality and decreased cooldown time... this choice seems better.'

The only skill from Ian's skills currently that had a cooldown time was Beginner-level Training.

Truthfully, just being able to use Beginner-level Training more frequently seemed like a charming enough option.

‘You could call it the first beneficial item since after resetting.’

Ian wore a happy smile.

“An item like this is pleasing... Well then, shall we see how much Ly’s stats have gone up?”

Ian pulled out a notebook from his chest. In that notebook was a bunch of numbers that he could only understand crammed onto the paper.

“Offensive Power has gone up by 4, Defensive Power by 2, Reflexes by...”

What Ian was writing in the notebook was nothing other than Ly’s stats.

Commonly acknowledged ‘Game Researcher’ Ian had been meticulously writing down Ly’s stats every time he leveled up and compared them.

‘Now then, since you’re lv 20, shall we do an analysis work that’s been pushed back.’

It was a sight that would have made a normal user shake their

head and be astonished. However, this time of research and analysis was an area that Ian enjoyed most.

“Ly, sit down and rest for a bit. Eat this for now,”

Ian tossed Ly the meat from catching the Half-Moon Bear from his inventory.

Grr-. Grr-.

Whether it was because Ly was in a good mood, he wagged his tail like a puppy and began to eat the meat the Ian tossed to him.

Meanwhile, Ian focused on his notebook.

When around 5 minutes had passed since Ian started analyzing, his two eyes suddenly widened.

‘What the hell is this? Did the stat growth range grow for monsters per level originally as you went on?’

Surprisingly, as Ly’s level got higher, the range of the stats he received from leveling up got bigger little by little. If Ian style of gameplay was rough, it was an element he would have never found out.

As he was incredibly curious as to why Ly’s stat’s growth range continuously increased, he continuously compared and analyzed



the figures written down in his notebook.

He discovered from looking at the records that it doesn't always increase, but there were sections that didn't increase as well.

Ian was in confusion.

‘Ergh... What exactly is official? Why are this one's stats unevenly rising? It's definite that they wouldn't have totally groundlessly placed the figures randomly...’

The truth was already revealed but for a user's character's case, their stats rose a fixed 5-6 points whenever they leveled up. The distribution of those stats was different per class and user's play style but the average of the increased figures was around 5.5 points.

Once class-changed, there were extra stats that you received per level up depending on the class's distinct skill, excluding that part it was always 5.5.

That's why Ian assumed monsters were like that as well and began to record because he was curious as to what Ly's stat's growth range was. However, different from his assumption, Ly's stat's growth rate was uneven.

‘I need to find this out no matter what.’

At first, he only compared the basic, primary stats, such as

Offensive Power, Defensive Power, Agility, etc., but he could not find anything just based on those. That's why Ian began to compare how the detailed stats increased.

“Hmm...”

Around 30 minutes had already passed since Ian sat and began to peer into his notebook and Ly, who finished eating the meat, started to doze off lying next to Ian.

However, just then, Ian, who discovered something, suddenly stood up.

‘Potential! Potential was the secret!’

## Chapter 17: Ly's Growth (3)

---

Through the training skill, Ly's Potential increased little by little. And whenever his Potential's digit changed by 10, the growth range of Ly's stats increased whenever Ly leveled up.

'As expected, Beginner-level Training skill was a fraud skill!'

In the Kailran community, instead of seeing the hidden classes as a better class than the normal class, they saw it more strongly as a slightly different and rare class. This was because the users with the hidden classes weren't particularly stronger than the users with the normal classes.

However, Ian thought that wasn't correct all the time. When a hidden class is received, appropriate experimentation and thinking were needed according to the class and optimized nurturing is needed, but he thought that because people raise their hidden class just as they would a normal one, which is why it becomes average.

And while raising a hidden class himself, Ian was realizing that his assumption was right.

'All monsters have a distinct Potential and depending on this Potential, the stat range increased per level up is decided.'

Increasing Potential meant that the Monster's class itself was rising. And the skill that was able to raise that Potential was precisely 'Training'.

Ian, who received that enlightenment, immediately opened the skill window. And he invested all the skill points that he hadn't used since the beginning and saved up onto 'Beginner-level Training'.

He was tempted for a moment to maybe invest into 'Beginner-level Tactics' as he was low on Leadership and couldn't catch the bear, but he automatically thought that he did a good job holding back.

You have invested all of your skill points towards 'Beginner-level Training'.

As 'Beginner-level Training' skill has reached lv 5, it has been reinforced to 'Intermediate-level Training'.

Ian checked the skill window with a satisfied expression.

Intermediate-level Training

Classification: Active Skill

Skill Level: Lv 0

Proficiency: 0%

Cooldown Time: 25 minutes

For 15 minutes, the appointed Familiar will be put into 'Training' status.

The Familiar in the 'Training' status will have a higher understanding towards commands than usual and will learn the commands.

The more 'Training' is repeated, the Familiar's 'Potential' increases.

The higher 'Intermediate-level Training's skill level, the bigger the range to increase Potential.

Ian brightened up. It didn't show up in the information window, but the range to increase Potential per training time would have for sure increased as well. And above all, the cooldown time had reduced 10 minutes.

With the application of the option to reduce the cooldown time that was attached to the 'Necklace of Pitch Darkness' that he just obtained, he was able to use it every 20 minutes.

Ian, who solved a big curiosity, put his notebook back into his chest with a satisfied smile.

'Now I feel much better.'

Like a person who had just solved their constipation, Ian's expression was incredibly bright.

Before he began to hunt again, Ian checked Ly's Potential once

again.

‘His Potential is at 94. We’ll be able to hit 100 soon enough.’

Since the growth range changed every 10 digits, Ian felt incredible anticipation wondering what change there would be when there was an increase in digits themselves.

“Damn it, I’ve wasted almost 1 hr.”

Ian, who checked the time, grumbled to himself as he lifted his bow again. If limitless training without getting tired was a talent, Ian had an incredible talent. And shortly after, he reached lv 20.

---

Jinsung logged off according to the lunch time he had decided and consumed a simple meal of bread and milk.

Click-. Click-.

Of course, even at this time, he was diligently searching for information about Kailran with one hand holding the mouse.

“If I studied like this, I would probably be a judge or a doctor by now, right?”

Jinsung, who mumbled out meaningless words, watched a video while taking a bite of his bread. It was a combat video on one of the

new classes that were released along with the update, the Black Magician.

It was the lv 18 user that was the highest-level Black Magician currently up in the community.

“Ooh, the skulls are cuter than I thought.”

Jinsung, who was diligently clicking his mouse, finished his milk and without hesitation, he stood up from his spot. It was time to sit back inside the capsule.

“Shall I log in now?”

However, just then, Jinsung’s smartphone started ringing.

Ring-. Ring-.

‘What the hell? There’s nowhere to be getting a call from...’

It was a situation just as rare as the chance of getting dragon armor from catching slime.

Jinsung, who slightly flinched at the unexpected situation, checked the calling number.

‘This is an unknown number... I’ve paid off all my school loans,

maintenance fees I paid last time... where exactly am I getting a call from?’

Ian considered just ending the call but because it was a call in such a long time, he decided to pick up the phone.

“Hello?”

Yes, this is the number of student Jinsung, right?

It was even a thin and beautiful voice of a woman. Jinsung felt his heart throb a little.

“Yes, I am?”

I am Lee Jihyun, the teaching assistant of Korea University’s Virtual Reality major department.

“Ah, yes, TA, hello.”

The heart throbbing was only a moment and as soon as Jinsung heard that it was a TA, he was nervous. This was because Jinsung had a lot of parts where he felt guilty because of his lack of responsibility towards his school life, to the point none of his professors thought that he was a current student throughout the whole semester.

Yes, it’s nothing else. You know Lee Jinook Professor, right?



If it was Lee Jinook Professor, Jinsung knew him. This was because he was also the head of the department.

“Yes, I know him.”

The Professor asks that you call him.

“Call... him?”

He began to be seized by unknown anxiety.

Yes.

“Can I... know the reason why?”

It's most likely because of student Jinsung's mark...

Jinsung's hands started to shake.

‘What the hell? I was thinking that it wasn't an academic warning, no way that its probation? No, I've attended all classes of The Understanding of Virtual Reality, so they should have given me a D.’

Jinsung, who collected his unsteady heart, opened his mouth.

“Excuse me... TA. ”

Yes?

“What would happen if I don’t call the Professor?”

Ah, right. If student Jinsung doesn’t call the Professor, he said he’ll send your report card home... Of course, you know that home doesn’t mean your rented room here, right?

Jinsung’s pupil began to shake again.

He couldn’t let that happen. Jinsung had no confidence in controlling his father’s wrath that would explode out as soon as the report card went home.

‘At the sweet age of 20, I may be forced to return to farming.’

The scarier thing than returning to farming was the chance that he might had to sell his capsule away.

‘Er...’

Jinsung had no other choice.

“Looks... like I’ll have to give him a call.”

Oh-ho, good thinking. Let's meet next semester, student Jinsung.

Beep-.

As the call ended, Jinsung had an expression as if he had lived his whole life. He didn't know that the phone call he hadn't had in a long time would leave this much mental damage.

"Ha... right, I need... to call. Do I have Lee Jinook Professor's number?"

Fortunately, he had the number. He believed he saved the number at the Freshman Orientation.

"Hoo..."

Jinsung, who calmed his anxious heart with deep breaths, called the Professor shortly after.

Yes, this is Lee Jinook.

"Hello, Professor. This is Park Jinsung. I heard you were looking for me..."

A dry voice rang through the phone.

It was like the voice of a middle-aged delivery man of a Chinese

restaurant that had an overload of orders on a rainy day.

Park Jinsung? Ah, right, the freshman. That's right, I did tell you to call me.

“Yes, for what reason you were looking for me....”

Are you asking that right now because you don't know?

Jinsung opened his mouth again after suppressing the desire to say 'I don't know.'

“By any chance, is it because of my marks?”

That's right. Is there some bad situation in your home? Or did you get dumped by your girlfriend... Why exactly have you not done anything in your major and get an academic warning in your first semester?

Jinsung flinched again at the word academic warning.

“Academic... warning? Don't I have... two Fs?”

At Korea University where Jinsung was attending, it was an academic warning if you got 3 Fs in one semester. If it was two academic warnings, then it was expulsion. For someone who was not very afraid of getting a low grade, Jinsung's reason for being afraid of getting an academic warning was here.

That's right, you have two Fs so far. That's why I'm thinking about giving you your third F.

An obvious threat!

Jinsung's two hands shook.

He wanted to say 'What do you exactly want from me, Professor', but Jinsung wasn't that fearless of a student.

"What do I need to do then, Professor..."

Firstly, let's hear the reason why you're neglecting your major.

Truthfully, there was never a case where in university, not even high school, a Professor personally called saying that you weren't studying hard.

However, the Virtual Reality department was a new department newly created at Korea University. Especially Lee Jinook Professor's passion and pride towards the department was on a different level from others, so Jinsung's negligence was unacceptable.

Meanwhile, Jinsung was thinking about how to respond and thought hard of a stunt that he could pull.

‘I had no choice because I was gaming... would make me sound like I’ve gone crazy, wouldn’t it?’

Firstly, Jinsung slightly tested Lee Jinook Professor.

“Professor, the reason why I came into the Virtual Reality department.”

Tell me.

“I had a not-so-small interest in ‘Virtual Reality’ ever since, and it was because I felt a longing towards the infinite possibilities.”

... So?

“There are many reasons why ‘Virtual Reality’ is currently getting so much attention right now, but one of the biggest reasons is because of the game ‘Kailran’, right?”

That’s true.

Jinsung swallowed his dry saliva.

From now on was important.

“If you want to catch a tiger, don’t you have to go into the tiger’s den?”

Lee Jinook Professor's sense was fast. He figured out what Jinsung was trying to say instantly.

So you're saying you've been playing a game all day, so you couldn't do well in your studies...?

"It's not for the purpose of just playing games all day, Professor. It was to more closely research about the Virtual Reality world implemented in Kailran that is surprisingly realistic..."

At Jinsung's lame excuse, Lee Jinook sent off a reproach.

So then, what level are you?

"...!"

I'm asking what level are you? If you've worked so hard, you must be ranked in the Korean server ranking, no?

For a second, Jinsung felt his body stiffen as if it was hit by lightning. He thought even a tear would drop at his sadness.

'If only I didn't reset...!'

For the first time, he regretted resetting his character. If it wasn't for resetting, he could have confidently said 'I am ranked' here.

“I... That is... Professor.”

Why can't you say it?

However, he couldn't think of an excuse to say.

He wanted to ask himself.

‘Jinsung, why can't you say it...’

That's why he could only say the truth that sounded more like a lie than an actual lie.

“I was originally a lv 93... but I reset just a while ago... So I'm lv 20... right now...”

The more he said, Jinsung's words became muddled.

At those words, the Professor couldn't help but feel ridiculed.

What? Are you kidding me...

However, Jinsung had little words that he could say.

“But it's the truth, Professor...”



## Chapter 18: Ly's Growth (4)

---

Jinsung logged back in with a heavy heart.

Perhaps it was because he didn't unsummon Ly when he logged off but Ly was summoned as soon as he logged in.

Jinsung looked at Ly with eyes brimming with tears.

“Ly.”

Grr-?

“We need to work harder.”

Ly tilted his head at Ian's sudden words and Ian wordlessly petted Ly's head. He was glad that he had Ly to share his mental damage with.

‘Euh... I would have never expected. For the Professor to have known me...’

Ian, who tussled with Lee Jinook Professor, ended the lengthy 10-minute call with a bet.

It turned out that Lee Jinook Professor was also a user who enjoyed Kailran, so something like a bet could be established.

Before the beginning of the semester, if he succeeded in getting to the lv he was before resetting, lv 93, Ian would win and if he failed, the Professor would win.

‘Though my original goal was returning to the level I was at previously before the break ended...’

This was a slightly different feeling from when it was just a goal.

‘Nonetheless, should I be relieved for now that I was able to avoid an academic warning for my first semester?’

Due to his vigor when he proposed the bet, Lee Jinook Professor let him avoid an academic warning for this semester for now.

However, in the case that Ian lost the bet, the report cards for this semester and next semester would definitely be sent, untouched, to his parents.

On top of that, he had also promised to attend all department events without complaining.

‘No matter what... I need to succeed...!’

For Ian, he needed to win the bet no matter what. There was no future for his game life if he lost .

On the other hand, in the case that Ian won the bet, the benefit was also considerable. Firstly, Lee Jinook Professor promised an A+ regardless of Ian's attendance of his classes.

He probably thought that this was absolutely impossible, so he placed that condition but Ian's thoughts were different.

‘I can do it, for sure.’

Wasn't it his original goal?

Ian pulled himself together.

He wanted to swallow a woohwangcheongsimhwan<sup>1</sup> but there was no chance that something like that existed in Kailran, no matter how realistic it was.

‘For now, let's go to town.’

Mental damage was damage but he needed to progress with his plans. In fact, he needed to move more thoroughly and faster.

“Ly, unsummon!”

Even if a return scroll was used to get to the town, Ly wouldn't be with him, so he first needed to unsummon him.

Ian returned to the town shortly after.

The first thing that he did when he returned to the village was look for the guild administrator.

‘Firstly, I’ll join a guild.’

The Lotus guild that Ian was in was an exceptional guild that placed in the top 5%. There was no reason for him, nor did he want to, find another guild.

And the reason why Ian was applying to join a guild first was because if you joined a good guild, the NPC’s trust in you would go up, so the chance of getting good quests would rise and you could prevent getting caught up in some troublesome work beforehand.

The help he would get from his guild members was an additional part.

“For what reason did you come find me?”

“I’m planning on joining a guild.”

The administrator NPC nodded her head.

“You must have reached lv 20.”

“Yes.”

Along with his words, a long list of guilds appeared in front of Ian’s eyes.

“Is there a guild that you were thinking of?”

At the NPC’s words, Ian responded immediately.

“The Lotus guild.”

The NPC, who momentarily looked through the list, tilted her head as she spoke.

“The desired level for new guild mates for the Lotus guild is 60. I can put in a guild application for you but you’ll be rejected... is that still alright?”

Ian nodded his head.

From his position, where he was friends with all the guild members on top of the guild master being his close friend, it wasn’t something he was worried about.

“I have put in the request to join. If the guild master accepts, then you will automatically join them.”

“Thank you.”

Ian, who put in the request to join the guild, was immediately going to ‘whisper’ Herz and ask him to accept but he couldn’t. Herz was offline.

‘It’s nothing particularly urgent at the moment, he’ll probably accept when he sees it.’

The next thing that Ian did was go to the auction.

‘I’ll completely change my gears, hehe.’

The privilege of a rich beginner!

Starting from his weapon to his armors, Ian was planning on setting himself up with the top items that he could use with his current stats.

‘My character’s fighting power should start to drop by now...’

Characters with classes that displayed their own fighting power, such as Warriors and Archers, Magicians and others, had something called ‘Class Bonus Stats’. Aside from the 5.5 stats points that were added per level up, there were additional stat points that were added according to the stats related to your class.

On top of that, there were passive skills similar to weapon

proficiency, so even though Ian started off with 77 extra stat points in the beginning, other classes would catch up to him when it came to his character's fighting stats at around lv 30.

Of course, Ian's class bonus stats were added to his Leadership and Taming ability instead of his fighting stats, so he had no complaints.

From now on, his reliance on his Familiars would increase when hunting.

'Are there no items that will increase the Familiar's stats...? Whether it be enchanted with a buff...'

Ian, who was searching the auction for some time, discovered an item that he had never seen before.

Mother Nature's Headband

Classification: Head Ornament

Rank: Heroic

Equip Limit: Over Lv 25

Defensive Power: 24

Durability: 224/224

Option: Vitality +25%

Vitality +20%, Offensive Power +15% increase for all Familiars

summoned. 5% increase of the Familiar's projective evasiveness.

‘Jackpot!’

Ian didn't need to think twice as he pressed the purchase button immediately.

‘Buy first, think later!’

It had a level requirement of 25, but he had confidence in leveling up 5 levels quickly.

He pressed the purchase button without even checking the price, but fortunately(?) it wasn't very expensive.

150,000 gold.

It was a similar price to a normal lv 25 head ornament that was Heroic rank, so Ian was satisfied.

‘Finally, items used by Summoners are now being released!’

Ian was happy to the point he could fly.

After seeing an item he liked, he had forgotten the slight(?) worry



he had only moments ago.

‘Good timing.’

It was now slowly getting to the point where Ly’s fighting power would overtake his own fighting power.

His stats were still lacking but Ian was a human character that had almost no combat skills, while Ly was a wild monster that specialized in fighting. Their actual fighting power had become similar.

You could say that at this point, Ian needed items that increased the stats of Familiars .

‘Mother Nature’s Headband... wouldn’t other items for a different part that have the modifier Mother Nature be used by Familiars?’

Ian searched for items with the modifier Mother Nature. And after about 10 minutes of looking through the auction, he was able to find one more as expected.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Woohwangcheongsimhwan – medication people take when they are nervous or when they experience a mental shock

## Chapter 19: Ly's Growth (5)

---

Mother Nature's Staff

Classification: Staff

Rank: Heroic

Equip Limit: Over Lv 20, Strength over 40

Offensive Power: 150-165

Durability: 201/201

Option: Intellect +21

Leadership +35

Affinity +20

Increases Offensive Power +35% for all Familiars summoned.

Increases Critical Strike Chance +15% for the Summoner.

‘Err... I need to think about this...’

Staves were weapons. The moment he picked the staff, Ian's archery skills would become meaningless.

However, he decided to think about it after he purchased it.

“Purchase!”

Maybe it was because the level limit was lower than the headband, he was able to buy the product for about 100,000 gold.

Ian was locked away in his thoughts while looking at the staff in his inventory.

‘Truthfully, right this moment, the bow has more merit...’

It was an obvious. If he was to use the staff, all the passives related to the Archer would become useless and Ian’s combat skills with the bow would totally be unusable.

However, there was the important truth that he would eventually be unable to use the bow at some point.

‘It is a little early but with this opportunity, it might not be bad to change my fighting style and get used to it.’

Fortunately, he felt little reassurance from the fact that his ‘Weak Point Capturing’ skill, which he raised its proficiency by a lot, was a common, passive skill from his previous class that could be invoked even without using a bow.

Also, the advantage of using a weapon in the classification ‘Staff’ had a characteristic where all skills’ cooldown time and mana consumption would reduce by 10%.

‘I need to raise Ly to be a little stronger. I also need to think about raising another Familiar eventually.’

Ian, who decided on using the staff, put his bow up in the auction shortly after.

This impressive drive was one of Ian's virtues.

“Now that I'm holding a staff, it's kind of awkward, hmph...”

It was obviously going to be awkward since it was his first time holding a staff as he had only used a bow from the moment he started Kailran.

Ian searched for several more minutes, but he couldn't find any more items that had the modifier 'Mother Nature'. So he left the auction without any lingering feelings.

Right then, an alarm rang from inside Ian's bag.

Ring-. Ring-.

“Oh, right.”

Ian, who heard that sound, immediately summoned 'Ly'.

“Ly, Summon!”

As soon as Ly was summoned, he was about to howl as usual

before flinching.

It looked as if he felt awkward being summoned in a big city after always being summoned in the forest. Ian immediately used the Intermediate-level Training skill.

You have used the skill 'Intermediate-level Training' (Cooldown Time: 25 minutes).

For 10 minutes, Familiar 'Ly' will better understand your commands and learn them.

As training is repeated, the Familiar's 'Potential will increase.

Familiar 'Ly's current Potential: 98

Ian's alarm was none other than an alarm matched to the cooldown time of the Intermediate-level Training skill.

'Whew, it was a good thing I set an alarm. I would have forgotten if it wasn't for that.'

Ian had no thoughts on wasting away even non-combat time. You would never know how big of a difference it would have on Potential once non-combat time piled up. He felt as if he would be so depressed that he wouldn't be able to sleep if he had wasted 10 minutes without knowing that the cooldown time had ended.

"Ly, this isn't a hunting ground, so you need to be well-behaved and just follow me."

Grr-. Grrr-.

As if Ly was saying he understood, he nodded his head and stuck closely to Ian's side. It looked as if he was nervous at his new surroundings.

“Wow, look at that, that person's a Summoner!”

As there were not a lot of Summoners, there were people who stared in fascination.

“He uses a Wolf as his Familiar. He must not be that high of a level yet.”

“They say that the level of difficulty to leveling up a Summoner is atrocious. I haven't seen someone who's hit lv 15 yet.”

“Oh, really?”

As this kind of attention was burdensome, he didn't usually summon Ly but if it was for the Training skill, he believed that he could endure this much trouble.

‘Shall we go get a quest now?’

Ian knew of one good quest that could get him from lv 20 to lv 30 in an instant. Of course, it was a quest that a normal user over lv 40 would challenge.

‘Where did the Goblin Camping Ground Suppression Quest begin again?’

Truthfully, people had greatly divided opinions about the Goblin Camping Ground Quest. This was because its level of difficulty was overwhelming compared to quests around the same rank and its reward wasn’t that good when you looked at the money aspect.

However, Ian was considering a different part.

‘If I remember correctly, while doing the Goblin Camping Ground Quest, you get two times the EXP when you kill a goblin.’

It was the enormous EXP.

‘Before resetting, I wasn’t as composed so I hunted alongside punitive forces... This time I’ll wipe them by myself.’

The average Goblin in the Goblin Camping Ground was just below lv 40, Goblin Warriors were in the early lv 40s, while the Boss-rank monster, the Goblin Chief, was a lv 45 Shaman-like monster.

Cases where Goblins characteristically gathered together in dozens were common but Ian was planning on gathering EXP there.

With another reason to quickly raise his level right now, hesitation was a luxury.

‘I found it.’

Ian discovered a middle-aged man strolling the outskirts of the village at dawn and headed towards him. It was Lapierre, the vigilante leader that would give him the Goblin Camping Ground Suppression Quest.

“Lapierre, it’s been a while.”

Ian approached Lapierre in a friendly manner.

‘The NPC wouldn’t have forgotten about me because I reset, right?’

Fortunately, it seemed that Lapierre remembered Ian.

“Oh, who’s this. If it isn’t Ian.”

“You’ve been well, right?”

Like the position of a vigilante leader, Lapierre was an important NPC that would give quite a lot of quests during the beginning and the middle stages.

‘It seems like the affinity you’ve collected with an NPC doesn’t reset. What a relief.’



While watching Ian, who was feeling relieved on the inside, Lapierre spoke again.

“Of course, thanks to you killing the Ogre Warrior the other day, I even received a thank-you from Phillip, haha.”

Phillip was a vigilante leader from another region and before resetting, there was a time when Ian had taken care of his request.

Ian had no thoughts of talking with the NPC for an extended time.

“I see. Director, by any chance, are the Goblins quiet lately?”

At his words, Lapierre’s complexion brightened immediately.

“Oh, speaking of which the Goblin Camping Ground has become a bit of a headache lately... the punitive forces have been lacking military power. Is there possibly an incredible mercenary that you could introduce to me?”

“I was planning on doing it myself.”

“You yourself? Oh... If that’s the case, then I’m all for it! However, I would be happier if there were more people...”

At that moment, the quest notification that Ian was waiting for

rang.

Ring-.

### Saumur Canyon's Goblin Camping Ground Suppression

Lucain Town's vigilante leader Lapierre is recruiting people for the Goblin Camping Ground punitive force. Join the punitive force and sweep the Goblin Camping Ground.

Quest Difficulty Level: E

Quest Condition: A party of 2+ people

Reward: You will gain gold proportional to your level of contribution. During the quest, you will be able to gain double the EXP when you kill a Goblin.

Will you accept this quest?

## Chapter 20: Ly's Growth (6)

---

The corners of Ian's mouth rolled up when he saw the content of the quest and discovered the doubled EXP part written in the rewards.

‘As expected, my memory was right.’

However, his expression could only crumble again.

‘Ah, right, this quest was originally a ‘Party Quest....’

At that time, he was with guild members, so he had forgotten about the party quest part.

‘This is no good... Who should I ask?’

The first place he thought of was the guild.

‘Although, I don't think there will be a beginner that's around lv 40 in the guild now...’

For now, Ian spoke to Lapierre to postpone the quest.

“Director, in that case, can you postpone the suppression schedule until I go find a party?”

“Of course, that much I can consider. Then, before that, do you think you can eliminate the Camping Ground Scouts?”

The quest notification rung again.

Ring-.

### Elimination of Saumur Canyon's Goblin Scouts

Lucain Town's vigilante leader Lapierre is recruiting a mercenary that is able to eliminate the Scouts in the Goblin Camping Ground before the punitive force starts moving.

Kill over ten Scouts and return safely.

Quest Difficulty Level: E

Reward: A Vigilante's Leather Armor

Will you accept this quest?

Saumur Canyon, commonly called the Beginner Zone, was a place that was located outside the Luspel Empire border.

The place Ian was in was also a town affiliated with the border area of the empire but it was still quite a distance from Saumur Canyon, so it was troublesome.

‘It’s going to take 30 minutes to go back and forth. It’s a bit annoying to do but... there’s nothing I can do.’

It was troublesome but because he knew that if he didn’t help out with this quest, the Camping Ground Suppression Quest wouldn’t be activated, so Ian immediately accepted.

“I’ll do as you ask.”

“Alright, thanks. As expected, you’re the only one I can count on.”

Ian, who finished speaking to Lapierre, immediately contacted Herz.

Fortunately, Herz was logged on.

Yoohyun, accept my guild admission.

Huh? Guild admission? You’re already lv 20?

Yoohyun spoke as if he was a little taken aback but Ian continued his words without paying attention.

Yeah, I just hit it.

Yoohyun, who momentarily was silent, sent another message.

You're right, you monster. I accepted your admission application.

Thanks.

Yo, how exactly did you already hit lv 20? I haven't seen a Black Magician, which is supposed to be crazily fast at leveling up, that hit lv 20 yet.

Don't you know me? I'm going to follow your level soon. Try harder, man.

Ian said it as a joke but somehow Yoohyun didn't hear it as empty talk. He always thought that if Ian had started Kailran since the opening, he may have ranked in the top 100.

... Yes, hurry and raise your level up. There are a lot of uncomfortable things without you here.

Ian, who carried on an ordinary conversation, brought up his main subject.

Yo, is there someone that's around lv 40 within our guild members?

Huh? Lv 40? No, there isn't, why?

As expected... It's nothing, I'll do it myself.

Ian closed the chat window with Herz and opened the Guild chat room. It would be faster recruiting himself in the chat room.

'It's probably better if I recruit an acquaintance of a guild member than recruiting someone I don't know.'

Ian posted a message shortly after.

Ian: I've joined again. Have you all been well?

The guild chat room that was quiet was instantly swarmed at Ian's message.

Fiolan: No way, Ian, you've already hit lv 20?

Kroban: What the hell, Ian already hit lv 20 and joined? Wasn't it hellish to level up a Summoner? Was it all false?

Ian shared a reunion(?) with his guild members.

Ian: I only hit lv 20, why are you fussing over it. Everybody, be on edge. I'll restore my original level soon.

Tension, whatever, it was just welcomes.

Fiolan: Please... Level up quickly. Without Ian, hunting is too slow.

Carwin: Oh, it's Ian bro!

As the chat room went on, there were more people joining the chat. It looked as if they were happy to see Ian, who appeared after a week.

However, quick-tempered Ian quickly brought up his main subject.

Ian: Excuse me but, guild members, if you know a user around lv 40 around you, please introduce me to them.

Kroban: 40? Why are you looking for a lv 40?

For a moment, Ian paused, trying to think about how to respond. This was because if he said he was doing the Goblin Camping Ground Quest when he was only just lv 20, he would get caught up in an attack of questions that weren't even going to be a small amount.

However, there was no other way but saying the truth.

Ian: Oh, I'm trying to do the 'Goblin Camping Ground Quest', but turns out, it's a 'Party Quest'. I just need one more person. Someone that can do 1-person's role at the Camping Ground. No, they don't even need to do 1-person's role, it just needs to be



someone who wants to go to the Camping Grounds. I'll 'carry'.

Just as Ian predicted, the messages were rushing in from here and there.

Fiolan: Ian, aren't you lv 20? How are you able to do the Camping Ground Quest, let alone carry?

Carwin: Carry, my ass... Isn't that bro trying to get power-leveling from the Camping Ground Quest? Doesn't it also seem like he rode the friend bus to hit lv 20?

Kroban: You idiot, with his personality, do you think he'd do it to get power-leveling? Also, if he wanted to get power-leveling, he would have asked us, why would he look for a lv 40.

Carwin: What are you talking about? You can't even get the Camping Ground Quest if you're over lv 60. How can we power-level him.

Kroban: Oh, was it like that...?

Ian was befuddled and spoke vaguely.

Ian: I am only lv 20 at the moment but luckily, I was able to get a monster-like Familiar, so I think the Camping Ground Quest will be do-able. He will carry.

After saying those words, it was quite plausible. Since it was a situation where there was not a lot of information about Summoners, it was a justification that the others could accept.

Although, it was words that would have opposed and called it a lie if there was another user that was playing as a Summoner.

Kroban, who was the most naïve(?) -like in the guild, reacted first.

Kroban: Wow, how come you also have good luck.

A reaction that showed no suspicion.

Ian smirked.

Fiolan: As expected, there was a reason why you hit lv 20 so fast. However, there was a lot of appraisal saying that Summoners weren't that good here and there but that must not really be the case?

Fiolan also agreed.

Ian responded just as he experienced.

Ian: What do you mean the Summoner isn't that good. If you use it well, I think it's a really good class.

Fiolan: Oh-ho...

Right then, Carwin said what Ian was waiting for.

Carwin: Ian bro, I do have a friend that's about lv 45...

Ian immediately asked back.

Ian: Oh, really? Can you introduce us?

Carwin: But they raised this character focusing on production class, so their combat skills are probably...

There were a lot of production classes in Kailran such as Blacksmith, Seamstress, Painter, Architect, etc. But most of the users didn't pay attention to the production classes. It was because it felt like there wasn't enough time to level up and fight, so it was a waste of time to grind and raise production classes as well.

The Blacksmith, for example, if you want to level that class, you need to shut yourself in a smithy and produce weapons as if your life depended on it but compared to hunting or fighting, it was tiresome and boring.

Different from combat classes, one user can have multiple production classes but it was a pointless state since there were no users that properly raise even one class.

The most popular production classes, at the least, were the Blacksmith, who could produce actual items, and the Enchanter, who could grant magic into items and produce scrolls that you could put in one-time magic.

Although the Blacksmith wasn't a class that could help grow your character stronger, it made money, so it was popular and in the Enchanter's case, because users that had magician-combat classes could raise their magician's skill proficiency and raise their Enchanter's proficiency, there were a lot of people that did it.

Of course, there were only a handful of users with Blacksmiths and Enchanters that had high enough proficiency to be over Intermediate-rank.

Ian: Really? It's alright. So, what's their class?

Carwin: Their combat class is Priest, and their production class was probably Cook...?

Ian, who thought it would have been a leading production class like Blacksmith or Enchanter, was slightly taken aback. You could call it a relief that they were at least a Priest that had healing magic.

Ian: Cook...?

Carwin: Uh... Yeah... Even though they're a Priest, they'll actually be no help in combat and they're not very good at

gaming... Is it still alright?

However, because Ian's goal from the beginning was to reach the amount of people required, he had no interest in the party member's fighting power.

Ian: It's alright. Do me a favour and when that person logs in, get me in contact with them.

Carwin response seemed a bit bitter at the unexpected reaction.

Carwin: Huh? O...Ok got it. Are you really ok with it?

Ian: Yeah, I'm ok.

Kroban, who was listening to the two people's conversation, butted in.

Kroban: Yo, Ian, how good of a Familiar do you have to be so confident? I suddenly want to go see him fight?

Immediately, Fiolan tackled him.

Fiolan: Kroban, because of the northern 'Expedition Quest', you cannot go anywhere for a while.

Kroban: Yes... Sub-guild Master...

Ian smirked and posted a message.

Ian: Kroban bro, get a lot of information on the northern continent. I'm going to level up quickly and follow you.

The northern continent was a new field that opened with this large update. However, Ian, who was still lacking in level, couldn't go there yet.

Kroban: alright, kiddo, hurry up and restore your level.

Ian, who was swept with the uneasy feeling that a lot of his time might be taken away if he stayed messaging, hurriedly finished with the messaging.

Ian: I have something to do right now, so I have to leave the chat room, bro. I'll contact you again immediately if there's something else. Carwin, once you get in contact with the person you wanted to introduce to me, send me a message right away.

Carwin: Alright bro.

Kroban: Ok, got it.

As it had been a while, he had fun messaging his guild members but it was incomparable to the enjoyment of hunting and growing. Ian, who left the guild chat room without hesitation, took Ly and

started moving out of the castle gate.

‘I better finish the preceding quest before I get a call from Carwin.’

When he was talking about the preceding quest, he meant the Goblin Scout Killing Quest.

Ian headed towards the Goblin Camping Ground without delay.

He knew of the exact location of the advance barracks where the Goblin Scouts were.

# Chapter 21: The Very First Evolution (1)

---

To get to Saumur Canyon, you needed to pass through Saumur Forest.

Saumur Forest was a map that had lower level monsters appear than the Canyon but they were still a level that Ian could behave carelessly.

The monsters that appeared were a predatory monster named 'Corkun'.

It was around late lv 30s and it wasn't much bigger than a Half-Moon Bear but because it had a habit of moving in a large group, it was classified as a much more dangerous monster than the Half-Moon Bear.

If you were to compare a real animal to how the Corkun looked, it felt like a jaguar that had a rusty-coloured integument.

'If I caught a Corkun and raised it, I'd look cool. To look cool with this Ly is a little...'

Ian glanced slightly at Ly, who followed his back. He was showing fearful potential and growth to the point it was impossible to think that he was a Wolf but truthfully, his appearance was shabby. His appearance was just as a Wolf, a low-level hunting ground field monster, anyways.



However, just then, Ly, who was following him, suddenly stopped and stood.

At that, Ian was startled on the inside.

‘It’s, it’s not like our thoughts were shared by any chance, right...?’

Ian, who felt sorry in vain, spoke as he petted Ly.

“This Ly, you know that this bro fiercely likes you, right?”

Ian, who was very worried that the Affinity he difficultly raised would drop.

However, Ly didn’t move an inch and stood still.

Just when Ian was questioning him, a faint light began to gather around Ly’s surrounding.

“What, what’s this?”

Ian, who was taken aback, opened Ly’s stat window. And shortly after, he was enlightened on the situation.

## Evolving

The information that was always written as Evolution possible on Ly's stat window had changed to 'Evolving' and was blinking a red light.

'Finally! You're finally evolving!'

Dozens of times, whenever he opened Ly's stat window, the 'Evolution possible' information always caught Ian's eyes. He uttered yells of delight as he had secretly anticipated when the evolution would happen.

'But why is he suddenly evolving? What exactly is the condition to evolve?'

Ian attentively searched Ly's stat window. And shortly after, he was able to find the related answer.

'Potential! His Potential reached 100!'

Ian, who wouldn't have wasted travelling time as expected, continuously rotated the Intermediate-level Training skill periodically and through that, Ly was able to reach 100 Potential and evolve.

Ian wanted to dance joyfully.

‘If he evolves, his appearance will definitely change, right? I wish his build got a little bigger... so I can go around riding him...’

Separately from Ian, who was grinning from ear to ear, Ly’s evolution was still progressing.

The light that gathered from Ly’s surrounding had become so bright that it was dazzling and it wrapped around his whole body. And Ly’s appearance began to slowly change.

‘Whoa...’

Ian just let go of his spirit and watched that figure.

Grrr-!

Ly’s body, which was wrapped in the white light, grew almost twice his previous size before stopping his growth.

And shortly after the light began to clear, a system message that made Ian feel good popped up.

Ring-.

Wolf ‘Ly’ has evolved into a Blood-Red Maned Wolf.

Blood-Red Maned Wolf.

The title of the newly evolved monster exactly sniped Ian's taste. An exclamation naturally flowed out of Ian's mouth.

“Wow...”

And this wasn't the end of the messages.

As the Familiar successfully evolved, the proficiency of 'Intermediate-level Training' has increased.

'Intermediate-level Training' skill has increased to Lv 2 (45.7% until the next level).

You have successfully evolved your Familiar for the first time.

Your fame has increased by 1000 and your Taming Ability and Leadership has increased by 30.

You have summoned a Blood-Red Maned Wolf for the first time. Your fame has increased by 1500.

System messages that popped up consecutively!

Each and every message was a notification that was equally exciting news but the point that was making Ian the happiest was that the individual that Ly evolved into was a unique monster that

he hadn't seen until now.

“Muahahaha!!”

Ian burst out in laughter.

A full, red mane that shone extremely and on top of that, a build that wouldn't fall back even when compared to a relative opponent.

Ian, who was positively thrilled, hugged Ly.

“Argh, Ly, this bro fiercely loves you.”

As if looking at a happy Ian put Ly in a good mood, he licked his cheek and rubbed his body against him.

As the excitement died down, Ian opened Ly's information window.

Ly

Lv: 20

Classification: Predatory Animal

Rank: Rare

Personality: Valiant (용맹함)

Evolution possible

Offensive Power: 235

Defensive Power: 97

Agility: 215

Intellect: 135

Vitality: 790/790

## Inherent Ability

15% of the damage dealt on the opponent will be absorbed as its own health and if critical damage is dealt, 50% of that damage will be absorbed as its own health.

If critical damage is dealt on the opponent, it will make the opponent go into 'Bleeding' state. When the opponent is in Bleeding state, fixed damage equal to 20% damage per second will be dealt for 10 seconds.

A ferocious wolf with a mysterious, red mane. It has an incredibly aggressive tendency.

Ly's information window were simply showing surprises one after another. His Offensive Power and Agility were higher than Ian who had a full set of equipment and inherent abilities such as health absorption and Bleeding were newly developed.

His Defensive Power and Health were comparably low but he decided that his high Offensive Power and health absorption could cover for it sufficiently.

'His rank also changed from Common to Rare...'

Since his rank went up, he consumed more Leadership but for these stats, the consumed Leadership was nothing. Since he got 30 more Leadership points as a bonus for his first evolution, it seemed he wouldn't be lacking in extra Leadership.

And if useless, high-level field monsters were common items, he

considered Ly almost as a Unique-ranking item.

On top of that...

‘He’s still able to evolve?’

It meant that Ly still had available potential.

‘If he evolves once more, will he become a Unique-rank?’

Even just thinking about it was a happy thought!

To be more exact, Ian’s hidden class, ‘Taming Master’, was more of a fraud than the Summoner.

Of course, Ian’s talent was incredible as he was able to find Ly within a ton of normal Wolves... But if it wasn’t for the Taming Master’s own skill ‘Intermediate-level Training’, it was certain that Ly’s evolution would still be far-off.

Anyways, thanks to that, Ian’s footsteps towards Saumur Canyon had lightened considerably.

Ian, who watched the Corkuns hang around in groups far away, rebuked himself for momentarily being envious of the appearance of Corkuns.



‘Pfft, Corkuns. Even if you gave me a million trucks worth of them, I wouldn’t need them. My Ly is the best, of course!’

Ian approached Ly.

“Ly, do you think you can give me a ride and move?”

Grrr-.

At Ian’s words, Ly lowered his stance and sat down as if to say for him to climb on.

Ian gave a bright smile before immediately climbing onto Ly’s back.

“Wow, Ly, run!”

Ian, who was excited about climbing onto Ly’s back, shouted ‘run’ but shortly after, he couldn’t help but regret it. This was because Ly shot forward in an instant and he was flung onto the ground in an unedifying form.

As if Ly felt sorry, he approached Ian, who was knocked over and licked his arm.

“Err... Do I at least need a saddle? If I put something like a saddle on, it doesn’t look good.”

Ian climbed onto Ly's back again. It wasn't like Ian to give up after tumbling down once. Ian had already felt a need of his image riding Ly greater than any narcissism.

“Try to move, Ly. A little slower.”

At those words, Ly began to move cautiously and Ian slowly adjusted to Ly's back.

“Good, good.”

Ly slowly increased his speed with Ian on his back. Thanks to that, they were able to arrive at Saumur Canyon faster than Ian thought he would.

# Chapter 22: The Very First Evolution (2)

---

Caw-Caw-!

The gloomy cries of crows rang out.

The moment he entered Saumur Canyon, a dreary chill flowed through Ian's body.

“Kailran made such pointless things like this so realistically.”

Ian grumbled but he knew that it was because of such detailed elements that people were so enthusiastic about Kailran.

‘Was the quest content to kill ten Goblin Scouts?’

Ian was originally planning to dispose of 10 scouts cleanly and return to the town but he changed his mind.

‘Ly even evolved splendidly, so there's no way I could do that.’

Just at the thought of only catching ten and returning made him feel unsatisfied.

“Ly, let's have some fun.”

Ian murmured as he petted Ly's head.

Ian's excitement right now was comparable to a driver who, after only driving an economy car with 1500cc engine, had saved up for years and finally bought a 'supercar' with a 4000cc engine and was about to turn it on for the first time.

Firstly, Ian got down from Ly's back and used his buff skills.

You have used 'Blessings of the Wind'. Your Agility will increase by 37%.

Familiar 'Ly's Agility will increase by 37%.

You have used 'Barbaric Warrior's Blessing'.

Your Offensive Power will increase by 33%.

Familiar 'Ly's Offensive Power will increase by 66%.

As his proficiency went up, the buff skill's stat increase went up by small increments.

Especially in the case of Barbaric Warrior's Blessing, its effect doubled on Familiars, so Ly's Offensive Power increased to an incredible 390 from 155.

'On top of that, because of the effect of the Mother Nature's items, there are stat increases that aren't visible.'

Ian raised his staff and, in an awkward position, gave Ly a command.

“Ly, you see those three Goblins loitering around over there? Go and attack them first, I’ll follow behind you.”

Grr-. Grr-!

Ly expressed his understanding with a low growl before running towards the Goblins without hesitation.

Ian momentarily watched that figure from behind.

‘Right now, it’s a situation where none of Ly’s buffed stats are lower than the Goblins. On top of that, he developed two new inherent abilities... Since his fighting AI is incomparably stronger than a normal field monster...’

With his precise analytical skill, he concluded Ly currently was at the point where he could face three Goblin Scouts on his own.

However, out of concern, he activated the Weak Point Capturing skill and extended the notification range of the system messages. Now, notification messages related to Ly’s fight would ring.

‘Weak Point Capturing’ skill has been triggered. The weak point of the target will be indicated with the accuracy rate rising 14.5% and the chance to critical hit increasing 22%. If the

weak point is hit, evasiveness will increase 91%.

Ian, who would help if Ly was in a pinch, kept an eye on Ly and the Goblins' movements. While currently holding a staff, he tried to ignore the thought that he would only be a burden for Ly if he butted into the fight.

Awooo-!

With a howl, Ly ran towards the Goblin Scouts at an incredible speed.

“Keu-reu-reuk, Wolf, it's a Red Wolf! »

“Chweeeek-Chweek- the Wolf is going to attack!”

The Goblins raised their clubs when they discovered the Blood-Red Wolf running towards them.

However, by the time they discovered Ly, Ly had already shoved his teeth into the nape of one of the Goblin Scout's neck.

Familiar 'Ly' dealt critical damage to a Goblin Scout!

The Goblin Scout's Vitality decreased by 1075 (89% of its total Health).

The Goblin Scout has gone into 'Bleeding' state, so 215

damage will be dealt per second for 10 seconds.

At the continuous messages that popped up, before Ian could be surprised again, another message rang.

The Goblin Scout died through 'Bleeding'.

You have killed a Goblin Scout. You have obtained 1210 EXP.

As the Goblin Scout only had 11 percent of its Vitality left, after 1 second, it had died from the Bleeding damage.

Since Bleeding original damage dealt 20% damage every second as an extra effect, it was obvious that it would die immediately.

'What, what is this? How can a lv 40 monster disappear with one hit?'

Smack-!

This time, a Goblin's club beat Ly's back. If it was a one-on-one situation, he wouldn't have easily taken an attack from a not-so-agile Goblin but since several were attacking at the same time, it was hard even for Ly to avoid all the attacks.

Familiar 'Ly' received 294 damage from a Goblin Scout.

His Offensive Power was incredible but on top of his Defensive Power being weak, he had no buff relating to blocking, so the damage received was incredible as well. If it was the same damage as now, Ly would die after several hits as well.

However, Ly had another Inherent Ability.

Familiar 'Ly' dealt 495 damage to a Goblin Scout!

75 Health points were recovered from 15% of the damage dealt.

“There we go!”

Ian let out a response without even realizing it.

And along with the continuous attacks, Ly had almost completely recovered the health he had lost in an instant.

73 Health points were recovered from 15% of the damage dealt.

76 Health points were recovered from 15% of the damage dealt.



Indeed, in a blink of an eye, two out of three of the Goblin Scouts turned into a grey light and were sprawled on the ground.

Ian couldn't close his open mouth and watched the fight absent-mindedly.

Since then, Ly took another blow from the one remaining Goblin.

However...

523 Health points were recovered from 50% of the damage dealt.

Along with the critical attack that burst out immediately after, the highest Health completely recovered from Ly!

On top of dealing over two times the damage through the critical attack, the recovery amount increased to 50% and in one blow, he recovered a huge amount of almost 70% of his Health.

Ly, who carried out the command in an instant, returned, wagging his tail at Ian as if asking for a compliment.

“... Ly, you...!”

Ian was deeply moved.

“Thanks for the bus<sup>1</sup>, you little!”

Since then, Ian’s hunting went very fast.

As the Goblin Scouts went around in groups of 4-5 at most, Ly literally flew around.

All Ian did was stand by absent-mindedly like an outcast and when the cooldown time was almost over, you could say re-applying the buff skills was Ian’s only job.

It was a situation where the ‘First Aid’ skill was useless thanks to Ly’s health absorption ability.

His only complaint(?) was that Ian himself was too bored. Even though it was satisfying just watching.

‘Everything’s good if this is the case but I can’t raise the proficiency of First Aid?’

Although it was a situation where everything looked perfect, an obsessive man who couldn’t be satisfied, Ian!

In order to raise the proficiency of First Aid, Ian ended up deciding to stand in himself as a meat shield(?).

“Ly, from now on, I’ll go in first and lure them, so come in a little later.”

Ly momentarily revealed an expression that made Ian think he didn’t understand why, but he tried his best to ignore it and rushed towards the Goblins.

Fortunately, Familiar Ly followed Ian’s command well. Through that, hunting that Ian thought was perfect(?) progressed smoothly.

Afterwards, Ian fell into a trance, continuing his hunting until he received a whisper for Carwin.

---

Notes:

1] Bus = Carrying

## Chapter 23: The Very First Evolution (3)

---

Carwin: Bro, you're logged on, right? Can you talk right now?

Ian, who was knocking out goblins hard... no, who was getting hit hard by the goblins, stopped fighting when he saw Carwin's message.

You have killed a Goblin Scout. You have gained 1250 EXP.

“Ly, let's stop here, come over here.”

Grr-.

Ly had finished catching all the Goblins and was about to charge towards the next Goblin group but at Ian's words, he obediently returned.

“You did a really excellent job. Eat this.”

Ian tossed Ly a Half-Moon Bear meat that he had crammed into his inventory and opened his message window.

Ian: Yeah, I can talk.

Carwin: You probably guessed but I got a response from that friend. They just logged in.

Ian: Oh, really? What did they say? Can they do it?

Carwin: Yeah, they said they'll do it.

Ian let out a sigh of relief on the inside.

This was because if Carwin's friend said that they couldn't do it, he would have had to find someone else and go through the trouble again.

Ian: Alright, thanks. What's your friend's ID?

Carwin: It's 'Harin'. Try and send a message right now.

Ian: Ok, ok.

Thinking that the conversation was over, Ian was about to open a new message window when Carwin said something else.

Carwin: Bro, but... You're really okay with this, right? You need to think that this person's fighting power is zero.

Ian smirked. He didn't really mind from the beginning but with Ly currently evolved, Ian had nothing to fear.

Ian: Yo, don't worry about it. Your bro just wiped Saumur

Canyon as a solo-player and is heading out now.

Carwin: Where was Saumur Canyon again...

As it had been a hunting ground that he hunted on a long time ago, Carwin's memory was hazy but shortly after, he was able to grab his memories and be shocked.

Carwin: What? You wiped Saumur Canyon alone? Isn't that the Goblin Camping Grounds?

Ian: Yeah, that's right. For a quarter of the day, I just caught Goblin Scouts on the advanced base as if my life depended on it. I even raised my lv by five.

Carwin: What the hell, bro. You're not using some kind of cheat or bug, are you? If you get a permanent suspension and cry about it, I'm not going to act like I know you.

From Carwin's perspective, it was words that were acceptably shocking.

It hadn't been long since he hit lv 20, yet he's already saying that he's going around, wiping a lv 40 hunting ground. On top of that, he raised his lv by five within a quarter of a day.

Originally, at lv 20, the average was that it took a day to level-up 1 lv and at most, 2 lvs. No wonder there was no other monster.

Ian: Bug, my ass. Anyways, there's nothing for you to worry about, so don't pay attention.

Carwin: O...Okay. Since you're saying it, it must be the case. Alright.

Ian: Yes, good.

Carwin: Haha... This bro might actually catch up to our level in a second.

Ian smirked. And he spoke seriously.

Ian: Just wait exactly two months.

Carwin: ...

Currently, in the Lotus guild, you could say that the levels of the guild members in the main force were mostly lv 80. Not too long ago, Fiolan had leveled up and was the only lv 90 in the guild, while the other users were all in between lv 85-88.

From Ian's experience, starting from lv 90, to level up, it took a week for 1 lv. That was only in the case when you focused on leveling up like crazy for the whole week.

His assumption was that two months later, his guild members

would be huddled around lv 95.

‘I’m going to hit lv 100 within two months.’

Two months and his break would be at its end time.

Ian was confident.

He was not nervous about achieving the bet that he had made with Lee Jinook Professor in restoring his lv before resetting, lv 93. Ly’s evolution had become that much of a strength to Ian.

‘In the next two weeks 50. And then 80 within the two weeks after that. And then 100 with the leftover month.’

That was Ian’s master plan. With the condition being better than before, it was a situation where he was walking a path that he had already walked before.

Ly had evolved and he developed a motivation towards the bet with the Professor.

‘The bet that I made with the Professor may end up being more beneficial to me instead. This bet, I’m going to win no matter what!’

In that sense, he needed to start this quest immediately.



Ian closed the message window with Carwin and sent a message to 'Harin', who he was going to progress the quest with.

Ian: Hello, you're Carwin's friend, right?

A response came shortly after.

Harin: Yes, that's right. Nice to meet you.

Ian went straight to the main point.

Ian: Where are you right now?

Harin: I'm getting my equipment repaired by the blacksmith in Lucain Town.

Ian: Ah-ha, you're already in Lucain Town. Stay at the blacksmith's, I'll be there within 10 minutes.

Harin: Yes, sounds good.

---

Ian, who returned to Lucain in an instant by riding Ly, immediately found the blacksmith. And he was able to instantly find Harin, who was standing in front of the blacksmith.

"Hello, I'm Ian."

Harin was a female user with a lean body and incredibly beautiful, white face.

However, Ian knew very well how foolish it was to believe in the appearance of a female user in Kailran, where it was possible to slightly alter your outer appearance. This was because a person's face was strange in that even if you fixed even a slight bit, you become a different person.

“Hello, I’m Harin. I’ve heard a lot about you from Carwin.”

“You must be a friend of Carwin’s?”

“No, we’re not friends... I’m a close older sis.”

“Ah...”

He was sure that Carwin said they were friends but as it wasn’t a big deal, Ian went over it without much thought.

“I’ve finished getting ready, so I think I should be alright to start heading out for the quest right now. How about you, Ian?”

“Yes, I can also start heading out immediately.”

Ian felt relieved as he felt that Harin’s straightforwardness matched well with his nature. He hated lazy party members the

most.

“Harin, is there possibly a separate reason why you are doing the Camping Ground Quest?”

Ian had asked without much thought but Harin surprisingly nodded her head as she responded.

“Yes, there’s a quest that I want to get but I realized you can only progress with it unless you’ve finished the Camping Ground Quest. I was originally going to ask Carwin or another high-level friend for help but just in time, I was told that you were doing that quest...”

At those words, Ian suddenly was curious at that content.

“Is it a quest that’s connected to the Camping Ground Quest?”

Harin laughed as she shook her head.

“No, it’s not like that. The quest that I want to receive is an assignment you receive from the cook in the Castle of the Duke of Trepin but to enter the Duke’s castle, don’t you need to finish this quest?”

‘Ah, right, it was like that.’

Lapierre, who gave the Camping Ground Quest, was acquainted

with the Public Order Management Chief of the Duke's castle. That's why if you ask Lapierre, you would be able to enter the Duke's castle but in order to do that, you needed to raise your Affinity with Lapierre, so this Camping Ground Quest was necessary.

"I see. But what kind of quest from the cook..."

While speaking, Ian remembered Harin's production class that he heard from Carwin.

"Ah, he said you were a Cook."

Harin was delighted.

"Oh my, how did you know? Did Carwin tell you?"

Ian nodded his head.

"Yes, I heard from Carwin. That your production class was Cook."

"You're right. I'm also a culinary arts major in real life."

"Ah-ha, I heard that it's hard to raise your production class but if your major is culinary arts, then it must have been easier."

“Yeah, I realized. It’s also more fun...”

In Kailran, not just fighting but production classes such as Cook, Blacksmith reflected on the user’s actual skill. Your dexterity in real life was influential even in the game.

The Blacksmith, for example, although realistically the system’s strength affected the process in making the item, he heard that in a Cook’s case, it was almost 90% similar to the process of cooking in real life.

There were a lot of opinions that said it was almost perfectly alike if you exclude the points that you could make the fire stronger than real life or carry realistic ovens or mixers conveniently.

That’s why, ironically, users turned away from Cooks.

The reason was simple. Since it was so realistic, it was just as difficult.

“Anyways, this is the first time I had a Cook as an acquaintance. Will I be able to eat a delicious meal next time from you?”

Harin smiled brightly and nodded her head.

“Of course!”

## Chapter 24: The Very First Evolution (4)

---

Just like how the cooking process was realistic in Kailran, the flavour of the food you tasted was also incredibly realistic. Ian's words of wanting to try her food were not empty words. The barley bread he ate on a fixed schedule that was meant to fill his stomach was really tasteless.

The two slowly got closer while talking about this and that and shortly after they were able to arrive at the place where Lapierre was.

The two people received the quest immediately.

“Oh, you've found a party member and came back. I think it won't be enough with two people... but since I know well of Ian's skill, I'll believe and leave it to you. The advance party just headed out but if you move fast, you'll catch up to them in no time. Go and help them.”

Ring-.

### Saumur Canyon's Goblin Camping Ground Suppression

Lucain Town's vigilante leader Lapierre requested that you follow the Goblin Camping Ground punitive force and support them.

Quest Difficulty Level: E

Quest Condition: A party of 2+ people

Reward: You will gain gold proportional to your level of contribution. During the quest, you will be able to gain double the EXP when you kill a Goblin.

Will you accept this quest?

At the fault of arriving a little late, the quest content had changed a little possibly because the punitive force had headed out first but the reward had not changed.

‘That’s a relief.’

Ian inwardly let out a sigh of relief then questioned Harin, who was standing beside him.

“Harin, did you receive the quest well?”

“Yes, I checked.”

“Then shall we go?”

Along with his words, Ian made a hand gesture towards somewhere. Then Ly, who was wandering on the outskirts of the castle, ran towards him at lightning speed.

As Lucain Town was a small town on the border, so there weren't a lot of people but the attention towards Ly was burdensome. But even so, Ian didn't want to leave the Intermediate-level Training skill unused, so he went with the most convenient method.

Grr-. Grrr-.

Harin, who saw that figure, backed up in surprise.

“Ah!”

“It's alright, he's not a monster, he's my Familiar.”

However, at Ian's words, Harin was more shocked.

“Huh? Familiar?”

“Yes, what's the problem...?”

If he thought about it a little, he would have easily known the reason for Harin's surprise but Ian repeated his question without much thought.

“Based on how you handle your Familiar, you do seem like a Summoner... but how are you able to already do the Goblin ‘Camping Ground Quest’ when it's only been a couple days since the New Classes opened?”



Ian instantly went ‘crap’. His level was only now 25 but if he said the truth as was, no one would party with him.

‘Should I say that I got a Summoning Magic Artifact? But to say a lie that would immediately get caught by Carwin is a little...’

Ian, who thought about it momentarily, used the same words that he said to his guild members. It was an excuse with a little bit(?) of exaggeration mixed in.

“Oh, I had a bit of luck. This Wolf here is a bit of a cheat... Leveling up is fast and I realized he was able to catch Goblins easily.”

No matter who saw it, his excuse was full of holes.

It was easy to see these words were said with the intention of glossing over the question rather than an excuse.

However, Harin was easily convinced, to the point Ian was taken aback.

“Ah, I see. I’m jealous. I’m lv 45 but I still run away whenever I encounter a Goblin Scout...”

Ian felt one sweat drop that didn’t even run down when he hunted without rest roll down.

‘What, what the hell, this girl... Why does it seem like she actually believes me...? Is she just forcing herself to believe?’

On top of that, even though it was a character that you raised focusing on the production class, to not be able to catch a Goblin Scout at lv 45, it made him curious as to how she even got to lv 45.

Ian laughed forcibly.

“Well, it’s probably because you fostered your character with its main force being its production skill, haha... There for sure must be a lot of use for cooking but as it hasn’t been long since the game’s been out, that’s probably why.”

“Thank you for thinking of it that way. Well, since cooking is more fun than fighting for me, it’s alright.”

Harin was thankful for Ian, who spoke of cooking in a positive way.

However, just then, Ly approached Harin’s side slowly.

“Wow but this Wolf is really cool. I think this is my first time seeing this Wolf.”

Harin’s compliments on Ly put Ian in a good mood.

“Ho-ho, there’s still probably only one of him on the server.”

Ly didn't seem to hate Harin's hand, as he stood still.

Grr-. Grrr-.

“Does he have a name?”

Ian nodded his head.

“Yes. You can just call him ‘Ly’.”

“Ah-ha, his name is really cute. Hello, Ly?”

At Harin's incredibly bright image, Ian's expression also brightened.

“Is it possible for me to give him something to eat?”

“Yes, well, Ly probably likes all meat.”

Harin pulled something out of her chest. Seeing that, Ian's eyes widened.

‘What the hell, that's a cooked steak with even sauce spread on it?’

As it was a dish that was pulled out of the inventory, tons of steam rose and more than anything, the smell was no joke.

Gulp-.

His mouth watered.

Suddenly, he remembered the barley bread he ate 1 hour ago.

‘Even so, I can’t ask her to give me the food that she pulled out to give to Ly...’

As soon as Harin tossed it to him, Ly ate the steak in one mouthful and cleared it away.

Just then, a system message that Ian wasn’t expecting popped up.

Familiar ‘Ly’ ate the ‘Smoked Steak’. For 20 minutes, his Health increased by 200.

“Huh?”

At Ian’s bewildered expression, Harin asked him.

“Ian, what’s wrong?”

“Ly’s stats went up right now. Is it the effect of the dish?”

At those words, Harin nodded her head.

“That’s right. After my cooking skill became high-class, depending on the rank of the dish made, a buff activates for a set duration.”

Ly’s total Health right now was a little less than 1400. To get 200 Health points on top of this was a quite big help for fighting.

‘If I get close with Harin, it might be helpful in various ways.’

Ian thought that there was no class that was useless in Kailran. Currently, production classes were non mainstream classes that received a lot of contempt but Ian thought it won’t be long before their potential would be discovered.

Ian, who thought of Harin as luggage, changed his perception a bit.

On the other hand, as if Ly had a lingering image of the steak’s flavour still left behind, he kept on smacking his lips together. Shortly after that, he approached Harin and rubbed his head against her.

“Was it tasty?”

Ian asked Ly about the taste of the steak before he realized himself.

“Pu-<sup>1</sup>.”

As if that image was funny, Harin laughed out loud and Ian grumbled.

“Is there none for me...”

“Not at the moment.”

“Ha...”

Harin spoke as she smiled.

“For you, Ian, I’ll make you something even more delicious after the quest, don’t get jealous.”

Ian had an expression that was more serious than ever.

“... That’s a promise.”

---

Notes:

<sup>1</sup>] A sound made when someone is trying to hold back their

laughter at you.

# Chapter 25: Goblin Camping Ground (1)

---

Rukin, who followed the punitive force with his guild members for the Goblin Camping Ground Quest, was incredibly baffled as he looked at the empty entrance of Saumur Canyons.

“What the hell, where did all the scouts go?”

His colleagues, Falcon and Millun, were just as baffled.

“No kidding, wasn’t it packed just this morning when we did the ‘Scouts’ Quest’?”

“That’s what I’m saying. The Scouts’ EXP was quite good, too... Did a high-ranker with nothing to do pass by and wiped the place out of boredom?”

Monsters in a normal hunting ground each had their own regen time, so when that certain time passed, the monster formed again in a designated location. However, the Goblin monsters in the Goblin Camping Ground map weren’t like that. Because they were a kind of event monster, it was a system where the Camping Ground Quest needed to be completely finished once and the Chief needed to be killed in order for the Goblins to regen a couple days later.

That’s why Rukin’s party was completely baffled.

“You may not get to level up today even if you go around the



place once.”

Truthfully, Falcon and Millun’s main goal wasn’t the Camping Ground Quest. They were users that followed Rukin and came to Saumur Canyon to help Rukin level up, or in other words, take the role of the so-called bus driver<sup>1</sup>.

Rukin was lv 34 while Falcon and Millun were in the early lv 50s.

“No kidding... I need to hit lv 35 by today... The Chief Priest Quest is too hard for you guys, right?”

The Chief Priest Quest was a kind of hidden quest. It was a quest that occurred when you went into the tunnel at the rear of the Camping Ground before returning to the vigilante once the Goblin Camping Ground was swept.

“Well, I don’t think it will be that hard. From what I remember, the Goblin Chief Priest’s is around lv 55 and rather than the Chief Priest being strong, it’s difficult because there are a lot of Goblin Warriors in front. It should be easily possible if we pull the Goblin Warriors beforehand while doing the ‘Camping Ground Quest’ and catch them with the vigilantes.”

“That’s right, if we just take care of the Goblin Warriors beforehand, the two of us are enough for the Chief Priest.”

“Really? That’s a relief. I’ll have to fill up my EXP from there at least.”

However, losing the enormous EXP the Scouts gave unsettled his stomach.

“Hmph.”

Rukin licked his lips as though saying he was disappointed and began to move.

“Firstly, let’s go report that there are no Scouts. We need to progress through the quests.”

Rukin nodded his head and responded.

“Alright, let’s go back.”

The trio returned to the captain of the punitive forces, NPC Hugo, and reported the situation.

“Captain of the punitive forces, there are not a lot of Scouts left. I think you can hit the military headquarters immediately.”

At those words, Hugo was delighted and stood up.

“Oh-ho, is that so? Good, good. We’ll be able to minimize the damage of our vigilante. We had better get going!”

Rukin grumbled internally.

‘All the EXP bundles disappeared, so what’s so good about it? It’s just making me irritated.’

Aside from his irritation, he only took himself into consideration as he needed to gather even the smallest EXP.

“Could the three of us perform as the spearhead of the battle?”

At those words, Hugo joyfully nodded his head.

“Of course. Can you really do that for us?”

“Yes, we will stand as the lead.”

“Thank you.”

Hugo had a delighted expression and the three, including Rukin, moved quickly and stood at the head of the unit.

Shortly after, Hugo followed behind them and began to advance towards the Goblin Camping Ground, leading over 100 NPC vigilantes.

Just then, one NPC vigilante called Hugo and stopped him.

“Captain, the new mercenary reinforcements have arrived.”

At those words, Hugo momentarily stopped and turned towards the direction that the vigilante was directing to.

The new mercenaries were none other than Ian and Harin.

As the two people reached close by, Hugo held out his hand.

“Oh, new reinforcements. The more people giving their strength, the easier the suppression should be. Thank you for coming all the way here.”

Ian held Hugo’s hand equally and bowed his head slightly.

“We’re just doing the obvious job.”

Ian let out a sigh of relief at the fact that they had arrived at the exact time before the quest started. If he came on his own, he would have ridden Ly and arrived at the start but because he came with Harin, he was much later than he had expected.

“Now, today we’re going to completely wipe out the Goblins in Saumur Canyons! Everyone charge forward!”

As Hugo let out the command, the vigilantes let out a shout and ran forward.

From the front, likewise, tons of pitch black Goblin Warriors were running out of the Camping Ground.

Even with just a glance at the hundreds of Goblin Warriors, Harin looked a little frightened.

“Uh, Ian... will it be okay?”

However, different from Harin, Ian only saw all of those Goblins as bundles of EXP.

“It will be alright. You just need to do what we talked about on the way here.”

“Can we really do that? If we do that, though, then it will really be just you fighting.”

“No, that’s not true. Basically, you’re going to be buffing us and you taking aggro with the shield will be a big help.”

Among the Priest’s skills, there was a skill called ‘Shield of Brilliance’ and that skill was the best defensive skill that Priests could use to protect themselves.

The Shield of Brilliance transformed a Priest’s divine magic into a shield at a specific ratio that would protect them from losing health until their divine magic was completely consumed.

The downside was that they could only cast it on themselves, but the ratio of divine magic consumed and the shield was so incredibly efficient that if a Priest poured all their divine magic into the Shield of Brilliance, it was enough to 'out-tank' decent tankers.

Ian assumed that faint-hearted Harin would have a high proficiency with that skill based on her personality and as expected, the Shield of Brilliance was Harin's main skill. It was even a situation where the Shield of Brilliance's proficiency was absurdly high.

That's why the strategy that the two people made was simple. Harin would focus all her divine magic onto the Shield of Brilliance and use it only to protect herself while buffing Ian and Ly whenever the cooldown time was over.

When summarized in one word, she was a buff shuttle<sup>2</sup> that didn't die.

That was not all. Ian was currently setting an ambitious plan to drag Harin to fight on the frontlines.

'Harin's level is comparably high for coming to the Goblin Camping Ground anyways. On top of that, the proficiency of her Shield of Brilliance is equal to about lv 60.'

In other words, as long as she poured all her efforts into her shield, no matter how bad she is at the game, he calculated that there would be almost no chance of her dying here.

‘We’ll have to use Harin as a tanker.’

If they fought comfortably in the back along with the vigilantes, Harin would most likely be useless.

‘Although there isn’t really a problem if we just fight...’

As he’s already brought Harin, Ian’s thoughts were that he should bring out her strongest advantages and maximize their hunting efficiency.

To clean it up in one word, his plan was to toss Harin out to the frontlines, and once the aggro was leaning towards her, he would pick up all the EXP with Ly.

In this plan, Harin’s role was in simple terms a ‘meat shield’. And if Harin was worse at the game than he thought, or if the aggro leaning towards her was more than he had expected, the chance to die was not impossible.

“Alright. I’ll believe in you, Ian.”

Despite hearing Ian’s plan, Harin didn’t catch onto the main point and just nodded her head slowly.

As if his conscience made him feel slightly guilty, he looked afar and petted Ly.

“You just need to believe in this one, not me.”

Ian rationalized to himself.

‘As long as Harin doesn’t die, it’s a plan that would allow her to get a huge amount of EXP....’

In no way was it because Ly got to eat something more delicious than him and he was holding a grudge.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) bus driver = a player that is carrying a person/party

[2\]](#) shuttle = another term for carrier



## Chapter 26: Goblin Camping Ground (2)

---

Bang-! Baang-!

The clubs of the attacking Goblins bounced off along with swooshing sounds of splitting air. This was because the Shield of Brilliance had surrounded Harin, not leaving a single gap.

“Harin, how much divine magic do you have left?”

Ian asked as he blocked the incoming Goblins that attacked without rest.

“I think I can still last 10 more minutes! Don’t worry about me!”

Ian’s plan was quite successful since Harin held out longer than he thought she would.

‘She’s doing better than I thought? Though she is a user that is over lv 40, so did I just worry too much?’

Truthfully, it wasn’t that Ian had been needlessly worried, but rather, her role was simply too easy.

Aside from the buff that she put on Ian and Ly every so often, it was a situation where she just needed to check her Health and focus everything on healing or shielding. However, this kind of control was something that even a person playing Priest for the

first time could do.

Originally, Priests were well-known to boast their level of difficulty, which was the highest among the Combat Classes.

It wasn't like it needed detailed control, but it was a position that needed an eye that knew how to see the whole battlefield or else they wouldn't be able to do their job properly if their range was small.

'It seems like Harin has room to relax.'

After Ian killed the Goblin he was facing, he glanced over at Ly.

Of course, Ly was flying around like crazy.

Grrr-. Grr-.

The Goblin Warriors had a stronger fighting power than the Goblin Scouts, but if Ly bit them a few times, they turned into a grey light without question and disappeared. Although Ly's Defensive Power and Health were weak and Ly's Health went up and down as if it was performing an acrobatic feat, Harin had a blocking buff, so it wasn't as dangerous of a situation.

You have killed a Goblin Warrior. You have obtained 910 EXP.  
...Omission...

You have killed a Goblin Warrior. You have obtained 925 EXP.

Despite Harin obviously dividing the EXP with Ly, an unbelievable amount of EXP poured in.

You have leveled up. You are now lv 27.

Only about 3 hours had passed since they started fighting, but they leveled up again.

‘This is what I’m talking about!’

Ian felt his exhaustion relieve through the repeated hunting.

The Goblin Camping Ground Quest could be divided into three parts.

The first part was a violent collision between the swarming Goblin Warriors and the vigilantes. This part took about 5 hours to complete if he was fast, 7 hours if he took long.

If it took longer than that, it was normal to say that you failed. Because of this first part, despite the Goblin Camping Ground Quest giving a huge amount of EXP, it was not popular.

Combat without rest for almost a quarter of the day!

Unless you were a grinder like Ian or a pervert that found entertainment in hunting, it was a quest that you could only avoid.

After finishing the first part, the second part was a little easier.

While the vigilantes are fighting the Goblin Chief, if you found and caught all the Goblin Rangers that hid and shot arrows, then you cleared that part.

And lastly, if you helped the vigilantes kill the Goblin Chief, all the quests would be completed.

Depending on how many Goblin Warriors you caught in the first part, you could say that the level of difficulty would be decided for the second part and third part.

Ian clenched his fist.

“We’ll hit at least 30 here and leave.”

A determination towards fast growth.

And based on Ly’s action state, it looked as if Ian’s plan could be fulfilled sufficiently.

However, even in this situation where it looked as if there was nothing that could be better, Ian felt unsatisfied. He felt that it was a pity that the EXP of the Goblin Warriors, that were being hunted by the vigilantes, were going to waste.

‘If Ly had something like an AoE attack, it would be better...’

The advantage of an AoE attack was that even if you dealt a little damage on them, you gained a little bit of EXP.

Suddenly, there was a monster that flashed across Ian’s mind.

‘Oh, why didn’t I think of that sooner!’

It wasn’t a hunting ground, but there was a location that Magicians needed to pass through to learn freezing magic before they turned lv 40.

Abysmal Lake.

The Abysmal Lake was a huge lake that you could see the horizon from. And in the middle of that lake, there was an island made of ice. It was well-known because there was a quest there that allowed you to get freezing magic.

The monsters that appeared on the island were Ice Golems that were similar in level to the Half-Moon Bear, but there weren’t

many of them and they were quite picky to hunt compared to their level; so, it was a location that nobody used as a hunting ground.

‘Once I finish this Goblin Quest, I’m going to go catch an Ice Golem.’

The thing that Ian remembered was the Ice Golems inherent skill.

‘Ice Wave.’

It was a magic AoE attack with quite a large range.

It was a skill in the form of a shock wave, and its damage wasn’t that strong. However, he was for sure that its usefulness will be incredible because it can inflict damage with an ice attribute over a wide range and could leave a slowing effect.

On top of that, Ice Golems’ Health were high, so if you were just careful about magic affiliated with fire, he felt that it could take on the role of a great tanker.

After deciding the new Familiar he would recruit, Ian felt stronger.

In that manner, most likely indebted to Ian and Ly’s active part, the first part of the Camping Ground Quest was completed in a short duration of 4 hours.

---

Rukin was going through an incredibly bewildering experience.

‘What the hell is with that guy? His Familiar shouldn’t be at a level where it could come here already...?’

He had forgotten to fight and just stared at the red wolf absent-mindedly.

For the purpose of leveling up today, he came to Saumur Canyons with the thought of monopolizing the Goblin Camping Ground Quest, even paying two of his guild members for their efforts. However, a 2-people party was catching Goblin Warriors at a fast rate that could be comparable his party that included two early lv 50s.

Rukin was infuriated.

‘Based on that wolf’s fighting power, it looks as if it’s at least lv 60... What the hell is this...’

And conclusively, he came up with his own results.

‘I’m positive he has an artifact that allows him to summon a special Familiar!’

Rukin’s assumption was reasonable.

In Kailran, there were artifacts that had a sealing magic that allowed you to call out a monster here and there. That's why, before the Summoner class appeared, there were cases where users here and there could call out a Familiar.

However, even if it was an artifact that had a low-level monster sealed into it, because it was so rare, its price was unbelievable. Therefore, it was common for a normal player to have not had even seen it.

Going crazy at the thought, Rukin developed a greed.

As the first part's combat started to finish up, Rukin called his two colleagues over.

"Falcon, Millun. Come over here for a second."

"Why, Rukin, what's up?"

At Millun's response, Rukin continued his words with a polite voice.

"You saw the monster that the user over there is using, right?"

"I saw. You're talking about the red wolf, right?"

"Yeah, what do you think about it."



At Rukin's words, Millun asked back with a puzzled expression.

"Think about what? He must be a Summoner."

Rukin shook his head, frustrated at Millun, and spoke again.

"No, you saw how that thing fought, right? If it's a Summoner that can hunt here, then that means that he's at least lv 40... but looking at just the wolf's fighting power, doesn't it look like it could be over lv 60?"

Falcon and Millun listened without a word and Rukin continued his words.

"How long has it been since the Summoner class was opened for him to already reach lv 40? No matter how hard he tried, at least lv 20, anything higher would be difficult."

As Rukin's words finished, Falcon and Millun's eyes grew slightly. This was because, different from Rukin, they were catching Goblins without much thought.

"Oh! Now that I think about it, you're right!"

"No kidding. That's right, I saw in the community, but I think the highest-level person confirmed on the Summoner bulletin board was lv 17 or 18!"

Rukin's eyes shone.

“Then in that case, what could the identity of the red wolf that the user is handling be?”

Falcon spoke cautiously.

“By any chance... an artifact that has monster summoning magic...?”

Millun had an expression of surprise and Rukin nodded.

“That's right, those are my thoughts, too.”

Rukin glanced around at the surrounding for a moment.

Now that the first part was finishing up and based on the Goblin Archers running in all directions, the second part was about to begin.

“Roughly looking at the way they fight, the Priest is a girl who doesn't really know what to do properly and, if it wasn't for the wolf, that staff-holding guy is nothing much, either. His weapon is a staff, but he does close combat. It looks as if he doesn't have any threatening magic, either.”

Falcon and Millun accurately understood Rukin's meaning.

## Chapter 27: Goblin Camping Ground (3)

---

“Then, are you saying we should PK (Player Kill) that guy?”

At Millun’s words, Rukin pressed his finger to his lips and continued his words with a cautious tone.

“Be quieter, Millun.”

“Oh, alright, sorry.”

Falcon spoke with a slightly uneasy expression.

“But, isn’t it a bit of a hasty judgment?”

Truthfully, they weren’t expert PK-ers but, depending on their needs, they were people that had experience killing other users occasionally without hesitation. Between the three of them, there was no one that would feel guilty over something like this. The only thing they were anxious about was the items dropped by the killed user were of low value compared to the penalty received from doing PK.

Once dropped to Infamy, it was hard to recover from it, so discretion was necessary.

“Think about it. If we pick up and sell one Summoning Magic Artifact, it’s at least 20 million gold. Even if we divide it between

the three of us, each person can pick up 6-7 million gold.”

Gulp-.

Millun gulped without realizing it himself.

To them, who were about lv 50, 20 million gold was truly an astronomical amount.

Even when it was converted to cash, it was a fortune approaching 40 million Won<sup>1</sup>.

They were naturally moved by greed.

“If we make it big, we won’t have to worry about equipment until lv 80 at the least. And you want to let this opportunity pass by?”

“...”

The other two said nothing. However, Rukin read their desire just from looking at their gaze.

When Rukin thought that they had almost fallen for it, he began to talk about his plan.

“And I have a brilliant thought.”

At his secretive voice, Millun opened his mouth.

“What is it?”

“Those amateurs will definitely not know about the Chief Priest Quest.”

“Probably. Since it is quite high-class information.”

The fighting power in Ian’s party was nothing special when Ly was excluded, at least, from what they had seen.

“If we tell them about the Chief Priest Quest and act like we’re being generous, then they’ll probably loosen their guard on us.”

“And?”

“And next, well, we act like we’re completing the quest with them and at a crucial moment, we’ll hit them from the back. If that wolf helps out, it should be able to catch all of the Goblin Warriors... We just need to catch them off guard before the Chief Priest dies.”

There was nothing greatly amazing about Rukin’s plan, but it was definitely a plan that looked reasonable. Additionally, Millun and Falcon were already blinded by their desires.

“Alright, let’s do that.”

While they were talking, the second part of the quest began. They exchanged glances with each other and firstly moved to progress with the quest.

They just needed to do what they had been doing until they caught the Goblin Chief.

---

Before they knew it, they were reaching the final stages of the quest.

The quest would be completed once they caught the leftover Goblin Warriors and the Chief.

Harin was doing better than expected and, through Ly's explosive active part, Ian's level would reach 30 at any moment now.

‘What special class skills will I get?’

All classes got two special class skills every time they reached lv 30, lv 60, lv 90.

The skills you gained during those times were not fixed, but instead, it was different for each person. So, users thought that at every level intervals of 30 were important. This was because, if you gained good skills starting from the early stages, it would be easier to develop and you could raise the proficiency of those skills

beforehand.

It was understood throughout the community that the special class skills you gained were both 100% random, but Ian believed that was wrong.

‘For special class skills, when you reach the lv 30 point, you gain one skill related to or linked to the skill which you have the highest proficiency in. The other one is completely random, not both are random.’

When Ian was an Archer, he obtained the two skills ‘Sniper’ and ‘Concentration’ when he became lv 30. The skill with the highest proficiency that Ian had at the time was Intersection Increase, and just as he had expected, he gained the Sniper skill.

This was not just from Ian, but it’s a conclusion drawn from the base of many other users’ data, so he was almost sure of this formula.

‘The skill with the highest proficiency from what I have right now is...’

Ian examined his skill window. Shortly after the skill with the highest proficiency caught his eye.

Intermediate-level Training

Classification: Active Skill

Skill Level: Lv 3

Proficiency: 79%

Cooldown Time: 25 minutes

For 15 minutes, the appointed Familiar will be put into 'Training' status.

The Familiar in the 'Training' status will have a higher understanding towards commands than usual and will learn the commands.

The more 'Training' is repeated, the Familiar's 'Potential' increases.

The higher 'Intermediate-level Training's skill level, the bigger the range to increase Potential.

The only skill that was raised to Intermediate level 3 was, as expected, 'Intermediate-level Training', the one that Ian used attentively.

'In the end, Intermediate-level Training is a skill that raises Potential... so will I get a skill related to Potential?'

Even just thinking about it, it made his heart race.

'In any case, the other one is random... but I hope I get a skill related to capturing.'



Ian caught the Goblin Warriors in front of his eyes while imagining things that made him feel good.

Whether it was because his level went up or he got used to the fighting method, Ian was quite good at facing the Goblins with his staff now.

“Ian, I’ve only got 5% left of my divine magic!”

Ian, who heard Harin’s words, immediately gave a command to Ly.

“Ly, help Harin! And Harin, fall back a little!”

When they first started hunting, they used the method where Ly stuck to Harin’s side and killed the Goblins that charged towards her. However, as Ly and Ian’s levels increased and Ly got stronger, Ly ended up going in a little deeper and fought there.

At Ian’s command, Ly jumped and killed the Goblin facing Harin at lightning speed.

Familiar ‘Ly’ dealt critical damage to a Goblin Warrior!

The Goblin Warrior’s Vitality decreased by 1675 (94% of its total Health).

You have killed the Goblin Warrior. You have obtained 921 EXP.

At the fearful fighting power of Ly, who had gotten stronger, the Goblin Warriors that were about to attack Harin turned into a grey light in an instant.

“Thanks, Ly.”

Grr grrrrr-.

Ian felt a bit of jealousy as he watched Ly share a warm conversation(?) with Harin but he was, once again, busy hunting the EXP in front of his eyes.

And the final destination of the quest, the Goblin Chief appeared from the barracks.

“Kael-Kael-! For humans to have dare come all the way here, kill them all!”

As the Goblin Chief raised his staff, a flame shot up from all directions.

Blaze-!

As a barrier of fire surged from here and there, the vigilantes shouted at the heat.

“Ack!”

“My armor caught on fire!”

“Save me!”

It was common for the numbers of the vigilantes to not even reach 30% when the Goblin Chief appeared. That’s why it was normal to not have that many people get hit by this sporadic flame skill, but it looked as if Ian and Rukin’s two parties, that participated in this quest, took a much more active role than the average power, so they both still had more than half of their strengths left. At that fault, there were more vigilantes hit by the flame magic than expected.

Suppression Captain Hugo, who was fighting in the frontlines, let out a lion roar.

“Army, charge! If we kill that one, then this fight is over!”

Along with Hugo’s lion roar, a system message popped up.

Allies’ fighting spirit will increase 30%.

For 20 minutes, all stats will rise 10%.

The vigilantes, who even received the wide area buff, charged towards the Goblin Chief altogether.

Ian began to pour out a fierce attack onto the Goblin Chief as well.

Along with the Weak Point Capturing skill being invoked, Ly bit the Goblin Chief's shoulder joint at lightning speed.

Familiar 'Ly' dealt critical damage to a Goblin Chief!

The Goblin Chief's Vitality decreased by 1215 (0.7% of its total Health).

The Goblin Chief has gone into 'Bleeding' state, so 243 damage will be dealt per second for 10 seconds.

As the Goblin Chief was a boss monster, despite being a magician-like monster, its Health and Defensive Power was unbelievable. However, the leftover Goblin Warriors were all killed shortly after and its Health began to rapidly drop as it gained the focus of many people.

The Goblin Chief has 52,071 Health (30% of its total Health) left.

The Goblin Chief has changed into 'Double Width' state.

“Roaaaar-!”

The Goblin Chief let out a horrible shriek full of fury and swung

its staff around.

Bang bang bang-!

Then, explosions rose from here and there and many vigilantes were killed again.

You have been hit by the chain explosions. You have received 684 damage.

Ian couldn't avoid the explosions as well and received an incredible amount of damage.

“Ow, this hurts like hell!”

Ian grumbled and was about to invoke the First Aid skill when a white light wrapped around his body and sank in.

Party member 'Harin' cast Light of Healing. You have recovered 1,020 Health.

He was taken aback momentarily at the unexpected heal, but Ian slightly bowed his head towards Harin and focused on fighting again. Because the Goblin Chief turned more violent as it became the final stage, so if you made a mistake, you could die in vain.

Like that, 10 minutes passed and, in the end, the Goblin Chief's form turned into a grey light and collapsed down.

You have killed the Goblin Chief. You have obtained 6,740 EXP.

You have contributed the most to the 'Goblin Camping Ground Quest'. Your Fame has increased 124.

And finally, another message that made him happy popped up.

You have leveled up. You have reached lv 30.

You have gained the special skill 'Familiar Skill Grant'.

You have gained the special skill 'Space Distortion'.

---

Notes:

1] 40,000,000 KWD = 34,032.00 USD

## Chapter 28: Goblin Camping Ground (4)

---

Ian barely held back his mouth from hanging open. This was because the punitive force captain Hugo approached him as he had the highest level of contribution.

“Thank you. It was Ian, right?”

“yes, Captain.”

“Thanks to you, we were able to suppress the camping ground without much damage.”

“Not at all. The vigilantes were courageous, which is why we were able to successfully fulfill the mission.”

After shaking hands with Ian, Hugo expressed his gratitude to the other users one by one.

“Since the mission is completed, we should return now.”

Hugo raised his sword.

“Good work, gentlemen! We will return to the town!”

“Whooooooooo!”

The vigilantes turned the heads of their horses and started to head back to the town, while Ian plopped onto the ground to rest his body a little from the long battle.

‘Shall we check the gained skills now?’

Just from the name itself, the two skills both raised his curiosity incredibly. Ian opened his skill window while sitting down to rest.



## Familiar Skill Grant

Classification: Active Skill

Skill Level: Lv 0

Proficiency: 0%

Cooldown Time: 24 hours

One random skill will be granted to a Familiar.

Every time Skill Grant is casted, the targeted Familiar will consume 20 Potential, and in the case that Skill Grant is casted on a Familiar that was already granted with a skill, the existing granted skill will be transformed into the new skill.

The higher the level and the proficiency of Skill Grant, the higher the chance of the Familiar obtaining a high-class skill.

Ian, who opened the first skill, nodded his head.

‘As expected, one skill related to Potential formed.’

And shortly after, he let out an exclamation inside himself.

‘To grant a Familiar a skill...! I must grant Ly a new skill.’

Ian checked how much Ly’s Potential was.

‘Ly’s Potential is only at 6.’

This was because to evolve, it consumed 100 Potential.

‘Once his Potential reaches 20, the first thing I’ll do is grant a skill.’

He also wanted to quickly collect 100 Potential and see his next evolution but he felt it would be more favourable to grant a skill first.

Ian, who had roughly grasped what the first skill was about, opened the second skill.

## Space Distortion

Classification: Active Skill

Skill Level: Lv 0

Proficiency: 0%

Cooldown Time: 3 minutes

Among the Familiars summoned, you switch positions with one of the Familiars you want to change with.

During the 0.5-1 second that the skill is being invoked, you must not receive any attacks for it to be invoked normally.

The higher the level and the proficiency of Space Distortion, the shorter the cooldown time.

‘It’s a little disappointing that an attacking skill or one related to capturing didn’t come out... but at least a skill that could be useful in combat came out.’

Ian was quite satisfied after reading both the skills. He thought that the skills he gained were excellent.

While Ian was organizing the skills and items he obtained, Harin approached him with a satisfied expression.

“Ian, thank you, because of you I was able to clear the quest.”

Harin looked exhausted but her expression was incredibly bright.

“Haha, it’s nothing. You’ve done the work of more than one person.”

“Still, if it wasn’t for you, I wouldn’t have been able to clear it. Thank you for your hard work.”

Ian petted Ly, who came next to him before he knew it and sat down, and replied.

“Rather than me, it’s this one who put in a lot of work, honestly.”

Harin agreed.

“No kidding, I was really surprised while watching Ly. His combat skills are unbelievable.”

Harin, who turned her attention towards Ly, smiled brightly and crouched down in front of him.

“Ly, thank you for today.”

As if his mood lifted at Harin’s words, Ly growled.

Grr-. Grrr-.

However, just then, Rukin and his party, who were organizing their obtained items, approached Ian.

‘What’s this? Are they trying to thank us for our hard work.’

They weren’t users that he had a good impression of but he couldn’t act as if he didn’t know they were approaching him, so Ian brushed his butt and stood up from his spot.

Eventually, Rukin held out his hand towards Ian and greeted him.

“It’s nice to meet you. My name is Rukin. Because of the quest, I was in a daze and am only greeting you now.”

Ian took his hand and responded.

“I was also in a daze. It’s nice to meet you, too, my name is Ian.”

Rukin, who had a simple introduction with Ian, slowly pulled out his point.

“But, Ian, I was wondering if you would like to do another quest with us by any chance?”

“A quest?”

Rukin nodded.

“Yes, we know another hidden quest that is related to the Camping Ground Quest.”

Ian’s eyes shone momentarily but nobody was able to notice that instant change of expression.

‘If it’s a hidden quest related to the Camping Ground, that means it’s probably the Chief Priest Quest...’

Originally, because of the level of difficulty, he was going to give up but during the Camping Ground Quest, he raised his level a lot more than he was expecting, so he was actually slightly considering it. And in the midst of that, they had approached him.

But Ian wondered.

‘But these guys... just by roughly looking, those two seem like they’re over lv 50 but why are they trying to drag us into the Chief Priest Quest?’

Ian was in a situation where he already had an assumption of what level the two were at after seeing Falcon and Millun fight in the middle of the battle. Especially because Millun was an Archer, just by looking at the combination of skills he used a couple times, he could assume what level he was.

‘I have a bad feeling about this...’

Ian suspected something strange but he acted as if he didn’t know anything.

“Oh, there’s a related hidden quest?”

At Ian’s naïve(?) expression, Rukin yelled in delight on the inside.

“yes, it’s called the Goblin Chief Priest Quest and if you go around through the tunnel behind the barracks, the Chief Priest is there. It’s a quest where you just need to kill him.”

Beside him, Falcon assisted.

“He is weaker than the Chief but we thought it would be too hard on our own. From the looks of how you fight, it looks like you also have a Summoning Magic Artifact... We thought it would be easily accomplishable if the Priest joined as well.”

Falcon said those words to probe Ian and to see if he really had an artifact, but through words, Ian was able to become certain of their intentions.

‘Ah-ha, would you look at these guys. They thought that Ly was a Familiar that was summoned through a Summoning Magic Artifact, huh?’

The corners of Ian's mouth slightly rolled up.

‘Since the artifact is expensive, they were going to catch me and try to make it big...’

If it were the beginner days where Ian knew nothing, he would have taken their proposal without any suspicions but he was a veteran user that had seen so many situations like these before resetting. To this Ian, Rukin's party was too lax.

‘Should we go the other way around and screw them up?’

Ian, who made up his mind, sent a message to Harin.

Ian: Harin.

At the sudden message, Harin flinched but as she was not clueless, she responded with a message instantly.

Harin: Yes, Ian, why suddenly through message...?

Ian: Just now...

As the others could be suspicious if they didn't respond for a



while, Ian firstly smiled brightly and responded to Rukin's proposal.

"I would love to but I'll ask my party members as well. Could you wait a moment?"

Rukin nodded.

"Absolutely."

Ian approached Harin.

"Harin, you heard Rukin's words, right? What do you think?"

"Yes... I...."

While speaking, Ian sent a message to Harin at the same time.

Ian: Harin, I think those guys are trying to PK us.

Harin: Huh? PK?

Ian: Yes. While doing the Chief Priest Quest, they'll most likely kill us when they see an opportunity.

Accurately, though, rather than ‘us’, it was ‘Ian’.

Harin: Then what should we do?

Ian: Firstly, respond to my question saying that it sounds good.

Harin was taken aback at the unexpected response but as Ian’s expression was so composed, she instantly regained her composure and followed his lead.

“Sounds good. There’s no reason for me to reject the offer when they’re willing to share the hidden quest with me.”

After Harin nodded her head and expressed her approval, she instantly sent a message again.

Harin: What are you planning on doing?

Ian: What am I planning? We need to catch these idiots instead.

Harin: Huh? Will it be alright?

Ian: Yes, don’t worry. I have an idea.

---

Ian, who reassured Harin, returned to Rukin and opened his mouth.

“Harin says it sounds good.”

“Haha, as expected, I knew you would consent. Thank you.”

To reassure Rukin, Ian expressed his gratitude with exaggeration.

“You’re willing to share the hidden quest with us, so we’re truly thankful. If something drops from the Chief Priest set, we’ll give it to you.”

“Haha... You don’t have to...”

Rukin yelled in delight on the inside again.

‘Naïve guy... Hehe. A guy that’s so rich that he has a Summoning Magic Artifact, he probably doesn’t even see the Chief Priest set as an item.’

The Chief Priest set was an armor set that was suitable for magic users around lv 40-50. The price was around 50 million-80million gold per piece and it was quite a good item.

On the other hand, Ian cluck his tongue on the inside.

‘How should I roast these stupid guys so that I feel better?’

Ian felt if he could ambush them first even now, he could suppress these guys but in order to find a better way, he put his brain to work. There was no need to put up with any risk.

‘These guys aren’t even worth putting up a risk of raising Infamy...’

Just then a good idea popped up in Ian’s mind.

‘Alright, if it’s this method...!’

Ian, who thought of a satisfying method on his own, snickered to himself.

A wicked smile hung from his mouth.

Ian’s Plan (1)

“As expected, Kailran’s clean air is refreshing no matter when you breathe it in.”

Looking about 50, a middle-aged man with salt-and-pepper hair and a strict expression sat down on a large rock and stretched.

“The scientists who implemented this incredible virtual reality are really wonderful.”

The place where the man was sitting on was the highest peak of Robos Mountain, Merkan Peak.

Looking down from the top of the peak could simply be described as grand.

Sharp, steep cliffs, oddly shaped rocks, colourful fall foliage as well as a spilling waterfall that twisted along the valley!

“Starting next month, I must persuade the members of the Gipilko Mountain Club in climbing with me in Kailran.”

The man, who felt allurements while sitting on the rock, pulled out a lunch box from his backpack and began to eat.

It was only 10 silver for one roll, and it tasted amazing, Trombone’s famous food, Kimbap!

While he over-exaggerated his admiration for the Kimbap’s flavour, he enjoyed the scenery of Merkan Peak.

However, just then.

“Neukttol, summon!”

As he shouted his order, one black wolf appeared.

A-wooo-!

The wolf howled before sitting next to him and leaning his head.

“Neukttol, eat one of these.”

The man tossed a piece of meat from the deer he hunted on the way up from his backpack. As he did that, the wolf took a bite of the meat with a happy expression and began to chew it.

“It’s really relaxing and nice.”

He thought.

‘Kailran is not something you consider as merely a game. It’s indeed another world! Virtual reality in a true sense!’

He was not a scientist that was experimenting on virtual reality. The thing he was experimenting was studies related to virtual reality’s social and cultural influence on reality and its possibilities.

His identity was Korea University’s principal professor of the VR department, Lee Jinook.

“Neukttol, shall we slowly head down now?”

Grr-Grr-!

In reality, he was also an environmental enthusiast that really liked mountain climbing and nature as well as animals. And in Kailran, there was a class that fit perfectly with him, precisely the Summoner.

“I want to go up the Flanian Peak next but they said there are dangerous monsters at lv 17 there, right?”

Jinook had a warm smile as he watched Neukttol, who tagged along next to him. This one was a precious Familiar that he just barely caught after grilling all the assistants that played Kailran.

“Neukttol, let’s work hard to level up and go climb Flanian Peak next!”

Grr-Grr-!

As if Neukttol was expressing his excitement, he jumped up in the air.

Jinook moved with light steps. And suddenly he remembered the one freshman that boldly made a nonsense bet with him.

‘That lying brat is still probably gaming, right? Should I have at

least asked what his class was?’

Jinook moved his feet while humming to himself. He felt that Kailran’s sky was especially clear today.



## Chapter 29: Ian's Plan (2)

---

“Ian, please block that side!”

“Harin, heals over here please!”

Rukin's party and Ian, Harin, altogether five of them, were getting through the Goblin Camping Ground hidden quest, the Chief Priest Quest, step by step.

Because the fighting powers of the five were quite strong, they were proceeding with the quest without many obstacles.

As Rukin was the one that knew about the quest the most on the surface, Ian and Harin silently followed his demands well and moved accordingly.

‘The final stage of the quest is starting to show. Shall we slowly get ready?’

Rukin was happy as he felt everything was going as he had planned.

Soon the hidden boss, the Goblin Chief Priest would appear and after pretending to fight alongside them, he just needed to hit the two from behind and catch them at the end.

Just by thinking of the artifact worth tens of millions of Won

that would fall into his hands soon enough already made it hard to keep his face straight.

On the other hand, Ian was also snickering on the inside in his own way.

‘Since the boss will appear soon, I have to tell Harin.’

Ian turned his gaze towards Harin slightly and sent a message.

Ian: Harin, the boss is going to appear soon.

Harin: Then what should we do?

Ian continued to fight naturally as he followed through with his messages so that Rukin’s party wouldn’t notice.

Ian: You see that place that looks like a prison, right?

Harin: Yes.

Ian: Around 5 seconds after someone takes a step into that entrance, the boss appears. Then that entrance gets blocked by a lattice.

Harin listened to Ian’s words as she continued to fight diligently, while Ian continued his words.

Ian: The two of us need to be at the back of the party and once I give a signal, we need to escape from the back as fast as possible.

Harin: Won't they be suspicious of us?

Ian: I'm going to send Ly to the very front so that they can't be suspicious.

Harin was slightly taken aback at those words.

Harin: Huh? Then what about Ly?

Ian: As soon as the boss phase starts, I just need to Summon Release Ly, so don't worry.

Ian had set up an incredibly detailed plan.

Precise even in backstabbing!

'Reverse-bullying is more thrilling than picking up a Heroic-rank item.'

Rukin's party, who hadn't caught onto Ian's elaborate reverse-scheme, was cheerily proceeding with the quest.

“It looks like we’re almost done cleaning up the surroundings!”

At Rukin’s words, Ian agreed with matching enthusiasm.

“It seems so. Will the boss appear now?”

“Yes, Ian. You see over there, right? The Chief Priest and Berserkers will appear from there now.”

“Ah, I see!”

It was all content that he knew but it was perfect acting as if it was really his first time hearing it.

Ian was completely immersed in the scheme he had planned and was playing out the method.

“Now, get moving!”

At Rukin’s words, Ian nodded and gave Ly a command.

“Ly, let’s go! You take the lead.”

Grrr!

Just as Ian commanded, Ly took the lead and began to move, while Rukin, Falcon, and Millun erased all their suspicions and

followed Ly cheerfully.

Every one of Ian's nerves was bristled up as he seized the moment that Ly stepped into the entrance of the prison.

‘5... 4... 3... Now...!’

Ian: Harin, now!

At the same time as Ian's message, Harin and Ian threw their bodies backward quickly and just as Ian planned, an iron bar gate dropped and lodged itself down on the prison's entrance, blocking it.

Creak-Clang-!

And along with a red light, three hidden monsters began to be summoned inside the prison.

“What, what the hell? Why didn't you come in?”

At the unexpected situation, Rukin turned to look at Ian, taken aback, and exclaimed.

It seemed as though he thought that the two ran outside on accident, as Ly was inside.

‘I could proceed with the plan right away but since I’m still a little suspicious...’

Ian was sure of their intention, but there was still no evidence. He felt like he needed proof they were planning to PK him for him to truly feel justified in killing the two.

Ian began to lay out an act again with his whole body. His way of speaking also changed.

“Hoho... To be honest, I actually overheard the conversation you guys had earlier.”

At those words, Rukin’s expression stiffened.

“What, What...!”

“You went in, planning on PK-ing us and possessing the Summoning Magic Artifact, I already knew everything.”

While speaking, Ian looked at Rukin and the two others’ expressions.

As there was no reaction yet, Ian threw in another word.

“We followed you here for EXP but there’s no reason for us to play along with you guys until the end, haha. We’ll be heading out

now, so good luck to the three of you.”

Rukin’s attitude changed when he was convinced he was caught at those words. Rukin wore a nasty smile.

“Idiot.”

“What?”

“If you had heard those words, you should have already run away.”

Ian pretended as if he didn’t know and asked again.

“Why’s that?”

“It’s your mistake that you don’t know enough about this quest. For this quest, the outward passage doesn’t open unless you kill the Chief Priest monster or the party wipes out. In other words, the only exit passage opens the place the Chief Priest monster was killed.”

Of course, as it was content that he already knew about, Ian was overflowing with composure.

“So?”

“What do you mean “so”? You truly are an idiot. Once we kill the Chief Priest and the prison doors open, it means we just need to kill you then, hehe.”

Falcon, who was beside him, nodded his head and laughed.

“Hoho... You idiot, Millun and I are over lv 50. Even without your guys’ help, we can kill the Chief Priest with our strength.”

Millun chimed in.

“Wash your necks and wait. After we kill the Chief Priest, we’ll make sure to kill you!”

However, Ian’s reaction was not what they were hoping for.

One of the corners of Ian’s mouth curled upwards. It was a rotten smile.

“Haha, thanks for confessing.”

“What?”

Ian immediately withdrew from the party. And Harin, who saw that, instantly left the party as well.

Ian shouted as he pointed at Millun.



“Ly, bite him!”

And Ly, who seemed like he was waiting, bit into the back of Millun’s neck.

Familiar ‘Ly’ dealt critical damage to ‘Millun’! ‘Millun’s Vitality decreased by 1077 (32% of its total Health).

‘Millun’ has gone into ‘Bleeding’ state, so 215 damage will be dealt per second for 10 seconds.

Millun, who was unprepared for the surprise attack, allowed Ly to deal a critical attack and suffered from heavy damage.

Although he was over lv 50, the Defensive Power and Health were low as the Archer class’s characteristic, so if Ly’s Offensive Power was just a little stronger, he could have died from the ‘Bleeding’ damage.

“This crazy mutt....!”

As soon as the three, who were taken aback, lifted their weapons towards Ly, Ian immediately recalled Ly.

“Summon Release!”

Just before Falcon’s club could reach Ly, he turned into a white

light and disappeared into the air and the three glared at Ian as if they would rip him apart and kill him.

“You bastard! Do you think we won’t be able to kill the Chief Priest like this!”

Before they knew it, Ian sat down, relaxed, as if he was watching the situation going on in the prison like it was a game.

“Yeah, I don’t think you can?”

As she felt that the situation was proceeding smoothly as Ian planned, relieved Harin approached his side and modestly(?) sat down.

Just as Rukin was about to fume and swear, the summoning of the hidden monsters was completed.

“Let’s see if you can be that relaxed a little later!”

Millun did suffer from a little injury but Rukin thought that there was still hope if he recovered his Health with a potion and fought.

Just then, a voice that made the three despair rang out.

“Blessings of the Wind! Barbaric Warrior’s Blessing!”

Then a grim system message rang out.

‘Blessings of the Wind’ has been invoked. ‘Fallen Goblin Chief Priest’s Agility will increase by 42%.

‘Fallen Goblin Berserker’s Agility will increase by 42%.

‘Barbaric Warrior’s Blessing’ has been invoked. ‘Fallen Goblin Chief Priest’s Offensive Power will increase by 35%.

‘Fallen Goblin Berserker’s agility will increase by 35%.

Ian had buffed the hidden monsters!

Rukin’s expression, which was already pale, was now completely white.

The monsters were already opponents that they couldn’t fight against carelessly but they were now in a situation where Millun suffered from a surprise attack from Ly and the monsters had received buffs.

“This psy... Psycho!”

Falcon and Millun also fell into despair.

“Eu...Eeu...!”

If a user over lv 50 died, they would be losing about one to two

days' worth of EXP. On top of that, as they would lose the equipment that they had, it was an incredible loss.

Falcon shook in rage and charged towards the Chief Priest. This was because, although their chance of winning was slim, he couldn't just die like that.

However, at the bright words of Harin that followed shortly after, the three couldn't help but lose their will to fight.

“Ian, I just need to heal, right?”

Of course, the target of the heal was not Rukin's party.

@

“Lala~.”

Ian was heading towards the auction while humming. And beside him, Harin was riding Ly in a posture leaning forward to pet his head.

‘Those good-for-nothings dropped quite good things.’

Rukin and his party, who lost their will to fight, died without strength and left quite good items, and the Goblin Chief Priest and Berserkers that were hunted after each dropped one piece from the Chief Priest set and the Berserker set.

It was a situation where he properly divided the gained items with Harin but to sell those items, they were headed to the auction right now.

“Ian, thank you. Because of you, I completed the quest... and the earnings are good, too.”

Harin, who seemed to be only nice and pure, enjoyed the image of Rukin’s party suffering like a child. Ian, who saw that image, felt his back break out slightly in a cold sweat.

‘Having done that with such a good-natured face was a little creepy... but fair is fair after all.’

“Not at all... You did a lot of work, as well, Harin.”

Ian beamed.

Compared to what he thought in the beginning, it was an incredibly eventful quest. However, based on the results, it was a kind quest that left him with more!

‘I never expected the Goblin Chief Priest’s Necklace to appear here. This one hurts my stomach a little...’

The Goblin Chief Priest’s Necklace was a top-grade necklace that was good enough for a Magician or a Priest class to use until lv 70.

It's market price also started at minimum 70 million gold, making it one of the best lv 40 items.

Ian wanted to sell it at the auction and take his share but he couldn't bear to turn away from Harin, who stared at him with sparkling eyes.

‘Still, I did take most of the other items, so... It's not a loss.’

By talking about this and that while walking, they had arrived at the town in no time.

Before the two completed the quest, they went to the auction.

“You don't have anything to sell, right, Harin? Wait one moment, please. I'll sell the items immediately.”

At Ian's words, Harin nodded her head.

“Yes, take your time. I also have cooking ingredients I need to buy, so it's alright.”

“Alright.”

Ian began to sell the items that he obtained from this quest one by one. After putting up the items one by one and calculating the price, the sum was quite large.

‘After selling everything and the auction fee is deducted... its 66 million gold altogether.’

It was the first satisfying sum he held in his hand since resetting. It was a profit mostly gained from the items the Rukin triangle dropped at the end after dying.

Ian was satisfied.

‘But what is this stone?’

An item in the shape of a slightly big pebble with lingering yellow light was in Ian’s hand. An unusual point was that a warm energy was flowing out of the stone.

## Chapter 30: Ian's Plan (3)

---

An item in the shape of a slightly big pebble with lingering yellow light was in Ian's hand. An unusual point was that a warm energy was flowing out of the stone.

'Is it an item that I can use in place of a hot pack during winter?'

It was one of the items that the three good-for-nothings left behind while dying but Ian couldn't assume what it was.

Even when he opened the item information, it was only written that it was entirely unknown and he couldn't find a similar item in the auction either.

But to just toss it, he was somewhat skeptical, so Ian put the stone within his chest.

Ian, who roughly finished cleaning up the items, called Harin.

"I'm finished, Harin. Let's go and finish off the quest now."

Harin, who had already bought all the items she needed and was standing nearby, scuttled over to Ian at his calling.

"Alright!"

To complete the quest, the two went to vigilante leader Lapierre.



“Oh, Ian. I’m glad you came. I heard about your performance from Hugo! As expected, you are reliable.”

As he shook hands Lapierre, a system message popped up.

You have completed the quest. You have contributed the most in the quest. Clear rank: SS

You have obtained 56,700 gold.

You have obtained 1,743,200 EXP.

You have leveled up. You have reached lv 32.

You have leveled up. You have reached lv 33.

You have leveled up. You have reached lv 34.

Because of his incredible contribution for the quest, an excessive amount of EXP poured in. On top of that, the gold reward was also quite good.

‘Ahuehue.’

Ian’s mouth hung from his ears.

“Oh, Ian, I leveled up!”

Harin, who was already at lv 45, also leveled up to hit 46. It was

another detail that confirmed how much EXP they had earned.

“Congratulations!”

“Did you not level up, Ian?”

Ian had not yet revealed his level to Harin. That’s why Harin assumed that Ian was around her level. In the beginning, because Ian’s class was Summoner, she obviously thought his level was low but because of the image that he showed while fighting, she naturally thought it was higher.

“Yes, I also leveled up.”

Ian, who thought it was too troublesome to explain this and that, spoke vaguely before talking to Lapierre again. This was because there was still a reward left for him to receive.

“But Chief.”

“What’s wrong?”

“I met the Goblin Chief Priest at the back of the camping ground.”

While speaking, Ian pulled out the Goblin Chief Priest’s headdress from his chest and handed it to Lapierre.

Lapierre, who saw that, widened his eyes.

“No, this! Are you saying that you’ve killed the Goblin Chief Priest!”

“That’s right.”

“Whoa... You’re amazing!”

As soon as he finished saying those words, another system message about completing a quest popped up in front of Ian and Harin’s eyes.

You have completed the quest. Clear rank: B+

You have obtained 674,000 EXP.

You have leveled up. You have reached lv 35.

As it took a long to kill the Chief Priest, the clear rank was only at B+ but Ian, whose level was incredibly low compared to the progressed quest, leveled up again.

Lapierre continued his words to Ian, who was grinning from ear to ear.

“You are truly surprising. I really didn’t know you would even find the Goblin Chief Priest and kill him for me. The vigilantes had

been looking for him for months. How exactly did you find him?”

Ian, who was in a good mood, spoke humbly.

“I was lucky.”

“That’s not true, no.”

Lapierre pulled something out from his chest and handed it to Ian.

You have obtained ‘Luspel Empire Mercenary Evaluation Recommendation’.

At the system message that popped up after, Ian nodded his head.

Truthfully, Ian already knew that Lapierre gave a Mercenary Evaluation Recommendation if you completed the Chief Priest quest.

‘When I have a reason to go to Myuran, I must get a Mercenary Card after getting the Mercenary Evaluation.’

In Virtual Reality Kailran, there were five large continents.

The areas open among them so far were two places, ‘Colonar Continent’, where most users were active, and ‘Malakar Continent’, which opened through the update not long ago but not even 10% of Malakar Continent has been developed.

The place where Ian was currently active was, of course, Colonar Continent.

In Colonar Continent, two enormous empires existed.

One of them was the Luspel Empire and Myuran was the capital of Luspel Empire, which was a gigantic city named after the founding hero of the Luspel Empire.

‘Although I don’t have any reason to go to Myuran before I hit lv 50...’

Ian, who took the Recommendation and put it away, shook hands with Lapierre.

“If you take this Recommendation, you can take the Mercenary Evaluation of Luspel Empire. As I see excellent mercenary qualifications in you, I’m giving you this Recommendation, so make sure you go to Myuran and take the Mercenary Evaluation.”

Ian nodded his head as he responded.

“Thank you, Chief. I will make sure to take the Mercenary Evaluation.”

“That’s it, I hope you will continue to work hard for the public order of the Luspel Empire.”

Harin, who cleared the quest as the same party member, was given the same reward. Harin, who cleared the Chief Priest Quest for the first time unlike Ian, asked Ian about the Recommendation.

“Ian, what is this Recommendation? Do you happen to know?”

“Yes, if you go to the Mercenary guild in Myuran with this, you can take the Mercenary Evaluation.”

“Oh... What’s the benefit of taking the Evaluation?”

“Based on your fighting power, you can get a Mercenary Card with a rank equivalent to your skill. If you have a Mercenary Card, it’s easier to get quests from NPCs and you can get pretty good requests from the Mercenary guild.”

Harin’s eyes shone.

“Wow, it’s a good thing. But since I’m only going to be cooking for a while now...”

“Cooking?”

“Yes, until I’m stuck on a Chef class’s main quest, I’m planning

on just raising my cooking skill again.”

Ian once again felt Harin’s top priority was on cooking and admired her on the inside.

‘All I know is that Harin’s cooking level is definitely in the top ranks of Kailran.’

The biggest reason why Ian thought this way was because he saw Ly’s stats increase, although for only a short time, through the food that Harin gave him.

‘Up until now, I had never heard anything about getting a stat buff when eating food even through the community.’

Ian was suddenly curious of Harin’s cooking proficiency.

“Harin, could I ask what your Chef class’s proficiency is?”

Ian was cautious as he was asking personal information but Harin responded while smiling as if it was nothing.

“Sure, there’s no reason to keep it a secret, anyways. What was my current proficiency again...”

As she was momentarily checking her information window, Harin paused before opening her mouth again.

“It’s at High-rank lv 1. I must work hard so I can quickly learn better high-rank skills.”

“Whoa...!”

He did hear last time by chance that her skills were high-rank but hearing her exact proficiency, he was once again surprised.

From what Ian knew, in the case of the most popular production class, the Blacksmith, the most well-known person with the highest proficiency was at High-rank lv 3.

As the Chef was a class with even less popularity, he was positive that Harin was a user in the top ranks.

Ian’s flattery skill that he used to raise his Affinity with NPCs, which he usually perfected, was invoked.

“I’m rooting for you, Harin. I heard it’s really hard to raise the proficiency of production classes... You’re amazing! If you need my help again next time, let me know.”

At Ian’s words, Harin’s face momentarily lit up.

“Thank you very much, Ian. Those words, you have to promise to keep!”

Ian momentarily flinched.



‘I didn’t make a mistake with my words... right?’

He was slightly nervous that Harin would ask favours constantly and make it troublesome for him.

However, as she was happy, Ian also became happy shortly after.

“Yes, of course.”

As soon as he said those words, a system message popped up in Ian’s view.

‘Harin’ has requested to list you as a friend.

Ian of course accepted.

“Then see you next time, Ian. I’ve played for too long, so I think I’ll have to head out now.”

It was approaching 8 hours since Harin and Ian began the Goblin Camping Ground Quest and had been together up until now. That much time was not a big deal to hardcore gamers like Ian but in the position of a normal user, that could be considered a long time to be logged on.

“Alright, Harin. I’ll see you next time.”

However, Harin, who was about to leave, seemed to have suddenly remembered something as she started to look through her bag.

“Ian, this is a gift.”

Two lunchboxes were in Harin’s hands.

“What is this?”

“This is a dish I made while waiting for you, Ian.”

It was an instant meal that Harin, who was bored while waiting, swiftly made using her cooking skills. Truthfully, it wasn’t amazing enough to call it a dish but Harin seemed to have been embarrassed saying that she ‘cooked’ as her face slightly reddened.

‘What if Ian thinks this is weird?’

Harin slightly covered her two reddened cheeks and slightly glanced at Ian. However, Ian’s eyes only saw the lunchboxes that had steam rising from it.

Ian’s face shone.

‘Just as I thought, Harin was an angel...!’

“The one on top is steak and that’s for you, Ian. Ly will probably like if you give him the things that look like meatballs on the bottom. I thought Ly would like it if you gave him one every so often.”

“Alright, we’ll eat it when we’re hungry.”

At Ian’s words, Harin shook her head.

“No, not when you’re hungry, eat it before you fight. There are stat boosts.”

At those words, Ian gave a bashful laugh.

“Ah... right.”

Harin laughed and nodded her head.

“Yes, it’s not a lot of stats but they shouldn’t be low enough to disregard.”

Ian could agree enough with those words. He felt the difference in 200 Health was quite big while doing the Camping Ground Quest.

“Thank you. We’ll eat it well, Harin.”

“What do you mean, it’s nothing compared to how much you’ve helped me.”

After sharing a couple more words, Harin logged off. And Ian, who was now left alone, checked the time.

“There’s still about 5 hours until it’s time to go to sleep. Since I leveled up faster than I thought, I can probably eat dinner at least properly, right?”

The Goblin Camping Ground Quest was a repeatable quest. Every time you received the quest, the location of the camping ground that was being attacked changed, but the quest content itself was similar.

Ian was originally counting 2 days in order for him to hit lv 35. He thought it would have taken about two Camping Ground Quests.

However, with his level of contribution and by engaging into even the hidden quest, he was able to reach his goal in one go, so he was incredibly satisfied.

“It’s been a while, so I’ll order chicken and eat that.”

He felt he could give himself chicken as a reward for being so faithful today.

@

Ian, who gobbled up one chicken by himself, hurriedly logged into the game.

While eating the chicken, the second wasted Intermediate-level Training haunted him.

‘Can’t they make macros in virtual reality games? I want to rotate Training even when I’m sleeping...’

After Ian logged on, grumbling, he summoned Ly shortly after.

“Ly summon!”

Grr-Grrr-!

As soon as Ly was summoned, he rubbed his face against Ian’s hip. His Affinity with Ly now was at its highest, to the point he could no longer raise it up anymore.

Ian, who invoked the Intermediate-level Training skill shortly after, got on top of Ly’s back.

“Ly, let’s go to Abysmal Lake.”

Grr-?

Ian began to move after petting Ly, who tilted his head.

‘As I know, the boat that went into Abysmal Lake came in every hour on the hour...’

The Abysmal Island was an island that was in the middle of Abysmal Lake. And as it was a place that didn’t have a reason for you to go to unless you were a Magician, it was also called the ‘Magician’s Island’.

‘We need to get there in 25 minutes. We’ll have to hurry.’

Ly’s foot movement got faster with Ian on his back.

‘I thought it was somewhere around here... Am I right?’

Thanks to Ly’s fast movement with Ian on his back, he was able to reach the dock on time.

“Ly, it’s over there, you just need to go there.”

He was worried that since it had been a while, he would get confused but fortunately, he found it in one go and it wasn’t a situation where he missed the boat.

“We made it just in time!”

Ian hurriedly moved and approached the boat.

At the dock, there were about four or five people that came before Ian and were getting on the boat.

It looked as if the boat just arrived.

‘There’s fewer people than I thought.’

Before Ian reset, he came to Abysmal Island to help Fiolan with her quest.

Back then, it was immediately after the news that a quest related to freezing magic was at Abysmal Island, so the dock was always crowded but compared to then, it was incredibly quiet.

Ian rode the boat with Ly.

Creaak-Creak-.

The sound of the wooden board dragging on was harsh to the ear and Ian grumbled to himself.

‘I can never get used to this boat no matter how much I ride it. Can’t they use a boat that’s in better condition?’

As this boat that went around Abysmal Lake always went on the same route unmanned, it was also called a ghost ship. Of course, the worn-out appearance also contributed to it gaining the name ghost ship.

Ian complained to himself as he sat down on a spot.

On the opposite side, there were two females and two males and it looked as though they were a party.

As if he felt awkward since it was his first time on a boat, Ly wandered here and there before sitting next to Ian modestly shortly after. However, he kept on looking around and glancing here and there. As it was his first time seeing a lake this big, his eyes were full of curiosity.

However, just then, one of the males of the party that was sitting on the opposite side approached Ian.

“Hello, do you happen to be a Summoner?”

The male, who looked as though he was around his early 20s, looked at Ly with incredibly curious eyes.

Ian found it a little troublesome but as it looked like the man's expression was that of pure curiosity, he responded.



“Yes, I’m a Summoner. Aside from myself, it looks as though your all one party?”

“Yes, that’s right. My two friends over there are Magicians and I promised to help them with their freezing magic quest.”

“Ah-ha, I see.”

Fortunately, after saying a couple more words, the male quickly lost interest in Ly and returned to his party.

Ian slightly leaned his back against the wall of the pilothouse and closed his eyes.

It took at least 1 hour to get to Abysmal Island. As there was nothing really to do until then, Ian decided to try to sleep. This was because, although not as much as sleeping in reality, sleeping in the game was quite helpful in recovering fatigue.

However, Ian, who closed his eyes and was trying to sleep, heard the voices of the party riding the boat. Because their conversation was about Ian himself, he pricked his ears up.

## Chapter 31: Ian's Plan (4)

---

“Hines, by the way, why is that Summoner user going to Abysmal Lake? Is there a Summoner quest on Abysmal Lake?”

“I don't know, either. It's not like I've tried being a Summoner...”

“No, you could have seen it in the community, though. I just asked since it seemed like you were interested in Summoners lately.”

“Well... I don't know. To be honest, there are probably no Summoners who are at the level to go to the Abysmal lake, so there's no way information about it would have been released.”

Ian, who was momentarily curious as to what they were talking about, lost interest and tried to sleep.

‘What the hell, they aren't talking about much anyways.’

However, when Ian tried to turn his head, a conversation that caught his attention for the first time began.

“But Hines, you know my friend Loren, right? The friend that reset his lv 20 Warrior that he was raising and began to raise a Summoner again this time.”

“Yeah, I know Loren. You were bragging about a Summoner friend of yours that was raising their level incredibly fast. Why?”

“Ah, it’s nothing else but Loren, was it yesterday? They were bragging that they discovered something called a Familiar’s Egg.”

“Familiar’s Egg?”

As soon as he heard the word Familiar’s Egg, Ian’s gaze changed. This was because this was information he was encountering for the first time.

Additionally, he developed a slight interest towards the Summoner called Loren, who supposedly was leveling fast.

While Ian had both his eyes closed, he listened more carefully to the two peoples’ conversation. The conversation continued.

“Yeah, a Familiar’s Egg. He said it was probably the Egg of a Golden Serpent.”

“How do you know that?”

“He said he got it from the Golden Serpent Nest, so obviously...”

Ian listened in on their conversation, in hopes of gleaning any more information about the Familiar’s egg. However, no matter how hard he listened, there wasn’t anything noteworthy so he

became slightly upset.

He lost interest, realizing that the user named Loren was probably not even at lv 30, no matter how fast they leveled. This was because the hunting ground where the Golden Serpent came out was a hunting ground suitable for someone in the mid-20 level range.

‘But how did they found out something like that existed? I need to find out properly next time.’

Aside from Ian’s thoughts becoming more complicated, the two people continued to talk.

“But it seems like they haven’t figured out how to hatch the egg.”

“Well, wouldn’t it just hatch on its own over time?”

“Idiot, when you left an egg on its own, did you see it hatch?”

Ian, who continued to listen to the conversation of the two quarrel with each other, mumbled to himself.

‘Is it simply just a monster’s egg? What is it exactly? If I find a habitat of a monster, I’ll have to look through it carefully.’

As expected, as it hasn’t been long since the new classes had been released, Ian felt that not only himself but others were finding out

new information one after another.

‘Wouldn’t they have made it possible to use a boss-rank monster that you normally can’t tame as a Familiar if you gain something like an egg...?’

Ian’s experimental instinct was once again invoked.

‘I must be on guard.’

Ian resolved his heart once again.

Leveling up was important as well but he thought that he couldn’t just neglect to gather information.

They continued their conversation about this and that again but Ian, who decided that there wasn’t much to gain from it, turned his attention away now and turned his head.

“Ly, if you see an island over there, wake me up.”

Grr-Grr-.

Ian, who was tired after hunting for a long time, fell asleep immediately and the boat that he was riding on slowly approached Abysmal Island.

When about 1 hour passed, a giant island of blue glacial ice slowly began to reveal itself from within the thick fog. Ly, who was looking around while fascinated by the sight he had never seen before in his life, slightly pushed Ian's shoulder when he clearly saw the large island.

Grr-. Grrr-.

“Hmm... Are we here now?”

After Ian stretched, he stood up from his spot.

‘Even though I’ve already been here once, it’s still fascinating.’

Creak-Creak-.

The bow of the ghost ship slowly reached the island accompanied by an unpleasant creaking sounds.

Bump-.

Along with the light sound, the boat stopped and the users that boarded the boat, including Ian, got off the boat and observed their surroundings.

“Wow, this is my first timing coming to Abysmal Island but something about it is creepy. Since it's ice all around, it's also incredibly cold.”

“No kidding. I’m freezing to death.”

As the users that got off with him were cold, they began to shiver and were not much different.

‘Er, should I have dressed more warmly?’

As the other users went to go do the Magician quest, they hurried and headed towards the middle of the island. This was because the location for the Magician quest, Matab, was right in the centre of the island.

Ian momentarily looked around before moving his feet.

Unlike the other users, he began to move along the coastline instead of towards the middle of the Island.

@

Ice Golems were monsters that existed anywhere on Abysmal Island. However, rather than the middle of the island, Ian knew that there were more towards the western coast.

“Shall we slowly start grinding?”

Ian, who found a reasonable area to catch Ice Golems, momentarily sat on a rock. Before earnestly starting, he was

planning on eating the food he received from Harin.

“Ly, eat this.”

Ian threw Ly a meatball that Harin gave him. The meatball was very small in comparison to Ly’s large build but he ate it deliciously.

And shortly after, a system message popped up in Ian’s view.

Familiar ‘Ly’ ate the chewy meatball.

For 40 minutes, his Health will increase by 100 and his Agility will increase by 20.

Ian was in awe at the message that popped up.

“Whoa, this time even Agility increased by 20?”

As he was only expecting Health increase, he was even happier at the extra 20 Agility. On top of that, the duration doubled.

“Should I try one, too?”

Ian lifted a meatball but since a lot of raw meat was mixed in, it



had a slightly fishy smell, so Ian gave up.

‘There was a reason why she said to give it to Ly.’

Ian abandoned all of his desire towards the meatballs and began to eat the steak that Harin gave to him.

‘Wow... It’s delicious.’

Ian was firstly in awe at the taste. And once he ate all the steak, another message formed.

You ate the ‘Tender, High-grade Steak’.

For 1 hour, your Health will increase by 500 and your Defensive Power will increase by 30.

Another message that was more surprising popped up in the view of Ian, who was in awe of the effect that was higher than the meatballs.

You have eaten a high-grade dish for the first time. All of your stats have permanently increased by 3.

Ian had a dazed expression.

‘My stats are permanently increased?’

Ian checked his information window.

Ian

Lv 35: 179,540/700,000 (25.64%)

Race: Human

Class: Summoner (Taming Master)

Nickname: Master of Hunting

Fame: 7536 (if your fame drops below 0, it changes into Infamy)

Power: 67 (+15)

Agility: 102 (+12)

Intellect: 52 (+25)

Health: 70 (+40)

Affinity: 67

Taming Ability: 108

Leadership: 105

Vitality: 2955

Mana: 1750

After checking the information window, Ian's face glowed.

‘All my stats really increased by 3 each! Affinity, Taming Ability and Leadership increased by 3 each as well...!’

Since seven different stats increased by 3 each, he had obtained a

total of 21 stats. Simply based on the stats only, he had seen the same results as rising almost 4 levels!

Ian suddenly missed Harin.

‘I think I’m going to have to grill Harin and get some food off of her...’

Of course, it seemed as though his stats increased permanently because of the title of first but there was no way of knowing how Harin’s dishes would help him.

The taste that slowly melted into your mouth was a bonus.

Ian, who was feeling much better, abruptly stood up from his spot.

“Let’s go, Ly, to catch those blocks of ice!”

Grr-Grr-!

Ly, who was feeling better after eating a meatball as well, seemed to have felt the excitement along with him, as he began to wag his tail.

Wiiing-.

Trombone, one of Luspel Empire's major cities.

Three users, who were in rags(?), appeared in Trombone's central square from thin air.

The users nearby who saw them began to talk in whispers.

“Oppa, who are they? Why do they have nothing on? They must be perverts!”

At the screams of a beginner female user, a male user next to her looked at them with a pitiful gaze and responded.

“Those people aren't perverts but unfortunate people... they're probably people that died and logged on in 24 hours. You lose all your equipment and items if you die.”

The female user who heard those words realized the mistake she made with her words and her expression turned apologetic.

“Ah... I see... I didn't know that was the case...”

The users in rags that appeared in the square were none other than Rukin, Falcon, and Millun.

They logged on, having lost all the items they had equipped after suffering from the Goblin Chief Priest, who received Ian and Harin's full support(?).

Whether or not the users around them spoke in whispers, Falcon and Millun, who checked their inventories, cried.

“Waah....! My Lizard Leather Armor! Do you know how expensive that was...!”

“Falcon, are you acting like that over just your Lizard Leather Armor? I lost my Halio's Necklace!”

At the words that Millun had lost his Halio's Necklace, Falcon's two eyes widened.

“What? Halio's Necklace? You should have unequipped that first before you died!”

The moment a user died, items that were equipped dropped at a 100% rate. However, items that were put into the inventory rarely disappeared unless you had really bad luck. Because of that, most users who thought they were going to die, took off their items and put it into their inventory, starting from their most expensive ones.

However, at Falcon's words, Millun mumbled a response with an even weaker voice.

“No... Of course I did that. I definitely put it into my inventory... But I have rotten luck, how could it have dropped...”

Halio's Necklace didn't particularly had good stats, but it had a distinct option known as range increase that was especially rare, making it expensive.

That's why it was an even more precious item to Millun, who was an Archer.

Just then, Rukin, who was just listening to the two peoples' conversation with a dazed expression, mumbled with a face as if he lived his whole life. He hadn't even been checking his inventory.

“Ha, at least you guys have items that you were able to save... I was the Chief Priest's first target, so I died. I dropped all my items, unable to save even one, as I died without even a chance to use my hands...”

The reason why he didn't look through his inventory was because, even if he checked, he had dropped all of his most expensive items.

The three men who were surrounded by anger because of the lost items just barely pulled their emotions together and roughly wore any item. This was because they couldn't continue to walk down the street in their underwear, as even the beginners who had just made their character wore the clothes that were given to beginners.

Eu-deu-deuk-!

Rukin ground his teeth. And he balled his hands into tight fists, to the point his blood formed in the palm of his hand.

He opened his mouth with a shaking voice.

“Falcon...”

“What’s wrong?”

“The assholes that PK-ed us...!”

Falcon’s face shook as he responded.

“Yeah, those PK-ers.”

Already not caring that they were truthfully trying to PK them first, Ian had become an attacker to Rukin and them before they knew it.

“That guy, his name was Ian... It was Ian, right...?”

“Yeah, that’s right.”

“And that female Priest’s name was Harin... right?”



Millun responded next to Falcon in place of him.

“That’s right, the pretty girl with the nice body, she said she was Harin.”

At Millun’s words, Rukin fumed.

“No, Millun, you shallow guy. Does it matter if the PK-er had a pretty face and a nice body in this situation?”

This time, Falcon responded.

“Yeah but I think that is a little important.”

Millun also nodded.

“That’s right, it is important.”

Seeing the two smile broadly at what seemed to be the recollection of Harin’s pretty face, Rukin’s fist trembled with rage.

‘Ha... I can’t even beat these ones to death either...’

Rukin settled down his bubbling rage again and thought cool-headedly(?).

‘That dude was for sure lousy. If only we didn’t get caught up in his scheme then he would have suffered, not us...!’

As his anger subsided, the emotion that bubbled up in place again was greed.

‘I must find that guy no matter what and take revenge...!’

Rukin remembered his guild that belonged in the top 30%.

Even if he picked out only the users in his guild that were over lv 70, there were well over twenty of them. If he got their help and placed a death order on Ian, even his bones would be indiscoverable!

‘I’ll make it so that he won’t even be able to step foot into Kailran starting today!’

Rukin mumbled to himself as he ground his teeth.

However, whether his resolution would become a reality was something that needed to be seen in the future.

# Chapter 32: New Family Members (1)

---

“Ugh, Ly, should we rest for a bit?”

Ian, who checked the stats of the Ice Golem he just caught, shook his head and plopped onto the floor.

He looked incredibly tired.

Grr-, Grr-.

It seemed as though it was tough for Ly too, as he quickly sprawled next to Ian as soon as he said let's rest.

“Ly, do you want to eat a meatball?”

At the word meatball, Ly, who was lying down with his eyes closed, turned his head towards Ian, his eyes popping open.

Ian laughed at that image and gave him a meatball that he pulled out from his bag.

“Here you go, eat it.”

Ly, who took the meatball from Ian, instantly devoured it and licked his lips.

And a courtesy message came up again.

Familiar 'Ly' ate a chewy meatball.

For 20 minutes, his Health will increase by 100, and his Agility by 20.

As Ian watched Ly lick his lips, he held out another meatball.

“Compared to your size, the meatball is too small, right? Do you want one more?”

Ly gazed at the meatball that Ian held out blankly, before pushing it towards Ian slightly.

“Why, do you not want to eat it?”

At Ian's words, Ly shook his head.

Grr-Grr-!

Ian, who momentarily thought about what Ly was trying to say, understood Ly's intention and smirked.

“Oh, you want me to eat it?”

Ly nodded.

Gr-Gr-.

Ian petted Ly's head and gave him the meatball again.

“Ha, you good fellow. You think about me as well. But I'm going to eat something else, not this. This is yours.”

It seemed as though he understood those words, as Ly took the meatball that Ian held out.

This time, a system message didn't pop up.

‘There's no point in eating two. Although I assumed so...’

Ian blankly looked at Ly, who was lying down and resting, before opening the Familiar's information window.

Aside from Ly, there were two other Ice Golems in the information window. The two Ice Golems' levels were 37, but as Ian's Leadership increased a lot since then, it was possible for him to carry three extras with him.

‘They're both alright... but I still feel greedy.’

The stats of the two Ice Golems that Ian had caught were quite outstanding compared to the other, average ones.

Because it had already gone over ten hours since he started catching only Ice Golems...

However, they didn't satisfy Ian. The reason was because of Ly.

‘Aside from everything else, I want to catch one that is able to evolve... Hmph.’

It was possible that not all monsters had the ability to evolve. Ly could possibly be just a special one. In that case, that meant Ian's efforts were in vain.

‘But I'll still trust my senses!’

However, Ian's senses were telling him that there were Ice Golems that definitely could evolve.

Ian, who had rested about 5 minutes, slowly lifted his body again.

“Ly, let's keep going a little more. We need to get a good one here, even for the sake of those valuable 10 hours!”

As if he had understood all of Ian's words, Ly nodded his head and let his breath out.

Grrr!

“This one seems to understand me more as time passes.”

Ian often felt like he was raising a one-or two-year-old child while raising Ly.

At first, he only understood very basic commands, but lately, he understood most of the difficult commands given to him.

It was really amazing.

“Alright, I see an Ice Golem over there. But I don’t think that one’s it.”

Because Ian had already grinded a ton when catching Ly, he had the title ‘Golem Expert’.

That’s why he was able to differentiate the ones that had a good chance.

And after looking through a couple other places, he was able to discover one that’s name shone in gold.

‘There’s one. It’s a relief that a gold name popped out quickly.’

Based on the intensity of the gold light, it didn’t seem like it

would be much better than the two he had with him but Ian turned his head towards Ly, deciding he would try and catch them first.

And just when he was about to let out a command to Ly, something of a different nature caught his eye.

‘Huh? What is that?’

A small and cute turtle was crawling where Ian’s eyes were focused on.

It was even a turtle with a head that was incredibly big compared to its body.

However, the thing that caught Ian’s eyes was not its cute and ridiculous appearance.

‘What the hell? Unique-rank?’

Ian had forgotten the existence of the Golems and with slow footsteps, he approached the turtle.

And he checked the turtle’s information.

Abyss Turtle Lv 30 Unique-rank



‘Abyss Turtle? It’s my first time hearing that name?’

Based on how it looks, it was a turtle that looked like it had absolutely no use.

It looked cute because its head was big but he felt that its fighting power would be really close to zero.

However, as it was an unknown rare monster as well as a Unique-rank, he couldn’t just stare at it.

‘I should try and catch it first. There’s definitely something.’

Ian was about to let out an attacking command but hesitated.

‘It looks like it’ll die with one hit... Since its head is so big, I wonder if it will even fit in his shell.’

The turtle looked very weak.

Bbook-Bbook- Bbook-.

The turtle was even letting out a weird sound while crawling.

Ian slowly approached the turtle and he lightly hit the shell.

Tap-Tap-.

Then the crawling turtle turned and looked at Ian.

Glare!

The turtle that glared at Ian once hid his body inside his shell in an instant.

“What is he?”

At the ridiculous situation, Ian vacantly looked at the turtle shell that was situated near his feet.

‘By any chance, could I capture him right away?’

Ian immediately cast the Capture skill just in case.

“Capture!”

And before the white light that spread out from Ian’s hand could touch the turtle’s shell, it bounced off and disappeared into thin air.

“What the hell? This has never happened before?”

Although Capture didn’t successfully happen the first time, normally the light at least lingered around the monster’s body

before bouncing off but this time, it clearly bounced off as if there was some wall.

‘Do I need to cut down its Vitality a little?’

Ian lifted his staff and hit the turtle’s shell.

Of course, he didn’t hit him that hard.

Puck-.

And a system message popped up.

You have attacked the ‘Abyss Turtle’. You have dealt 1 damage.

“Was it too weak?”

Ian increased the intensity little by little and hit the turtle’s shell.

Puck-Puck- Puck-.

You have attacked the ‘Abyss Turtle’. You have dealt 1 damage.

---

You have attacked the 'Abyss Turtle'. You have dealt 1 damage.

You have attacked the 'Abyss Turtle'. You have dealt 1 damage.

“What the hell is this?”

Even though he had just hit quite hard, he had only dealt 1 damage, flustering Ian.

And Ian, who developed a refusal to give up, hit the shell with all his strength.

Puck-!

You have attacked the 'Abyss Turtle'. You have dealt 1 damage.

However, as if the staff was to be blamed, it bounced off and the damage was still 1.

“What kind of guy is this?”

Ly, who was watching from the side, tilted his head.

Grrr?

“Ly, try biting him.”

At Ian’s command, Ly bit the shell but the result was no different.

Rather, it seemed as though Ly’s teeth hurt, as he whimpered.

‘How high is their Defensive Power exactly?’

Ian, who tried hitting for a while now, eventually discovered that there was no answer with this method.

“Hmm...”

Ian, who squatted down in front of the turtle and momentarily thought, suddenly stood up as if he thought of something.

‘Huehue, shall we try tempting him with something to eat?’

Ian took out a meatball that Harin gave him from his inventory and held it. And he left the meatball in front of the hole where the

turtle's head went in.

“Hey, turtle, this is really delicious. You'll probably regret it if you don't come out?”

In the end, it was Ian that was trying to talk to the turtle.

‘Normally, it's the rule where you're supposed to open your door and leave when a chicken delivery comes even after fighting with your mom!’

He didn't believe that the turtle could tolerate the smell of delicious food right in front of him.

‘Even I can't tolerate it!’

Would there have even been a chance where any country neighbourhood turtle that had seen this kind of special dish.

Ian was confident and waited.

And Ian's patience wasn't betrayed.

Poke.

The big-headed turtle finally let its head out slightly and studied Ian.

And as Ian was still, the turtle began to eat the meatball little by little.

Ian, who was watching that image, had a violent thought.

‘If I suddenly hit his head, will I be able to catch him?’

However, he shook his head.

‘No. If I hit him while he’s eating, he’ll probably get peeved and never let me catch him.’

When you walked in someone else’s shoes, that was not mannerly.

Thinking about someone striking a blow on the back of his head while he was eating chicken, it was a shameless action that should never be done.

While Ian was thinking of this and that, the turtle had finished eating the meatball at some point and went back inside his home.

Just then, Ian had a good thought.

‘It’s a little dirty, but oh, well.’

Ian took out another meatball and left it in front of the turtle. This time, it was a little bit farther rather than right up front.

Then, this time, the turtle's head immediately popped out of his house.

“Hey, turtle, if you want to eat this, you have to come here.”

At those words, the turtle began to slowly crawl over.

Bbook-Bbook- Bbook-.

The weird sound was still the same.

And just when the turtle had almost arrived, Ian grabbed the meatball that was in front of the turtle at once.

Glare.

The turtle glared at Ian again.

However, Ian just grinned from ear to ear.

“If you want to eat this, come with me.”

It was a plan that had nothing that was as comparably childish and cheap.



The turtle shook its shell.

Bbook-Bbook-!

As if protesting, he let out a weird sound, but Ian was not that easy.

“Hey, turtle, come with me. I’ll give you a lot of delicious things.”

However, the turtle turned its head away.

Ian snickered and cast the Capture skill.

“Capture!”

However, as expected, this time as well, before the Capture skill could even touch the turtle’s body, it flung off.

“Hey, turtle, don’t you want to eat this?”

As Ian grabbed the meatball with his hand and shook it in the air, the turtle’s head slightly turned back again.

“Do you think you can find something more delicious on this barren ground?”

Ian's attack continued.

"If you come with me, there's stuff that's even more delicious than this."

The pupils of the turtle shook lightly.

Bbook-Bbookbbook-.

And Ian's acting method continued again.

"Ha, this is a bit of a loss for me in this case."

Ian pulled out two more meatballs from his inventory.

"Firstly, the moment you make a contract with me, I'll give you three meatballs!"

As soon as he saw three meatballs, the turtle lost all rationality.

As if the short legs that crawled over suddenly got longer, the turtle ran over to Ian, standing in front of him and raising his head toward the meatballs.

Bbook-Bbookbbook-!

And Ian was assured that the contract was accomplished.

“Capture!”

The light that flooded from Ian’s hand flew to the turtle and this time, the turtle’s body shone in a white light and was sucked in towards Ian.

“Okay!”

Ian clenched his hand into a fist.

“This haughty, big-headed turtle. It would be easier trying to tempt a celebrity.”

Ian, who mumbled nonsensically, quickly opened the Familiar’s information window and checked the turtle’s information.

Abyss Turtle

Lv: 30

Classification: ???

Rank: Unique

Personality: Naïve

Evolution possible

Offensive Power: 15

Defensive Power: 725

Agility: 5

Intellect: 55

Vitality: 3520/3520

Mana: 1005/1005

Inherent Ability

## Ruler of Water

All water-based attacks will be absorbed and the equivalent amount of damage will be recovered as Vitality.

## Shell Hide

When hiding in its shell, its Defensive Power increases by 5 times.

This turtle inhabits the bottom of the abyss and appears once in a century. It cannot walk fast because its head is too big.

After Ian read the information window, he firstly uttered a yell of delight.

‘It’s even possible for it to evolve!’

As it was, Ian, who wasn’t even able to see an Ice Golem that had the possibility of evolving for 10 hours, was very glad at the phrase evolution possible.

However, happiness was only for a moment, as Ian was immediately flustered.

‘No, but what’s up with these stats?’

Its Defensive Power and special abilities were especially something to see.

‘It’s because of this that no matter how hard I hit him, I didn’t leave a mark.’

His Defensive Power when he went into his shell was 3625. It was a similar Defensive Power to a decent lv 100 monster.

‘Hah... What the hell is 5 Agility...’

Despite that, they were stats that absolutely could not be used in any way during combat.

‘Shall we look at Potential at least?’

Ian opened the detailed information window and looked. And he couldn’t help but feel disappointment once again.

‘What the hell, his Potential is even at 0? Its Affinity is at 10...’

They were figures that naturally caused sighing. However, Ian comforted himself with the ‘Unique’-rank, the possibility of evolving and by looking at the plausible monster information.

‘That’s right, if I can make him evolve, he may become incredible!’

He tried hard to ignore the explanation that ‘it cannot walk fast because its head is too big’.

‘I saw it move really fast to eat a meatball earlier.’

Ian let out a low sigh.

“Hoo.”

Anyhow, this was the newest family member after Ly.

Ian summoned the turtle.

“Summon!”

And along with a white light, the big-headed turtle appeared in front of Ian.

Bbook-!

And a courtesy message came up.

You have summoned ‘Abyss Turtle’ for the first time. You can give it a name.

“Hm...”

Ian, who closed his eyes to focus his mind, decided on a name for the turtle after much consideration.



“Starting from today, you’re Bbookbbook.”

Bbook-?

“What, you little, Bbookbbook is cute and nice!”

Bbook-!

Bbookbbook does not like his own name.

Your Affinity with Bbookbbook has dropped. Bbookbbook’s Loyalty has dropped by 5.

Ian shook his head.

“What a picky turtle.”

And Ian, who hadn’t forgotten the contract content(?), handed Bbookbbook three meatballs to keep his promise.

Bbookbbook likes ‘meatballs’.

Your Affinity with Bbookbbook has increased. Bbookbbook’s

Loyalty has increased by 10.

“Haha...”

It was Ian, who felt that the personality ‘Naïve’ written in the Familiar’s information window was incredibly accurate.

## Chapter 33: New Family Members (2)

---

Ian grumbled.

“Ugh, anyhow, why is it so hard to find an ice block that I like?”

He did catch Bbookbbook but that was separate from the Ice Golems.

His reason for coming to Abysmal Island from the beginning was to tame a new Familiar to raise his fighting power.

Although Bbookbbook's Potential was unknown, because his current stats were at a level where they were absolutely no help in raising Ian's fighting power, Ian's goal was not yet achieved.

‘An AoE skill is important but it's absolutely necessary to have a Familiar that can tank in the front.’

In the Goblin Camping Ground Quest, Ian took on the role of tanking himself but he felt that not only did he not have an aptitude for it, but that it wasn't efficient.

Therefore, Ian absolutely required an Ice Golem.

He was forcibly ignoring the thought that Bbookbbook could possibly tank.

Ian began to grind with Ly, with Bbookbbook released onto the field.

In any case, if it's Bbookbbook's Defensive Power, there would be no situation where he would have to suffer from another monster.

Bbook-Bbookbbook-.

And just as Ian predicted, Bbookbbook poked around the field delightedly as he received no restraint from any other monster.

After about 3 hours had passed just like that.

Ian caught an Ice Golem with the 'evolution possible' option that he wanted.

“Alright!”

As he had more difficulty compared to when he was catching Ly, Ian felt even more satisfaction.

‘Shall we check its information?’

Ian opened the information of the newly caught Familiar.

Ice Golem

Lv: 38

Classification: Golem

Rank: Common

Personality: Simple-hearted

Evolution possible

Offensive Power: 205

Defensive Power: 315

Agility: 66

Intellect: 125

Vitality: 5450/5450

Mana: 1275/1275

## Inherent Ability

### Ice Wave

When they stomp their foot down loudly, a cold shock wave will shoot out 15 m.

50% of their Offensive Power will be forcibly dealt to enemies within range and for 10 seconds, it will slow their movements by 30%.

## Cold Body

The lower the surrounding temperature is, the higher their stats additionally increase, going up to 30% and receives twice the damage from fire-based attacks.

This is a golem that's composed of ice that inhabits Abysmal Island.

Ian, who read the explanation, had on a satisfied expression.

He thought that he had obtained a Familiar that would be useful in many ways.

Even checking the detailed window, its Potential was already at 75.

‘Huehue, nonetheless, it was worth grinding that much. Since Ly’s Potential is almost at 20, after granting a skill to Ly, I’ll have to use the training skill on this one.’

Ian, who was satisfied with the Ice Golem’s stats, immediately summoned the Golem.

“Summon!”

And the imposing figure of an Ice Golem appeared in front of Ian.



Thud-!

You have summoned 'Ice Golem' for the first time. You can give it a name.

'Oh, right, name.'

The pain of creation returned to Ian once again.

'Since he's a big and strong guy...'

Ian opened his mouth.

"I'll make your name '[Ddukdae](#)'."

The 'Ice Golem's name has become 'Ddukdae'.

Different from Ly or Bbookbbook, Ddukdae had no reaction.

'Does he not understand my words very well?'

Ian tried calling Ddukdae.

"Ddukdae."

Grr-.

As soon as Ian called his name, Ddukdae turned his head and looked at Ian.

‘Fortunately, he at least understands my words.’

“Summon Release!”

For now, Ian summon released Ddukdae again.

There was no problem when moving when he had Ly or Bbookbbook out but because Ddukdae had a large build, equivalent to the size of two adult males, the difficulty of movement would follow.

Ian used the Intermediate-level Training skill on Ly once more and held Bbookbbook with one hand.

‘Alright, it looks like I’m pretty much all set...’

He had used up two days trying to catch a golem. Now it was time to accelerate the delayed leveling up.

‘To Crupia Snow Mountain!’

Crupia Snow Mountain was a place located in the outskirts of the

northern continent released along with this update.

He had received information about the Crupia Snow Mountain from current Sub-Guild Master Fiolan and Ian thought it was a suitable location to level up.

‘Although it is slightly unreasonable, if I just use my head a little while hunting, there’s no reason for it to be impossible.’

Amongst the northern continent, Crupia Snow Mountain was where the lowest level monsters appeared and it was a location where the monsters that inhabited there were approximately lv 50-60.

Common-rank Ddukdae was still incredibly weak when compared to Ly but since the position, ‘Tanker’, was newly developed, he thought that the general fighting power had increased by a large amount.

And as one of Ddukdae’s inherent abilities had the effect to increase his stats when in a cold area, this was also one of the reasons why Ian chose this snow mountain.

‘Firstly, let’s go to the village and buy some things I need.’

Because the northern continent was still an undeveloped land, a proper village did not exist.

There was a need to prepare required potions and assisting items

to help endure the cold beforehand.

@

The value of YTBC, the game expert channel, was riding up a steep incline lately.

Before virtual reality games had come out, they were in a pretty good position as they broadcasted the pro league of popular games and information on new games, but in no more than a couple months, the company had grown almost twice its size.

And there was no need to say any more than that the foundation was none other than virtual reality game 'Kailran'.

The other world inside Kailran was a hidden treasure with infinite content that was broadcast-worthy.

Now, people who normally didn't have interest in games were being sucked into this incredible virtual reality one by one and in the case of Korea, in particular, where people were enthusiastic about virtual reality games from the beginning, there were many users that enjoyed Kailran, to the point where it was not strange to call people who didn't know about Kailran a spy.

Thanks to that, the planning team of YTBC was crazy busy.

This was because competitors were increasing like bamboo shoots as YTBC expanded through broadcasts of Kailran. Because

of that, the planning team was always in a frenzy in order to constantly find content that their viewers would like.

Even today, Lee Hansung, the leader of the planning team, had to pick up an urgent call as soon as his lunch time was over.

Team leader Lee, you know one of the users that are exploring the northern continent, was it the Blazing Knight? The ranking user with the hidden class.

Director Park Moonsung, who was well-known for his pickiness even within the broadcasting station, was grilling the planning team lately.

“Oh, yes, Director. You’re talking about Ceilron, the Blazing Knight, right?”

Yeah, that user. That user is the Sub-Guild Master of the Titan guild, right?

Titan guild was a huge guild that ranked within the top 5 guilds in the Korean server.

And Ceilron, the Blazing Knight, was ranked the second-best Knight in the Korean server, and was also the Sub-Guild Master of Titan guild.

“Yes, that’s right.”

How did the contacting that you said you would do go?

The latest northern expedition that Ceilron had run was the hottest issue between the Kailran users.

This was because a video of them killing a Mammoth, a Boss-rank monster that appeared for the first time in the northern continent was put up in the community.

And in order to gain his personal video, YTBC had already contacted him multiple times.

“Yes, fortunately, we finished negotiating yesterday. It’s going to start airing next week.”

And the profit distribution?

“It’s around 4:6.”

Hmm... It feels like you’re giving him a lot but to grab a person like him, there’s nothing much you can do.

After speaking to Park Moonsung Director about a couple other things, Lee Hansung, who ended the call, grumbled.

“Ugh, let me rest as well. I also want to play Kailran but I can’t find time to log on at all.”

However, even though he was grumbling, his hands continued to move incredibly quickly. The quicker he moved, the earlier he would be able to head home.

And he needed to head home earlier in order to play Kailran even a little longer.

He checked the ratings of the programs that were already organized one by one while sipping his coffee.

‘It must certainly be because it hasn’t been long since the update, as the broadcasts related to new classes and undeveloped lands are high.’

He began to check off list written in his notebook one by one.

‘Now most liaisons should be finished, I just need to find one user that has star traits between Summoners...’

It was a situation where he had already gained the videos after finding visibly ahead users that were Black Magicians and Assassins. He even heard that the Black Magician user was already over lv 30.

Compared to that, because he had still not found a user that was a Summoner over lv 25, it was troublesome.

‘Let’s just keep looking for a little longer.’

There absolutely had to be a user that was quietly ahead of the game even amongst the Summoners somewhere.

It was his job to find that user before any other broadcasting station.

@

Ting-.

Jinsung, who sat at the table and ripped open the bag of flakes, turned on the TV.

“Will there not be any useful information?”

Jinsung’s TV supported all cable channels but the channel he watched was always fixed.

That was exactly YTBC.

‘Since this is the game channel that you can at least gain decent information from.’

It was absolutely not because it was troublesome so he only kept it fixed on one channel.



Hoo-roo-rook.

Jinsung mixed his flakes with milk and ate it while he began to watch TV.

“Huh? Finally, information about Summoners are coming out?”

Jinsung stopped his spoon and began to focus more on the TV.

On the TV, one female Summoner user was being interviewed as she held a Red Fox.

Wow, is this the exact fox that had called over countless Summoners to Kalymputh Hill?

Yes, that's right. Call her Coco.

Haha, the name is really cute as well. However, they say that Coco here is different from other foxes, is that the truth?

The user within the screen had on a proud expression as she nodded.

Yes, correct. I can't show you here, but on the information window for this one, it has the option 'evolution possible'.

Pu-ub!

Jinsung momentarily almost spit out the cereal he was eating.

He also felt like he suddenly couldn't digest his meal well.

“Ha, information about Familiar evolution is finally released.”

Jinsung grumbled.

He thought it was information that would eventually get released, but since such high-quality information was now shared, his stomach hurt.

‘Still, it's a relief that the information was released much later than I thought.’

The number of users that were class-changing into Summoners were increasing in arithmetical progression.

Even if all those users had tamed one monster each, there would have been multiple Summoners that had tamed one that was able to evolve by now.

In this kind of situation, as the information was released now, after 2 weeks had passed, it was actually quite late.

This was because the users that had caught ones that could be evolved probably had kept quiet about that information like Jinsung.

‘Still, without the Training skill, it won’t be easy evolving them.’

Based on the results of Jinsung’s analysis up to now, even without the Training skill, if its Affinity towards you increased in the process of you taking it around, its Potential increased little by little.

Other users could probably gain an evolved Familiar eventually. However, Jinsung thought that point would take over two weeks at the least.

“I should just eat my flakes quickly and log on.”

As the interview related to Red Fox Coco ended, there wasn’t much information that grabbed Jinsung’s attention afterwards.

The information that at least grabbed his information was about an interview with a user that had caught a Unique-ranking monster.

The monster that he had caught was the Jet-Black Half-Moon Bear, which Jinsung had also encountered a week ago.

‘It’s a Jet-Black Half-Moon Bear. He really strained himself to catch that at lv 23... He probably caught it with the help of his

guild members or friends by the looks of it.'

However, as it was a monster that he had hunted easily with Ly even before he evolved, he wasn't jealous.

While looking at the bottom of the screen, where the caption said 'The very first Unique-ranking monster to be tamed', Jinsung grumbled.

"Now that I look at it, I had caught a Unique-ranking monster before him...?"

For a moment, Jinsung remembered Bbookbbook's cute image. And Jinsung automatically let out a sigh, his reason unknown.

'Ha, I should just go and see Bbookbbook now.'

Jinsung, who roughly threw the bowl that he ate his flakes from into the sink, hurriedly sat in the capsule.

Iris recognition complete. Player 'Ian', welcome to the world of Kailran.

Along with the system message, Jinsung's eyes slowly began to close.

Ddukdae = referring to the large size/build of one

## Chapter 34: New Family Members (3)

---

“Whew...”

The kitchen of the Duke of Trepin’s Castle.

Harin was sweating profusely as she was cooking something.

“Is it a success this time?”

A steaming cream soup in a luxurious bowl was in front of Harin.

It was even a ultra luxurious soup as a lobster was swimming in it.

And a system message that her eyes were waiting for popped up.

You have succeeded in cooking ‘Lobster Cream Soup’.

You have succeeded in cooking a luxurious dish for the first time. Your Fame has increased by 1200.

“Alright!”

Harin smiled brightly, enough to show her pearly white teeth.

She wiped the beads of sweat that were trailing down her forehead, as she checked the information of the dish.

# Lobster Cream Soup

Category – Soup Dish

Rank – Luxurious

Dish Score – 275

Dish Value – 9235 gold

Satiation – +80

It’s a luxurious dish harmonizing the tender meat of a lobster and savoury cream.

It was made through the influence of a wonderful chef, whose Cooking Proficiency has reached high-class.

## Inherent Ability

After consumption, for 3 hours, your Vitality increases by 500 and your Offensive Power increases by 20%.

As Harin read the information window of the dish, she felt it was worthwhile. A dish she liked was made.

‘If I just work a little harder, I’ll be able to make dishes that will be worth over 10,000 gold!’

The Dish Value that was written in the Dish Information had something to do with the worth that it would be set around at when you set up a restaurant in Kailran and sold it.

The Lobster Cream Soup's worth was 9235 gold.

When converted into cash, it was a little less than 20,000 Won.

If its value went up a little more, there wouldn't be much difference in price from luxurious food you ate in reality.

On top of that, since the Lobster Cream Soup's production cost was a little less than 4 thousand, she felt that she could survive just setting up a store and selling food in Kailran in the future.

“Shall I rest a little now?”

It seemed as though Harin's throat was dry as she gulped down cold water, while she sat in the corner of the kitchen.

‘But surely after coming into the kitchen of the Duke's Castle, my Cooking Proficiency is increasing quickly.’

A satisfied smile formed on Harin's mouth.

And naturally, she remembered Ian, who did the Camping Ground Quest with her.

‘I wonder what Ian is doing right now.’



However, just then, a message popped up in front of Harin's eyes.

Ian: Harin, what are you doing right now? Are you busy by any chance?

Harin was momentarily taken aback at the very excellent timing of the arrival of Ian's message but she responded hurriedly.

Harin: I'm currently cooking in the Duke's Castle. I just finished!

Ian: Hm... By Duke's Castle, do you mean the Duke of Trepin's Castle?

Harin: Yes, that's right. I'm in Trepin.

And shortly after, Ian's message continued in a slightly cautious manner.

Ian: I... Harin. I'm sorry but can I ask for a favour?

Harin: Yes, of course! What's the favour?

Ian: I'm planning on going to the northern area but I wanted to carry some of your dishes with me.

Harin's face lit up.

As dishes could not be sold in the auction, she could only set up a restaurant or sell to users personally, but Ian had proposed first just in time.

On top of that, while grinding to raise her Proficiency, there were mountains of food made by her.

‘It’s absolutely not because I miss Ian.’

Harin forcibly denied her unknown(?) feelings as she sent a message to Ian.

Harin: Sounds good! As a matter of fact, there’s a lot that I have already made. Where shall I meet you?

Harin, who sent the message, hurriedly began to clean up the kitchen.

Ian, who met Harin in the square of the Duke’s Castle, was fobbed off with all the food, the products of Harin’s grinding from the past two days.

“I’m really only taking the ingredient cost for all this.”

At Harin’s words, Ian laughed bashfully.

“Haha, I don’t mind buying this at the full price...”

“No, Ian, I was able to complete a class quest that I was stuck on thanks to you, and even get this necklace, so I should at least do this for you.”

While Ian looked at the food he received from Harin, he was in shock.

This was because this was the first time he had seen dishes that were worth thousands of gold.

Even by just adding up the value roughly written in the information windows, it seemed as though it was well over 200,000 gold.

Quantitatively as well as qualitatively, it was an incredible amount.

The payment of 30,000 gold that Harin was taking as the price for the dishes was so low that he was feeling apologetic.

“Thank you, Harin. How will I repay this grace...”

At Ian’s chatter, Harin’s eyes slightly shone.

“Then, would you mind doing me two favours?”

At Harin’s words that were out of his expectation, Ian was momentarily taken aback.

‘As... As expected. There was no reason for her to give such expensive dishes so cheaply.’

Ian blamed his thoughtless mouth but he couldn't go back now.

“Of, of course. Whatever it is, just say it.”

Harin felt that Ian's pupil slightly quivered but she ignored it as she continued her words.

“Hm, my first favour is.”

Harin pulled out a small memo pad from her chest.

“...?”

Harin held out her memo pad to Ian.

“You said you're going to the northern area to hunt. The ingredients written here can only be found in the north. Please collect these as you see them.”

Different cooking ingredients were jam-packed on the memo pad and written in very small letters.

Ian nodded his head at the favour that wasn't too difficult.

“Well, something like that is no problem...”

“And my second favour is.”

Ian was startled.

‘What the hell, there’s a second?’

He was nervous.

This was because Harin’s way of speaking was unusual.

‘What the hell? What kind of favour will she ask? Will she ask me to help her with another quest? Or, she won’t make me an assistant chef or something like that, right?’

There was only one thing that Ian was afraid of.

That was exactly losing time to level up, as his heart was unsteady that he wasn’t able to hunt for two days while trying to extend new family members recently.

Harin opened her mouth towards Ian, who shook uneasily(?).

The favour that was completely unpredictable.

“Help me with my next school assignment!”

“Huh?”

At Ian’s response that came out in an almost reflexive manner, Harin smiled pleasantly as she blinked her big eyes.

‘School assignment? Is it not a favour that’s in-game?’

Harin’s words continued.

“When I asked Carwin, I heard that you’re attending Korea University.”

Ian nodded with a bitter expression.

“I’m also a student at Korea University. I’m a second year in the Department of Hotel Cuisine.”

Ian began to feel confused.

“Ah...”

“You like to eat delicious things, right, Ian?”

Ian nodded with a bitter expression.

“That, that’s right.”

“Our department has a vacation assignment and you just need to help me a little with that.”

Ian was lamenting.

‘I even need to get out of the house?’

This unlucky feeling that he’ll be sacrificing at least 1 level!

“What... What’s the assignment?”

Harin smiled brightly.

“It’s an assignment where we need to develop our own recipe during the break individually.”

It was a Department of Hotel Cuisine-like vacation assignment. However, Ian wondered.

“Will I... even be of help? I can’t even cook ramen properly...”

However, Ian’s worry proved to be unfounded.

From the beginning, there was no reason for Harin to expect anything related to cooking from Ian.

“Don’t worry. You just need to eat.”

“Huh?”

“You just need to eat all the food I make and pick the most delicious one.”

Harin added another word towards Ian, who was in a daze.

“You must help me, alright?”

@

Ian, who separated with Harin, lastly headed towards the auction.

‘Euh... Why the hell did Harin exactly ask me to help her with something like that?’

Ian began to think critically about the reason why Harin asked him for his help with her vacation assignment.

‘Is it possibly because she has no friends that could eat her dishes for her? Since Harin is a little unique, she does seem like she might



not have any friends...’

Ian, who thought he was extremely normal, was troubled.

‘Still, it’s a relief. If it’s just something like eating a couple dishes and coming back, it shouldn’t take up that much time. She probably asked me to come to the school’s lab, right?’

In the meantime, Ian was diligently calculating the amount of time that would be used up.

‘If I run out the rented room, 30 minutes should be enough to get there and back.’

Ian’s mind got complicated.

Ian, who was already at 7125 days of solo life, could not even grasp the sense of what Harin’s feelings were.

However, as he reached the auction, before he knew it, he had completely forgotten what Harin had said and began to diligently change his items.

There were many reasons why he had 20 years of experience living a solo life.

Before he knew it, Ian’s mind was so focused that it seemed like he would be sucked into the list of auction goods.

‘This place is quite dangerous and there isn’t a lot of information. I need to set myself up with just the best level equipment.’

Ian switched out most of his equipment parts with a large sum of about 400,000 gold and lastly began to search for a weapon.

As Ian had to cover his living expenses without the support of his parents, he normally had an incredibly scrooge-like mind.

However, when purchasing items for hunting, he spent his gold incredibly liberally even before resetting.

When buying a set of clothes to wear outside, he even found 10,000 Won to be a waste but it was Ian, who purchased items with asking prices that were worth hundreds of thousands of Won without much thought.

‘Could there possibly be a bow with an effect similar to the Mother Nature’s set?’

Because he realized that it was difficult to display his fighting power with a staff, he wanted to switch to a bow if he could.

However, no matter how hard he looked, he couldn’t find a bow with the option to reinforce Familiars.

‘Let’s broaden the search range.’

Firstly, he didn't have a restriction on the weapon type and as he began to search through weapons that were related to options reinforcing Familiars, quite a lot of things popped up.

And amongst them, Ian discovered a weapon with a modifier that really drew his eyes towards it.

‘Ancient Summoner’s Knuckle?’

Ian hurriedly clicked on it.

Ancient Summoner’s Steel Knuckle
Classification – Knuckle Rank – Heroic Equip Limit – Over lv 38
Offensive Power – 205-235 Durability – 314/314 Option – Strength +20 Agility +15% Leadership +40
All Vitality of Familiars that are summoned increases by 10% and their Offensive Power increases by 25%. The critical strike

damage of the Familiars increases by 55%.

When critical damage is dealt to an enemy, an inherent ability from one of the summoned Familiars will be invoked randomly.

(An ability that cannot be activated by physical conditions will not be invoked.)

A weapon used by incredible, ancient Summoners and has the ability to respond to Familiars.

There was nothing to think about.

‘I need to buy this no matter what!’

Ian momentarily flinched at the high price of 900,000 gold but his finger was already pressing the purchase button.

“Euh... it is a little expensive but with these kinds of stats, there should be no problem using it up to at least lv 50, so...”

It was quite a big spending but it was that worthy of an item.

Especially the ‘when critical damage is dealt to an enemy, an inherent ability from one of the summoned Familiars will be invoked randomly.’ part was appealing.

‘It’s a relief that there’s an invoke restriction.’

The restriction that an ability that cannot be activated by physical conditions will not be invoked...

Ian, who remembered Bbookbbook’s inherent ability, momentarily had goosebumps.

If it wasn’t for that restriction, the ability to squeeze into Bbookbbook’s shell may have manifested.

‘If that skill was invoked, will my neck also go in like a turtle’s neck?’

Of course, that wouldn’t have been the case, but as it was such an appalling thought even just by imagining it, Ian’s body shivered.

‘Now, let’s go to Crupia Snow Mountain!’

All preparations were complete.

Now endless hunting awaited Ian.

To use the portal that went to the northern continent, Ian moved towards the gate in the middle of the town.

# Chapter 35: Crupia Snow Mountain (1)

---

Malona, the only town near the northern continent.

Just before the new update, this town where only flies flew, it was becoming alive.

This was because of the many expeditions that gathered in order to explore the northern continent that opened recently.

The central square in the town of Malona was crowded with people that were looking for parties.

“We’re looking for a tanker willing to go on a Gargoyle steeple expedition! Only Knights that are over lv 80, please message us!”

“We’re gathering up attackers willing to go on the Mammoth raid! We have about 10 users that are over lv 90 and we’ll head out immediately once we have two Priests and three long-ranged dealers!”

Ian, who arrived at Malona town through the gate, was surprised when he saw all the people.

‘They did say that there were more and more expeditions being dispatched for the exploration of the northern continent... Damn, there’s a lot of people.’

However, as Ian had no interest in parties, he headed towards Crupia Snow Mountain shortly after.

Also, there was no one here that would be willing to party a low-level like Ian.

‘I hope there’s not a lot of people on the snow mountain...’

If Crupia Snow Mountain was as crowded with people as Malona was, then a big setback would have developed in his plans.

Ian summoned Ly.

Grr-!

Ian, who petted Ly’s mane once, got on top of his back nimbly.

As Crupia Snow Mountain was quite a distance, he needed to ride Ly in order to save as much time as he could.

‘And if it’s here, then I probably won’t draw as much attention.’

Amongst the high-level users, there were a lot that had an artifact that had a Familiar sealed to it that they could ride.

This was because an artifact with a Familiar that could only be ridden and didn’t have high fighting power sealed to it was an

expensive product but it was cheaper than an artifact with a combat-based Familiar.

On top of that, there were a lot of cases where users, who went on the Mammoth raid that were top-level attackers, were boarded on extraordinary Familiars.

Because of that, he didn't stand out too much when he rode Ly in the northern continent.

“Ly, let's go! That way!”

Ian, who had now gotten a lot more used to riding Ly, was able to keep his balance securely on top of Ly's back.

And because of that, Ly was able to run faster than before.

Had it been 30 minutes since they started moving?

Ian was finally able to arrive at Crupia Snow Mountain.

And just like Ian was hoping for, Crupia Snow Mountain was empty with nobody there.

‘What the hell? Why is there no one here? I only see a couple of parties?’



Ian, who thought there would be quite a lot of users exploring no matter where he went as it was a hot new continent, was slightly taken aback.

However, different from Ian's assumption, Crupia Snow Mountain was not a place that people would have interest in.

This was because the users that were participating in the northern expedition were users that were over lv 80.

A user that would find worth in coming to Crupia Snow Mountain had to be a user that was looking for a hunting ground ranging from lv 50-60 but there were already a lot of hunting grounds within that level range spread around.

On top of that, Crupia Snow Mountain was incredibly cold and at the fault that it hadn't been long since it was opened, unknown monsters were also a variable in hunting.

There was no reason to put up with the risk of leaving the good hunting grounds in the warm, southern regions and coming all the way over here.

However, Ian was not trying to do such normal hunting.

'It's a little dangerous but in the case I find a new dungeon, there's nothing as satisfying as that EXP...'

To the user who was the very first to discover an instant

dungeon, they received a bonus that increased their EXP and item earning rate by double for 5 days.

Ian had come all the way up to the new continent on purpose to aim for that.

Of course, other normal users knew of this truth.

However, in the case they overdid it and died even once, they would receive a huge penalty where they would be degraded 1 level and restricted from logging in for 24 hours, so they were just not taking the risk.

The few parties that were seen on the snow mountain from time to time were the limited number of users that were different like Ian.

“Well, it’s better for me.”

Ian began to look for a location that was good for fighting.

Eventually, he ended up in a deep location where there was absolutely no one.

Ian, who found a spot that seemed alright, summoned Ddukdae.

“Ddukdae, Summon!”

Along with Ian's command, Ddukdae let out a white light as he was summoned.

‘Euh.. But do I have to summon Bbookbbook as well?’

He contemplated this part a little.

He was absolutely sure that Bbookbbook would be of no help in fighting and would just take some of the EXP.

‘But he does have the option where evolution is possible and I can't just give up a rare monster that hasn't been known until now.’

If it was a monster that he had set his heart on raising, evolving and using in the future eventually, he felt it would be better if he leveled it up together.

‘That's right. Would there be that big of a difference whether we divide the EXP by 3 or by 4? We can just hunt that much more. If he really has no use, then I'll just use him as a monster decoy.’

The method where you just fill up EXP by grinding.

Ian, who had cleaned up his thoughts, lastly summoned Bbookbbook.

“Bbookbbook, Summon!”

Bbook-!

‘Why is it that this one always lets out a weird sound every time he’s summoned?’

As soon as Bbookbbook was summoned, he began to look around. And as soon as he found Ian, he crawled over.

“What?”

Bbook-Bbookbbook-.

Ian met eyes with Bbookbbook.

And shortly after, he was able to find out what he wanted.

“Ha, wait a second.”

The thing Ian pulled out was a meatball.

‘It was a good thing I met Harin and got a good amount.’

He had asked Harin on the spot for the meatballs that Ly and Bbookbbook liked and had even asked for extras.

Thanks to that, he had an incredible amount of meatballs.

Ian gave Ly a meatball as well.

It seemed because Ddukdae was a golem, he wasn't able to consume food.

As if Bbookbbook was in a good mood after eating the meatball, he ran around and crawled towards Ddukdae.

It seemed he was glad to see a friend that was from where he originally lived.

Ian, who saw Bbookbbook run around and crawl between Ddukdae's feet, smirked.

“Ddukdae, put him on your shoulders.”

Deu-reu-reuk-.

At Ian's words, Ddukdae placed Bbookbbook on top of his shoulders and slightly glanced at him. Laughter flowed from Ian, who watched that image.

‘That Bbookbbook is pretty cute. I wonder what he'll become when he evolves.’

And Ian remembered one more thing he had to do before he officially started hunting.

‘Ly’s Potential probably reached 20 now, right?’

He was planning on granting a skill to Ly with the Familiar Skill Grant he learned when he reached lv 30.

‘Shall we check the skill information once more?’

As he didn’t have any use for it since now, he couldn’t remember the exact skill information.

Before Ian used the skill, he decided to read it over again.

– Familiar Skill Grant
Classification – Active Skill Skill Level – Lv 0 Proficiency – 0% Cooldown Time – 24 hours
One random skill will be granted to a Familiar.  Every time Skill Grant is casted, the targeted Familiar will consume 20 Potential, and in the case that Skill Grant is casted

on a Familiar that was already granted with a skill, the existing granted skill will be transformed into the new skill.

\*The higher the level and the proficiency of Skill Grant, the higher the chance of the Familiar obtaining a high-class skill.

‘Ha, now that I look at it, I needed to have raised the proficiency of this skill, too...’

Ian reprimanded himself for slacking.

As soon as he gained the skills, his mind was occupied because Rukin and his party approached him, so he made a fatal error(?) in reading the skill information roughly.

‘But how am I supposed to raise the proficiency for this? Hm... Will it work if I catch a monster that has some Potential every day and use Skill Grant on it before setting it free?’

Because he couldn’t waste the Potential of his main monsters thoughtlessly, the most logical method was to catch new monsters with Potential and use Skill Grant in order to raise its proficiency.

‘As it’s easy to find a monster that has Potential with the Expert title...’

If he caught a monster that had a name shining in gold light among Wolves or Golems that had the Expert title, interestingly

enough, they already had about 20 Potential.

Ian, who set up a plan, called Ly over.

Firstly, he needed to use Skill Grant on Ly.

“Ly, come over here.”

Grr-Grr-.

Ian, who petted Ly’s head once, invoked the skill.

“Skill Grant!”

Then a white light lodged into his body and disappeared in an instant.

You have used ‘Familia Skill Grant’ on ‘Ly’.

20 of Ly’s Potential has been consumed.

Familiar ‘Ly’ has obtained skill ‘Berserk’.

Along with that, the information of the skill that Ly obtained popped up.





– Berserk

Classification – Active Skill

Skill Rank – Rare

Cooldown Time – 3 hours

For 15 minutes, your Offensive Power and Agility will increase by 30%, while your Defensive Power decreases by 30%.

\*While in Berserk mode, if critical damage is dealt to the opponent, your Offensive Power additionally increases 30% for 5 seconds.

Quite a good skill was created.

It was simply a skill that had the option to maximize Ly's fighting style.

‘The cooldown time is long compared to the duration of the skill, but this is a skill that could be used for a while. That's a relief.’

It was truly a relief that a useless skill didn't come up.

It was a skill that was created by consuming 20 Potential, so if a useless skill came up, that meant that other Familiars' skill creation or evolution would be delayed that much.

Ian petted Ly's mane as he opened his mouth.

“Ly, you need to use this skill when I tell you to, alright?”

Ly, who now understood Ian's commands perfectly, nodded his head.

Grr-Grr-

And along with that, he remembered the option of the knuckle that he purchased before coming.

‘If the inherent effect of the knuckle pops up, Berserk could be invoked onto me, as well. This is really good?’

Only now, he was curious as to how the skill's cooldown time would be invoked.

He wished that when it was invoked through the item, he could invoke it indefinitely without a cooldown time, but he knew very well that there would not be such situations where the balance would collapse in such a way.

Ian, who finished making a decision related to the Berserk skill, looked up to Ddukdae, who was standing still.

‘I can use the Training skill on Ddukdae now.’

Ian decided to use the Training skill on Ddukdae, whose Potential had reached 70.

He slightly wished to fill up Bbookbbook's Potential and let him at least learn one skill. but Ddukdae's evolution was first.

When Ly had evolved, how stronger he had gotten!

“Well, now it's time to hunt!”

Ian, who roughly organized his plans, equipped the knuckle he purchased one hour ago from the auction and smirked.

It was now time to hunt.

It was Ian, who enjoyed hunting time to just level up without any thought as much as the time he experimented and analyzed.

## Chapter 36: Crupia Snow Mountain (2)

---

“Herz, what do you think about stopping here for a bit before going again?”

At Fiolan’s words, Herz momentarily thought about it before nodding.

“Shall we? Everybody is tired and I think we’ll need some maintenance time.”

Herz, who was pushing through the snow that was up to his waist, turned around and shouted.

“We’ll rest here for one hour! Whoever needs to, should heal up and re-gear individually!”

Just like a guild that was in the top 5% in the Korean server, the Lotus guild gathered up an expedition as soon as the new update happened and was exploring the northern continent.

The level range of the expedition was around lv 90.

As the expedition started, they gained a lot of levels, so in Fiolan’s case, she was already lv 93.

“Who’s on guard duty this time?”

“I am.”

“You don’t know what will happen, so don’t loosen your guard!”

“Yes, Sub-Guild Master!”

Their levels weren’t low, but because after going over Crupia Snow Mountain, they were only going to face monsters that were over lv 90, so they needed to always be on guard and move accordingly.

In the Ice Ogre’s case, it was a monster that was close to lv 100 which appeared occasionally.

“Ha.”

After Fiolan checked on the guard on duty, she comfortably sat down.

The reason for periodically taking a break and having some maintenance time was also for a safe exploration.

Herz, who made enough room to sit down after pushing the snow away, plopped down next to Fiolan.

“The northern continent, it’s definitely tough.”

At Fiolan's words, Herz nodded.

“No kidding. Nonetheless, this level of difficulty was predictable, so... We gained a lot as well.”

“That's right.”

At this expedition, everybody in the Lotus guild expedition overall leveled up 2-3 levels and gained quite a bit of good items.

However, the biggest profit was not that part.

At this expedition, the Lotus guild achieved a result that was incomparable to any item or level.

“It was a good thing we came on this expedition. Thanks to it, now our guild has a guild-owned base.”

At Fiolan's words, Herz nodded and agreed.

“That's right.”

In Kailran, once a guild is over lv 50, they receive the rights to claim a guild-owned territory.

There were two ways for a guild to obtain a territory, the first way being that they had to invade a territory that another guild or

NPCs were controlling and take it from them, and the other way being that they had to go to an undeveloped land that hadn't been stepped on by anybody else and occupy that base.

Before this update, there was no guild that owned a territory in Kailran. Even the guild famous for being the number 1 ranking guild, 'Dark Luna' guild, gained their first base after the northern continent opened this update.

The reason was simple.

There was no more remaining land in the southern continent.

Most of the land in the southern continent, where users had been active in since the game first opened, was already the empires' territories, and the places that weren't an empire's territory were owned by small or medium-sized countries or noble NPCs.

But to take the territory of the NPCs, the users' strengths were still too weak in comparison.

The Lotus guild was no different with the other top-ranking guilds.

Ever since they first planned the northern expedition, they were planning on occupying at least one base and they had succeeded.

As the bases of the users were still barren land in the north, there was no big merit yet.

However, if they grew it slowly, eventually it could become a large city, where they could collect taxes from the users and NPCs that resided there.

Herz mumbled.

“Now, whether we can defend the base safely is crucial...”

If a base was owned by a guild for the first time, a nonaggression pact would be automatically signed for three months.

It was protection received from the game system.

Lotus guild needed to develop the base they gained this time as fast as possible and within 3 months, make it sturdy enough of a territory, so that it cannot be attacked so easily.

“We need to guard it. For the next 3 months, I think we’ll need to gather the strength of the guild members and focus on only developing the base.”

At Fiolan’s words, Herz nodded.

It wasn’t like the guild members’ growths would stop just because they only worked on the base development.

Rather, in the process of developing the undeveloped land and



widening the area of influence, they could level up and had a good chance of obtaining good items.

“Seems like we were lucky, as we discovered quite a large-scale base, so I think we’ll be able to save on our expenses for the early stage.”

Bases were, simply put, towns without owners.

The bigger the discovered town was and the more people it had, it was obvious that the beginning expenses would be saved.

“I want to occupy one more place... but that’s just greed, right?”

At Fiolan’s words, Herz wore a bitter smile.

“I wish to do that as well, if it was for my heart, but while trying to focus on two bases at the same time, we wouldn’t be able to prepare enough in either location and could end up getting them both taken by another guild. Let’s just focus on one place.”

“Yes, they were just words I tried saying.”

Guilds that fought over ranks like the ‘Dark Luna’ guild or the ‘Titan’ guild already had occupied over three to four bases in good locations.

However, this was only possible as they were guilds that truly

had the best power, and to the Lotus guild, that was impossible.

Herz pulled out a cup of hot coffee from his inventory and sipped it.

“As soon as this expedition is over, let’s call over all our guild members to the base. Let’s also hunt around the base.”

There were a lot of monsters in the level range that were a bit much, but they had to take that risk.

In order to grow the base quickly, it was most important that they suppress the monsters nearby and widen the territory.

“Aside from one person, most likely everybody will be able to come.”

At Herz’s words, Fiolan had on a strange expression.

“One person? Who?”

Herz smirked.

“What do you mean who else, it’s Ian. Ian needs to hunt in the southern continent a little more and raise his level before coming up.”

However, Fiolan smirked and shook her head.

“Herz, did you know?”

“Yes?”

“Ian should probably be here in the northern continent about now? I’m guessing he’ll be at Crupia Snow Mountain.”

The voice of Herz, who was taken aback, grew louder.

“Huh?”

Fiolan laughed as she continued.

“A little while ago, I received a message and he asked me for some information on the northern continent.”

“What kind of information?”

“He said he was going to hunt on Crupia Snow Mountain, so he took all the information I had on that area.”

Herz asked again with a dumbfounded voice.

“What level is he at now?”

“That I don’t know for sure myself.”

“Ha... He’s my friend but he’s a guy that’s truly out-of-the-ordinary. It hasn’t been long since he started raising a Familiar, how is already able to crawl into a hunting ground that’s around lv 50-60?”

The Ian that Herz knew was not someone that was that reckless.

If he said he was going to hunt, it for sure meant that it was possible for him to hunt there.

“Well, if Ian grows quickly, doesn’t that mean it will be better for us?”

Herz could only laugh with a bitter expression.

“Well... that is true, I guess?”

@

While Herz and Fiolan were talking about Ian, he was doing some risky hunting, as if he was on a tightrope, on Crupia Snow Mountain.

“Ddukdae, Ice Wave!”

Thud-Thu-Thu-Thu-Thud-!

As Ddukdae stomped his foot down with all his might, a blue ice wave spread out around it.

The Ice Troll has suffered 175 damage.

For 10 seconds, the Ice Troll's movements will slow down by 30%.

“I'll attack from the front, Ly, you attack from the back!”

While Bbookbbook watched the game(?), an intense battle centred around Ian was going on.

Grr Grr-!

As Ly jumped through the air and moved towards the back of the Ice Troll, Ian swiftly dug into the Troll's side.

‘Weak Point Capturing’ skill has been invoked. The weak point of the target will be indicated with the accuracy rate rising 19% and the chance to critical hit increasing 23.5%. If the weak point is hit, evasiveness will increase 97%.

Along with the invoking of the Weak Point Capturing passive, the Troll's weak points were highlighted in red within Ian's sight.

And Ian's right fist that was equipped with the knuckle quickly rushed towards the weak point of the Troll.

Bam-Ba-Bam-!

You have dealt 276 damage to the 'Ice Troll'.

You have dealt 293 damage to the 'Ice Troll'.

You have dealt critical damage to the 'Ice Troll'.

The Ice Troll's Vitality has been reduced by 585.

Ian's attacks went in one after another and there was no reason for Ly to miss the chance when the Ice Troll flinched.

Ly bit the back of the Troll's neck, and the Troll's Vitality dropped almost 2000 in an instant.

The 'Ice Troll' used the skill 'Body Regeneration'.

For 40 seconds, the 'Ice Troll' will recover 1% Vitality per second.

Ian frowned.

He had worked hard to beat it up and just dropped all its Vitality, but now it was trying to recover.

Rooaaar!

The Ice Troll let out a horrible shriek and swung around the gigantic club that it was holding.

The club that was swinging with power was rushing towards Ian quickly.

At this rate, it was a situation where he would receive the hit directly...

Just then, Ian cast the skill that he was thinking about.

“Space Distortion!”

Space Distortion, the special Summoner skill that he learned along with Familiar Skill Grant when he reached lv 30, was invoked.

With this skill that allowed you to switch positions with the Familiar of your choice, Ian switched positions with Ddukdae.

Bang-!

And the Troll's club was blocked by Ddukdae's right arm.

Bang-!

Familiar 'Ddukdae' has received 1375 damage from the 'Ice Troll'.

Ddukdae was a defensive-type monster, but after receiving an attack from the Ice Troll that was over lv 60, he received an incredible amount of damage that went over 1000 in one go.

'We need to catch him before he recovers no matter what!'

The moment Ddukdae blocked the Ice Troll's attack, Ian, who moved to the back of the Ice Troll thanks to switching spots with Ddukdae, immediately dug into his back and shoved his knuckle into the Troll's weak point.

You have dealt critical damage to the 'Ice Troll'.

The Ice Troll's Vitality has been reduced by 596.

And continuing, the system message that Ian had constantly been waiting for popped up.

The 'Ancient Summoner's Steel Knuckle' invoked the



‘Response’ skill.

Familiar ‘Ly’s ‘Berserk’ skill will be borrowed.

Momentarily, a wave letting out red light began to spread out from around Ian’s body.

For 15 minutes, your Offensive Power and Agility will increase 30%.

For 15 minutes, your Defensive Power will decrease 30%.

Ian felt power overflow in his body. However, along with that, the risk grew as well.

‘In this current situation, I could die even if I allow one hit from him.’

Ian was on edge.

Even without it, he experienced multiple times being on the verge of death if he was hit one or two times.

With his defense currently reduced by 30%, if he was hit right now, he could possibly die in a single strike.

Ian focused his mind even more and avoided the Troll’s attack

that came after. And with monsters like the Troll, who had big movements when attacking, it was important to properly attack the opening that developed after they attack.

‘Right now...!’

Ian focused his mind as much as possible.

He thought that if he could lodge one more critical on its weak point, he could kill it.

There was also the effect where his Offensive Power additionally increased by 30% for 5 seconds if he could lodge a critical while in the Berserk state.

And Ian was able to experience a proper hand technique.

Pa-kak-!

You have dealt critical damage to the ‘Ice Troll’.

The Ice Troll’s Vitality has been reduced by 876.

As you have dealt critical damage to the ‘Ice Troll’, your Offensive Power will additionally increase for 5 seconds!

Ian’s fists, which got even stronger, lodged into the Troll’s weak point one after another.

The Ice Troll's Vitality has been reduced by 621.

The Ice Troll's Vitality has been reduced by 1388.

And Ly attacked the Troll, who was on the verge of death, from behind, finishing it off.

You have killed the Ice Troll. You have obtained 1060 EXP.

## Chapter 37: Crupia Snow Mountain (3)

---

Ian, who obtained the miscellaneous items by placing his hand on the corpse of the Troll, grumbled to himself as he wiped the sweat that dripped from his forehead.

“Ugh, my EXP seriously isn’t going up.”

The EXP he gained when he hunted the Goblin Warriors were around low 900s. However, despite hunting Ice Trolls that were over 10 levels higher than Goblin Warriors, he was only gaining 1060 EXP, which wasn’t a big difference.

It made sense for Ian to grumble about it.

‘After only sharing with Ly, it’s definitely harder to level up now that there’s four of us sharing.’

As soon as they reached the Snow Mountain, despite having hunted for the whole day, he was only able to level up 1 lv.

It was the same growth rate as other normal users that were in their late lv 30s but in Ian’s case, who mass-leveled like crazy, it was stifling for him.

“Let’s rest for a bit before we move again!”

He wanted to move and find another prey immediately, but he

needed to replenish Ddukdae's Vitality and Ian himself also needed time to catch his breath.

Ian sat down on a boulder and glanced around while resting.

And he discovered a lucky Bbookbbook, who was sleeping.

Glare-.

Ian glared at Bbookbbook.

'It must be a blessing to live as a turtle. To comfortably doze off and get EXP without much effort...'

Ian shook his head.

'Still, if I put in effort in raising him, he'll probably at least make enough for a meal somehow later.'

Ian forcibly reassured himself and turned away from reality.

Whether Bbookbbook could make enough for a meal or not, he needed to wait for the future.

@

And Ian's rigorous hunting schedule continued.

Aside from thoroughly spending 30 minutes for eating, and 5 hours for sleeping, he didn't leave the capsule.

He felt it had already been almost a week since he had left his house.

However, he received that much of an outcome. With Bbookbbook as the last, he was able to get all of his Familiars within the lv 40 range.

Ian and Ly were lv 42, Ddukdae was lv 43 and Bbookbbook was lv 40.

‘Let's see... It's about time for Ddukdae's Potential to have reached 100.’

Ian opened Ddukdae's information window to also check the results hunting up until now.

And shortly after, Ian had on a flustered expression.

‘What the hell? Why is it like this?’

Ddukdae's Potential had already reached 100.

‘Why isn't he evolving? Weren't they supposed to evolve once their Potential reached 100?’

Ian was baffled.

‘I’m certain one of the requirements to evolving was 100 Potential... Could it be that there was another requirement aside from Potential in order to evolve?’

But aside from that, there was nothing else that came to mind.

‘Does he need to level up more? But in that case, I remember Ly being only lv 20 when he evolved.’

For now, the only assumption he could make was that it was the level.

As the level required to evolve could be different for every monster, he couldn’t think that just because Ly evolved at lv 20, Ddukdae would be the same.

‘Well, since this is something that I can’t do much about right now...’

Since this was something Ian could not find out about by thinking deeply right now anyways, he moved his thoughts on Ddukdae’s Potential off to the side.

‘Do I need to use the Training skill on Bbookbbook now?’

Since he found out that they didn't just evolve once their Potential reached 100, he thought training Bbookbbook and using Skill Grant on him was top priority now.

If Bbookbbook gained a decent skill, it meant that there would be one more skill that Ian could pull over with his knuckle's inherent ability, which would be a big help.

Then next, he thought it would be most beneficial if he raised Ly's Potential again.

Ian turned his head towards Bbookbbook.

"Bbookbbook."

Bbook-?

"Come over here."

Bbookbbook-.

Bbookbbook turned his head away in a snap.

It was clear rebellion that he would not listen to his instructions.

Ian let out a deep sigh and approached Bbookbbook, casting the Training skill.



You have used the 'Intermediate-level Training' skill.  
(Cooldown Time: 25 minutes)

For 10 minutes, Familiar 'Bbookbbook' will better understand and study its Summoner's commands.

The more Training is repeated, the more your Familiar's 'Potential' increases.

Familiar 'Bbookbbook's current Potential: 2

Even though he didn't train him, it seemed from constantly taking him around and hunting, his Potential rose a little.

Ian threatened Bbookbbook, who was rebelling.

"If you're constantly like this, I won't give you anymore meatballs."

Bbook...?

At Ian's sneaky attack, Bbookbbook was taken aback.

Bbook-Bbookbbook-!

Bbookbbook, who very clearly understood Ian's words because of the Training skill, became sullen.

“Bbookbbook, come here.”

Kka-ddak-.

At Ian's hand gesture, Bbookbbook quickly moved.

His fast movements were similar to a recruit who had just been admitted to the beginner military training centre.

“If you had listened this well from the beginning, how good would that have been?”

Bbook-.

Ian, who instantly controlled Bbookbbook with meatballs, began to move his feet.

As he had rested a bit, it was time to start hunting again.

“Ddukdae, you can see those Ice Trolls down there, right?”

As Ddukdae slightly nodded his head, Ian continued.

“Go first and grab their attention, and then Ly and I will attack. Ly, you understood that as well, right?”

Grr-.

“Ly, let’s use Berserk this time. Since there are four more Trolls nearby, if we don’t catch them fast, we could end up suffering instead.”

Instructions of a detailed plan were laid out.

When Ian let out a complex command, Ddukdae could not carry it out exactly as he wanted yet, but Ly understood Ian’s words practically perfectly.

Ian was planning to catch all the 5 Trolls that were nearby within the 15 minutes that Ly’s Berserk would be kept.

Thud-Thud-.

As Ddukdae approached the Trolls with thuds, the trolls obviously charged towards Ddukdae and the battle began smoothly.

You have killed the Ice Troll. You have obtained 1040 EXP.

You have killed the Ice Troll. You have obtained 1076 EXP.

Ian, who cleanly caught the five Trolls within 15 minutes as planned, got ready to move again.

The Ice Trolls had died down in this instant.

For them to regen again, he needed to wait at least 3 hours.

“Guys, let’s go.”

At Ian’s calling, Ly and Ddukdae immediately came to where Ian was.

However, one of them was nowhere to be found.

“Ah, did this Bbookbbook disappear off to somewhere within that short time?”

Ian looked around for Bbookbbook.

However, even though he ran around and wandered, the Bbookbbook that was always nearby did not appear in his sight.

‘If he was attacked or attacked, a system message would have let me know...’

“Bbookbbook, where are you? I’ll give you a meatball, so come

over here.”

It didn't seem like he was harmed in any way, but he couldn't help but worry.

Since he didn't even appear at the temptation of the meatballs he liked so much, his worrying made sense.

‘Do I need to Summon Release and then Summon him again? Where did he go?’

It was impossible to Summon the same Familiar for 30 minutes once it was Summon Released.

Because of that, Ian didn't Summon Release a Familiar unless needed.

However, just then, a familiar-looking backside of a turtle appeared in Ian's sight.

“Bbookbbook, what are you doing there?”

Ian called him, but Bbookbbook didn't even act like he heard him, as he continued to wriggle around and do something.

‘What the hell is he doing?’

After getting closer and taking a look, Bbookbbook was eating some sort of weird grass root.

Ian shook his head and approached Bbookbbook.

“Bbookbbook, I told you that you can’t just go around eating anything!”

When Ian tried to lift up Bbookbbook, a system message that he had never even thought about appeared in his sight.

Familiar ‘Bbookbbook’ ate a ‘Mandragora’.

Bbookbbook’s Potential has increased by 10.

All of Bbookbbook’s stats have each increased by 5.

“Cough!”

Ian, who checked the system message, freaked out.

“A Mandragora!”

Ian and Bbookbbook’s eyes met.

“And for you to have eaten it...!”

Ian's stomach ached.

The Mandragora was an incredibly famous elixir item.

The elixir that was well-known to be a plant with roots in the shape of a human was a treasure that increased all stats by 5 points each when consumed, so it was a rare item that didn't even appear in the auction.

If Ian had eaten that, it would have been the same as him gaining almost 5-6 levels of stats.

He couldn't help but feel sad.

'Ah... I should have been the one to eat that...'

Even so, he couldn't say anything to Bbookbbook.

As he didn't eat Ian's, and had eaten something that he had found.

From another perspective, it was beneficial that Bbookbbook had found the Mandragora and at least his stats and Potential went up.

Ian bent down and pet Bbookbbook's head.

"You did a good job, Bbookbbook. But next time, if you find

something like that, bring it to me.”

Bbook-?

Bbookbbook shook his head.

It wouldn't have been like Bbookbbook if he shared food.

“If you bring it to me from now on, I'll trade you for five meatballs.”

However, if it was for five meatballs, it was a different story.

Bbook-Bbookbbook-!

Bbookbbook nodded his head vigorously.

‘By chance, could it be that Bbookbbook's true ability is something like collecting medicinal herbs? Or some sort of searching ability?’

Ian seriously thought about it. It seemed plausible.

However, just then, Bbookbbook headed towards somewhere with confident footsteps.

“Bbookbbook, where are you going?”



Ian followed a crawling Bbookbbook.

He felt quite a bit of anticipation.

‘Could he possibly have found place where there’s another Mandragora?’

Had it been about 5 minutes since he had followed Bbookbbook?

Bbookbbook’s footsteps stopped, and Ian’s two eyes widened.

‘This... This is...!’

The place he had so desperately wanted to find, but hadn’t appeared, finally appeared in front of Ian.

‘An undiscovered dungeon!’

And a system message popped up in front of Ian’s eyes.

You have become the very first discoverer of this dungeon.

For the next 5 days, all the EXP you obtain from the dungeon will double.

For the next 5 days, the chance of obtaining items from the dungeon will double.

Was the exact reason he pushed himself and came up to the northern continent not to discover new dungeons.

As he had discovered a hidden dungeon thanks to Bbookbbook, Ian's smile hung from his ears. And another system message popped up as a continuation.

Will you register this dungeon? If you register this dungeon, your Fame will increase by 500.

“No! Why would I register.”

You have not registered this dungeon. You can register later on if you wish.

500 Fame was not a low value but he had absolutely no intention of sharing his doubled EXP and items right now.

As soon as he registered this dungeon, the users that were hunting in the area would immediately swarm here.

‘That can’t happen.’

Ian lifted Bbookbbook up and placed him on top of Ly’s back, petting him a ton.

“Hahaha. Bbookbbook, good job! You finally did something that was praiseworthy!”

Bbookbbook had on an expression showing his high spirits as he held his chin up high.

Bbook-!

“Now, shall we go in?”

Ian moved his feet towards the dungeon with excitement.

He was in a good mood, as he felt that he could cover all the EXP he had to sacrifice(?) by having Bbookbbook summoned through this dungeon by double the amount.

# Chapter 38: Mysterious Dungeon (1)

---

The inside of the dungeon was a corridor-like structure that was neither that narrow nor was it an open expanse.

‘I like that it’s not complex and simple instead.’

It was good to fight a narrow and complex dungeon with other party members, but because it was easier to get caught in traps and ambushes, so Ian didn’t prefer that sort of configuration.

‘But it feels a bit spooky...’

Ian, who felt the same feeling as when he first went to a haunted house at an amusement park when he was younger, made Ddukdae take the lead and carefully moved his feet one step at a time.

There was no way of knowing what kind of dangers lurked in an unidentified dungeon.

Kyahhh-

A sound similar to a ghost-calling rang out, riding the long and wide corridor.

‘Damn, since nothing is appearing, it’s making me even more nervous.’

Ian grumbled at his stifling heart.

And just then, as if they had heard his complaints, the wall to his left broke down and monsters appeared.

Koo-reu-reu-reung-.

The monsters that appeared through the broken wall had a ghost-like form that matched the dungeon's atmosphere very well.

An interesting point was that they were not ghosts with a human-like form, but ghosts with a drake-like form, like a lizard with wings.

“Ddukdae, Ice Wave!”

As Ian did not let down his guard, he immediately reacted.

Thud-Thu-Thu-Thud-!

Along with Ian's command, Ddukdae stomped his foot with strength.

And a blue ice wave spread out into its surrounding.

The Ghost Drake has suffered 175 damage.

For 10 seconds, the Ghost Drake's movements will slow down by 30%.

The monster's name was 'Ghost Drake', just like how it looked.

There were a total of three Ghost Drakes that appeared and they immediately charged towards Ddukdae, who had attacked them.

'Err, I still need to wait a little more for Ly to use Berserk...'

Ian moved quickly as he thought about how he should fight.

Familiar 'Ddukdae' has received 1466 damage from the 'Ghost Drake'.

Ian slightly flinched at the Ghost Drake's Offensive Power that was even stronger than the Ice Trolls.

'This could be a little harder than I thought?'

If it was about one or two of them, he wouldn't have been as nervous as now, but as he had to face three at the same time, a cold sweat slid down his spine.

However, it wasn't as if he was seized with fear because of that.

Ian was discovering as he hunted up until now that the Summoner's fighting spirit had a big influence on their Familiars' fighting spirits as well.

“Ly, deal with the left one! It's alright if you can't attack, just buy as much time as you can and hold out!”

Grr-!

Ly, who understood Ian's words, immediately threw his body at the drake on the left.

And Ian moved shortly after as well.

Along with the invoking of his Weak Point Capturing skill, he lodged his fist exactly into the drake's weak point and landed a critical blow with his first hit.

You have dealt critical damage to the 'Ghost Drake'.  
The Ghost Drake's Vitality has been reduced by 905.

The 'Ancient Summoner's Steel Knuckle' invoked the 'Response' skill.

As the steel knuckle's inherent ability, Response, was invoked, Ian let out a shout of delight on the inside.

‘Alright! Lucky as well!’

Familiar ‘Ddukdae’s ‘Ice Wave’ will be borrowed.

He inwardly anticipated for Berserk to pop up but Ice Wave was just as helpful as well.

Ian’s fist lit up blue and a large wave spread out.

Thu-Thu-Thud-Thud-!

The Ghost Drake has suffered 635 damage.

For 10 seconds, the Ghost Drake’s movements will slow down by 30%.

Thanks to Ice Wave popping up one after another, the slowing effect overlapped each other, and although it was only for a moment, the Ghost Drake’s movements noticeably slowed down.

And Ian knew very well that within that momentary time, he needed to successfully land as many hits as he could.

“Ly! Come over here and let’s attack this one first!”



After receiving a hit and also landing one, he roughly got a sense of what his opponent's stats were like.

His opponent was an Offensive-type monster.

Their Offensive Power was on the strong side, but he discovered that their Defensive Power and Vitality were low in comparison.

'I thought they were a lot stronger than the trolls because they dealt a shit ton of damage, so I freaked out.'

The Ghost Drakes' Offensive Powers were significantly stronger than the trolls', but their Defensive Power was on the low side by quite a lot.

And Ian, who confirmed this, chose the method to quickly remove one of them first.

And right now, where the slowing effects were overlapped, was a good opportunity.

Puck-Pu-Puck-!

Ian and Ly's attack hit multiple of the drake's weak points in an instant and Ddukdae, whose fists looked like they were swinging around carelessly, were quite sharp.

Screech-!

The Ghost Drake let out a horrible shriek as it twisted its body.

By the looks of how its name started to blink, it seemed like its Health dropped below half.

However, just then, the other two drakes attacked from the back.

Hweeek-!

“Ack-!”

After Ian barely dodged the drake’s tails that rushed towards him, he gasped for air.

“Huff... Huff.”

He only felt a difficult battle would continue if left like this.

He needed to find a solution. Ian discovered Bbookbbook, who was dazing off in a corner.

‘Bbookbbook... Let’s do at least something!’

And he gave a command to Bbookbbook.

“Bbookbbook, attack those two and grab their attention!”

He wasn't expecting much.

It was simply a command he gave in the off-chance.

Bbook!

However, surprisingly, Bbookbbook crawled valiantly towards the two drakes.

Bbook-Bboo-Bboo-Bboo-Bbook-!

Because Ly disappeared from their sight, the two drakes, who were immediately looking for another opponent to attack, turned their heads shortly after at Bbookbbook's strange noise.

Glare-!

Bbookbbook glared at the drakes with a frightful(?) gaze and fortunately, the two drakes charged towards Bbookbbook at the same time.

‘That's right. Good job, Bbookbbook!’

Ian attacked the one drake altogether with Ly and Ddukdae,

while glancing slightly at Bbookbbook.

He did believe in Bbookbbook's incredible Defensive Power, but it was because he was concerned.

However, Bbookbbook was doing an incredibly good job.

Sook-.

As the two drakes attacked, he quickly slipped into his shell.

Familiar 'Bbookbbook' has received critical damage.

'Bbookbbook's Vitality has been reduced by 1.

'Bbookbbook's Vitality has been reduced by 1.

Despite receiving critical damage, he only received 1 damage, so Ian was completely reassured and was able to focus on the one drake. And the result, Ian was able to kill the drake shortly after.

You have killed the Ghost Drake. You have obtained 3078 EXP.

Ian wanted to cheer while seeing the EXP that was written.

On top of its base EXP being higher than Ice Trolls, with the effect of being the very first discoverer of the dungeon overlapping, he had received an incredible amount.

As he checked the EXP, the drakes that were burdensome just a moment ago, were looking like EXP lunchboxes.

Ian, whose fighting spirit grew more, began to pour out his attacks more violently.

You have dealt critical damage to the Ghost Drake.

The Ghost Drake's Vitality has been reduced by 912.

The Ghost Drake's Vitality has been reduced by 562.

The Ghost Drake's Vitality has been reduced by 557.

Gaining strength from Bbookbbook's active role, Ian, who killed all three of the drakes in an instant, gasped for air.

It was only for a moment, but since he moved with all his power, he was out of breath.

“Ha, ha.”

In the middle, Ly allowed a couple of attacks on him, receiving enough damage to almost kill him, but because the reward was as sweet as honey, his fighting spirit lit up.

‘But drakes are normally high-level monsters that are over lv 90... Is it because these ones are ghosts, so they can’t be that strong?’

These Ghost Drakes were around lv 65.

Another reason why Ian was first intimidated was because drake monsters in general were strong monsters that were hard to hunt before he had reset.

“First Aid!”

While Ian collected his breath, he restored his Familiars’ Vitality with First Aid.

And he didn’t forget to praise Bbookbbook.

“Good job, Bbookbbook. You just need to do things like this!”

Bbook-!

Bbookbbook’s triumphant expression!

Ian gave Bbookbbook another meatball for doing a good job for the day and started moving again.

‘Huehue... Good, good!’

Ian grinned like a Cheshire cat.

Battles repeated without end, but it seemed as though he got used to it as he went on, as he was able to go around the dungeon, exploring without hesitation.

His hunting speed got faster as well.

And shortly after, a delightful message popped up.

You have leveled up. You have reached lv 43.

“Alright!”

It was an alarm that was nice to hear whenever.

Ian, who was having fun, made up his mind to abstain from eating and drinking and just hunt until his buff for being the very first discoverer of the dungeon ended.

‘If I hunt like crazy until then, wouldn’t I be able to reach about lv 49?’

If he could maintain this pace, it seemed possible enough.

Monsters that were a little stronger than the Ice Trolls appeared, but as their Vitality and Defensive Power were much weaker, his hunting speed was instead faster.

In return, though, it was that much more dangerous...

Ian, who continued to hunt, discovered something and momentarily stopped.

‘Oh? It wasn’t a one-floor dungeon?’

Normally, dungeons formatted like this, with wide corridors that continued windingly, finished with one floor in a lot of cases, but he had discovered an entrance that went down lower.

‘There’s still a lot of monsters leftover... Should I go down after I’ve wiped them all?’

Ian momentarily thought about it, but shortly after he moved his feet towards the entrance to go down lower.

‘Still, since clearing the dungeon is number one priority.’

Because he could only focus his mind on hunting with a comfortable heart once he checked what was at the end of the dungeon and cleared it, Ian had the mind to clear the dungeon first



and foremost.

And along with the endless hunting, another day passed by.

@

“Wow, as expected, Himenes, you’re amazing. You’re already at lv 45... Even though Black Magicians are supposed to be fast at leveling, that’s really incredible.”

Im Eunyoung, YTBC reporter, was logged onto her Kailran character ‘Lucia’ and was interviewing the Black Magician user Himenes, who made an exclusive contract with the broadcasting company.

“Haha, it’s nothing. It was only possible because the Titan guild is fully supporting me. Of course, I didn’t [ride a bus](#) or something like that. Hoho.”

ride a bus/bussing = to get carried by a stronger player

Himenes was currently the highest-level user between the known Black Magicians.

And Lucia received a bonus from the broadcasting company as the price for getting an exclusive contract with him.

Even though Black Magician was a class that was faster in leveling up compared to the other classes, a lot of people’s

attention was on him for reaching lv 45 within 3 weeks since the server opened up.

‘His snobby actions disgust me, but since I’m even getting a bonus thanks to this guy, I’ll endure this much.’

Lucia knew that Himenes had leveled up quickly through the ‘hunting ground gathering’, which was not much different from [bussing](#), but she didn’t nitpick about it.

‘It pays to be nice, so...’

Lucia continued with a bright smile, just like a pro reporter.

“Well then, Himenes, please tell the many users that are watching this a tip or something of the sort that they should know in order to level up a Black Magician quickly.”

“A secret, right?”

“Yes!”

Himenes cleared his throat as he continued.

“Hmm, because I need to survive as well, I can’t reveal all my know-hows, but starting now, I’ll reveal some pretty good tips. Haha.”

Lucia held back the urge to lodge a fist into Himenes' face and continued with a smiling face.

“Hoho, then viewers. Shall we now listen to the tips that Himenes, the number 1 ranking Black Magician, will tell us?”

“Firstly, Black Magicians, that is.”

Himenes' self-praise began.

However, while Himenes chatted excitedly, Lucia was thinking of something else.

‘Was it Loren? The lv 37 Summoner, I need to find that person fast.’

Loren was the name of the highest-level Summoner user that she had discovered from asking around.

And if they were lv 37, there was a high chance they were the highest-level Summoner amongst the existing ones.

Just like how she grabbed a contract with Himenes, she needed to find Loren before any of the other employees in the broadcasting company and clinch a contract with them.

## Chapter 39: Mysterious Dungeon (2)

---

The first basement floor of the dungeon had a different configuration than the first floor.

The interesting configuration with many small empty lots that were connected by an iron gate felt like a basement prison.

The map worked in a system where when all the monsters in the small empty lot were caught, the door to the next area would open. Because of that, there was less need to move with consideration in battles compared to the first floor.

The monsters' levels were 1-2 lvs higher than the ones on the first floor, but Ian could hunt more safely.

“Good, good. As expected, the first discoverer buff is like honey!”

At the endlessly surging EXP, it was to the point where it was difficult for Ian to maintain his composure.

He wasn't able to gain even one useful item yet despite the doubled item loot rate, but he wasn't very sad about it.

Ian repeated battle after battle and slowly went to the deeper end of the dungeon.

And he discovered an enormous iron gate different from the ones

from before.

“Bbookbbook, it looks like there’s something special in here, right?”

Bbook-?

Ian, who was about to open the door just like he did with the ones before, momentarily stopped.

It was because he somehow felt that there would be a Boss-rank monster inside.

‘I’ll have to momentarily re-gear before moving.’

Ian was someone who trusted his intuition.

‘It’s also almost time for Ly’s Berserk skill’s cooldown time to be over...’

While Ian was checking the monsters’ conditions, he discovered Bbookbbook’s Potential had hit 20.

‘Huh? Why is his Potential already at 20?’

And after thinking about it for a bit, he was able to figure out the reason.

‘Oh, right, he ate a Mandragora yesterday...’

For a split second, he felt regret towards the Mandragora, but he quickly forgot about it.

And since the situation was already like this, Ian decided to use Skill Grant on Bbookbbook before they opened the doors and went in.

“Bbookbbook, come here.”

Bbook-?

Bbookbbook crawled over to Ian.

Through Ian’s constant praise and meatball gifts, Bbookbbook was quite obedient now.

‘It would be the best if an aggro skill came up.’

By an aggro skill, he meant a skill that made all enemies surrounding the skill’s caster turn their attention to them by force.

It was a skill that you could call a necessity for a Tanker.

‘Although, Bbookbbook’s unique cry is a decent aggro skill as

well...'

As Bbookbbook's cry didn't pull attention forcibly, there were times monsters wouldn't even glance at him no matter how much Bbookbbook yelled and ran around.

Because of that, Ian desperately wanted an aggro skill and cast Skill Grant.

"Familiar Skill Grant!"

And as Ian cast that skill, a white bundle of light was sucked into Bbookbbook.

And a system message popped up.

You have used 'Familiar Skill Grant' on 'Bbookbbook'.

20 of Bbookbbook's Potential has been consumed.

Familiar 'Bbookbbook' has obtained skill 'Shell Expansion'.

He did use Skill Grant without much expectations, but Ian felt an unknown nervousness at the name of the skill, which looked like it wouldn't have much use.

And then the skill information popped up.



## Shell Expansion

Classification – Active Skill

Skill Rank – Common

Requirement – Can only be invoked when inside shell

Cooldown Time – None

When in Shell Expansion state, Vitality and Defensive Power increases 100%, and becomes immobile.

\*For the duration of Shell Expansion state, perceived as an inanimate object.

\*When skill is used again, Shell Expansion state is released, and body returns to original size.

“ ...”

Ian, who read the skill information, had a dejected expression.

He did desperately want an aggro skill, but he thought any other normal skill wouldn't be that bad, either.

Realistically, the chance of getting a skill related to aggro-ing amongst the many other skill types was not high.

And if a decent skill came up, he could use it by pulling it with the knuckle's inherent ability, so he thought it would be helpful in

his fighting power.

However, this Expansion skill couldn't be invoked due to Ian's body condition, but even if it could be invoked, that would be a bigger problem.

To Ian, who didn't fight by taking hits from his opponent, but rather opted for an agility-based combat style, dodging and moving fast to attack weak points, this skill was basically equivalent to a debuff instead.

“Ha...”

A deep sigh left Ian's mouth.

“What the hell is perceived as an inanimate object as well. Is it the same as playing dead?”

He felt that if Bbookbbook were to use Shell Expansion from now on, he wouldn't die no matter where Ian threw him.

‘Is there nothing like Skill Deletion?’

There was no way for him to have something like that.

In order to delete Shell Expansion, the only way was to collect Bbookbbook's Potential again and use Skill Grant on him again.

Ian thought deeply.

‘Is there any way to make this Shell Expansion skill useful?’

Ian gazed at Bbookbbook with a distant look.

Bbook-?

At Bbookbbook’s expression that seemed to say he didn’t understand the circumstances, Ian felt his strength drain automatically from him, but he still didn’t give up.

He wanted to find a way to use Bbookbbook in battle no matter what.

“Bbookbbook, let’s try using the new skill you learned.”

At Ian’s words, Bbookbbook nodded his head and cast the skill.

Bbook-.

The fact that Bbookbbook listened to commands well could at least be considered consolation.

“Hmm...”

As Bbookbbook used the skill, Bbookbbook’s head slipped into his

shell first.

And his body slowly got bigger, where the small body had become about as big as a large shield.

Ian let out a deep sigh.

‘It’s exactly the size of a round shield.’

However, just then, an idea flashed through Ian’s mind.

‘Wait... Shield?’

Ian’s mind began to run violently.

‘If Bbookbbook’s inherent ability is also invoked, any decent damage won’t even affect him. It would be perfect if I could use him as a shield.’

Ian, who finally thought of a way to use Bbookbbook, snickered.

‘Now the problem is that Bbookbbook is too heavy to carry with one hand in his bigger state and that my weapon is dual-wielding knuckles...’

The problem was quickly solved.

Ian had on a wicked smile as he approached Bbookbbook.

“Bbookbbook.”

Bbook-?

“Shall we piggyback you?”

@

“Whew, we finally caught it.”

Herz plopped down in front of the corpse of the enormous Ice Ogre and wiped the sweat that rolled down his forehead.

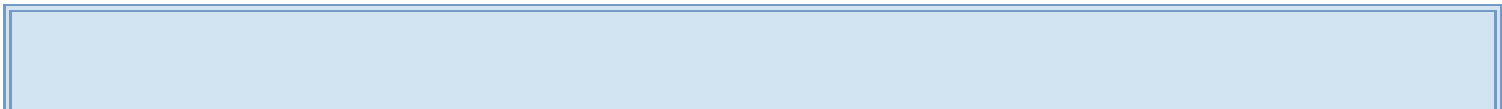
“Good work, Herz. Now we’ve achieved the minimum requirement to upgrade to a village, right?”

At Kroban’s question, Herz nodded his head.

“Yes, [hyung](#). Now the territory’s value is 1000.”

hyung = what a younger male calls a closer, older man

Herz opened the Lotus Base’s stat window and checked.



Lotus Base.
Classification: Territory Rank: Base (Upgrade Requirements Met) Dimensions: 3582 m2 Population: 175 people
The Lotus guild's base.  It's in a dangerous state because of the threat of the monsters, so it is isolated economically and culturally.
Territory Value: 1007 Security Score: 12 Economical Score: 7 Technical Score: 4 Cultural Score: (Not opened yet.) Diplomatic Score: (Not opened yet.)

When a base was gained for the first time in Kailran, the territory's rank is marked as the related guild's 'base'.

The most basic requirement for a village to be maintained was security, and when the territory's dimensions reached a certain standard, it was possible to upgrade to a 'Village'. It was a system where whenever the higher-ranked requirements were satisfied, it was possible to upgrade to a higher level.

Because a territory belonging to users that had upgraded above a Village didn't exist yet, the highest known rank so far after Village was the next rank 'Dominion'.

This was because it was currently possible to check up to the next rank right after the Village rank.

“Shall we upgrade it now?”

The Lotus guild mobilizing their guild members for the past couple days and suppressing the monsters surrounding the territory resulted in just satisfying the requirements to upgrade to a Village.

“Territory upgrade!”

Herz, who checked the information, immediately upgraded the territory, and as he did so, a system message popped up in the sight of all the guild members in the base.

The 'Lotus Base' has upgraded to rank 'Lotus Village'.

While satisfaction appeared on all of their faces, another message popped up.

Guild Master Herz has automatically been appointed to be the 'Lotus Village's village chief.

Kroban, who saw the message, burst out in laughter.

“Haha, what the hell is this, Herz. You're apparently the village chief! Haha.”

Carwin, who was beside him, also looked at Herz with a face that said he was dying of laughter.

“The leader of the village would be the village chief, hyung, what's wrong with that. Speaking of which, the village chief position kind of suits Herz hyung.”

Fiolan also chimed in.

“Our guild master does look a little aged. Haha.”

Herz shook his head.

He did occasionally hear that he looked a little old, but to say he fit the image of a village chief...

“Ah, Fiolan, chief head is a little too much. Even though I do look a little old, it's not like I look like a grandpa with wrinkles and a white beard...”



It was a situation that seemed as though he would soon become sullen if they picked on him even a little longer, so Carwin and Fiolan quickly comforted Herz.

“Speaking of which, village chief, what’s the next requirement to upgrade to a Dominion?”

At Kroban’s words that hinted playfulness, Carwin exaggeratedly waved his hand and spoke.

“Ah, hyung, if you keep making fun of him, Herz is going to become sullen!”

However, as the old saying said, rather than the chastising mother-in-law, the sister-in-law that chipped in beside her was more hateful, so Herz glared at Carwin before letting out a deep sigh and opened his mouth as if he was resigning.

“To upgrade to a Dominion is going to be difficult for a while.”

Fiolan asked.

“Why?”

“Firstly, you need to have at least one user fundamentally that has the requirements to become a Lord, and to be one, you need at least have the Baronet’ title.”

At Herz's words, Carwin mumbled with a taken aback expression.

"Damn... To get the Baronet title, you need to do the Empire Quest, but you probably need at least 400,000 Fame in order to even get the quest."

Herz nodded his head as he replied.

"That's right. 400,000 Fame. And you need to be over lv 90 in order to get the Empire Quest. There probably aren't a lot of people that can do the Empire Quest right now. At most, maybe about 20-30 people? And at this point, you could probably count the number of people that received the Baronet title within your five fingers."

At those words, Fiolan tilted her head as she asked.

"400,00 Fame isn't easy, but are the numbers really that low? I don't think there's that little number of people."

"Of course, that's probably true if you just looked at the standard of 400,000 Fame. However, you'll need to be over lv 90 in order to even stand up to the level of difficulty of the Empire Quest... There's probably very little users that have over 20,000 Fame and are over lv 90."

Just because they were a high-level top-ranker didn't mean they

all had high Fame. Rather, highest-level users didn't have high Fame in comparison.

There were multiple ways to raise Fame in Kailran, but the most common way was to do a lot of quests.

However, because it was usually more efficient to level up by hunting rather than clearing quests, it wasn't like the highest-level users had the highest Fame as well.

However, Kroban, who was listening to their conversation without a word, opened his mouth with a quizzical expression.

“Yo, but weren't people like Blazing Knight Ceilron or Red Flame Magician Remir doing the Empire Quest since way back? And they're some of the highest-level users.”

At those words, Herz wore a bitter smile as he replied.

“I'd prefer if you made an exception for those monsters, hyung.”

The users that Kroban had mentioned were famous users that ranked within the top five of their respective classes.

There were a couple users like them that were the highest rankers in their respective classes and also had monster-like high Fame, people that were out of the ordinary.

Fiolan nodded her head and agreed.

“Well... Exceptions always exist.”

## Chapter 40: Mysterious Dungeon (3)

---

Just then, Carwin, who was checking the list of guild members, called Herz.

“Herz hyung, you’re almost at lv 90, right?”

Herz nodded his head.

“Yeah, by tomorrow, I should be able to hit 90.”

“What about your Fame?”

“My Fame... is at 190,000.”

Carwin scratched the back of his head.

“Damn, you’re far from it.”

This time, Herz looked at Fiolan and asked.

“Fiolan, what’s your Fame at?”

Even without him asking, Fiolan was checking her Fame out of curiosity and responded immediately.

“I’m at a little over 160,000.”

“I see.”

As expected, Fiolan, who was the ‘Hunting Mania’ in the guild after Ian, had comparably low Fame.

“But is there even a point in someone else other than Herz having high Fame? Doesn’t the Guild Master have to end up meeting the requirements to becoming Lord?”

Herz shook his head.

“As a matter of fact, I checked that part, they said that as long as there’s at least one guild member that meets the requirement, they can become Lord. Even if they’re not the Guild Leader.”

“Ah-ha.”

“The person with the highest Fame in our guild currently is...”

Herz, who checked the guild information, had on a dumbfounded expression.

“What the hell, isn’t this a mistake?”

At Herz’s violent(?) reaction, everybody’s attention turned to

him.

Fiolan asked.

“Why? Is there a problem?”

Herz responded with a dumbfounded expression.

“No, it’s just that the person with the highest Fame in our guild is Kroban hyung.”

Carwin and Fiolan had on surprised expressions as they spoke.

“What? Really?”

“Huh, that gangster-like hyung?”

Herz scratched the back of his head as he replied.

“That’s what I’m saying. He looks like he’d have the highest Infamy, but to have him be the one with the highest Fame...”

At their teasing, Kroban glared at them.

“What? These little!”

Kroban flew into a rage, but Herz continued his words without any attention.

“Hyung, your Fame is over 270,000. What exactly did you go around doing to have such high Fame?”

His words were not to tease him this time.

Herz’s eyes truly showed shock.

“I thought you had only hunted...”

Fiolan was just as surprised.

While seeing their surprise, Kroban raised his shoulders proudly.

“Are all of you surprised at the Fame of this body?”

Carwin teased him.

“Herz hyung, are you sure you didn’t see Infamy as Fame?”

“What, you little punk?”

While Carwin and Kroban squabbled with each other, Herz and Fiolan thoroughly looked at over 200 guild members’ Fames one by one.



However, there was no guild member that had a higher Fame than Kroban.

Kroban explained why his Fame was so high.

“When I was around lv 50, I participated in the arena rookie league.”

“Oh, really?”

“Yeah, before I joined this guild, I was quite lucky with my opponents and reached up to the semi-finals. I got 50,000 Fame then, and the rest I got from working hard for my class quests.”

As if they finally understood, all of them nodded their heads.

“Ah-ha, if it’s the rookie league, then certainly...”

The arena was a 1:1 pvp system that opened once at the beginning of every month. And there was a separate rookie league that only users below lv 50 competed in.

Kroban wasn’t a user that was part of the super high rankings, but he wasn’t incapable of reaching up to the semi-finals of something like the rookie leagues.

Herz opened his mouth as he looked at Kroban.

“Then, does that mean Kroban hyung has the highest chance of becoming Lord?”

Fiolan nodded her head.

“Seems like so? Since the rest of the guild members have almost a 100,000 difference from him.”

Herz agreed.

“No kidding... How interesting. Even if you exclude the 50,000 Fame he gained from the rookie league, why is there such a big difference in our Fame?”

Fiolan shrugged as she responded.

“Well, that’s something only Kroban knows.”

“Ha, that hyung looks like a mountain bandit, but for him to have 270,000 Fame.”

Herz shook his head.

@

Meanwhile, Ian, who was carrying Bbookbbook on his back,

fought the ghost monsters that endlessly appeared and wore a big smile.

No matter how many he killed, the ghost lizards appeared endlessly.

Because they weren't Ghost Drakes, but Ghost Lizards that were slightly weaker than them at around mid-lv 50s, the EXP was a little lower, but instead, it was a better situation.

Because of the large numbers, if they were Ghost Drakes, he wouldn't have been able to last long and would have had to retreat.

Puck-!

At the sound of the blunt impact, Ian slightly glanced behind him.

Familiar 'Bbookbbook' has received critical damage.

'Bbookbbook's Vitality has been reduced by 1.

The attack of the Ghost Lizard, who was eyeing Ian's backside, was instead blocked by Bbookbbook's shell.

Despite having invoked a critical attack, Ian had on a satisfied expression at Bbookbbook's status, which only received 1 damage.

‘Hue, as expected, people need to use their brains.’

Although his appearance was ridiculous, looking like a ninja turtle, he didn’t care.

Whenever an attack that was hard to dodge came up, if he turned his back slightly, Bbookbbook’s shell perfectly blocked the damage.

Bbookbbook showed off defense that was almost at the level of a bulletproof vest. Thanks to Bbookbbook’s shell that was almost a perfect shield, Ian was able to move a little more aggressively and it helped a lot with his fighting power.

The opponents’ attacks that were focused only on Ddukdae were now divided and they were able to hunt more safely.

An hour had already passed since he had entered within the enormous, strange-looking iron gate and during that time, only Ghost Lizards were endlessly created, but Ian had no intention of leaving.

‘I need to see the end of this. I’m positive this room isn’t the end of the dungeon.’

Ian glanced at the rock wall opposing the door that he entered from.

There was an iron gate on that side as well that looked similar to the iron gate from where he came in from.

He didn't know how long this endless amount of lizards would appear for, but he thought that eventually the door would open while he caught them.

And before resetting, he had multiple experiences with dungeons like this one where waves of monsters would endlessly continue.

And so, as he roughly knew how he needed to handle the situation, he was incredibly relaxed.

‘It should be any time now for the wave of monsters to slowly end...’

Ian, who saw the last ghost collapse after being bitten by Ly, re-adjusted his position.

If the wave was not done, then new lizards would appear again.

However, just then, the area started moving in a different pattern from before.

‘Finally, the wave is over. I wonder what's going to appear?’

Whoosh-!

A loud noise rang through the inside of the stone chamber and a blue light started to flow along the ground.

‘A Magic Summoning Circle?’

This was usually a pattern that appeared when a dungeon boss was being summoned.

Ian was on edge as he stared at the blue light that gathered in the centre of the stone chamber.

“Ly, prepare to attack!”

Grr-!

As the Magic Summoning Circle in the middle of the stone chamber was invoked, a silhouette started to slowly appear.

However, while watching it, Ian’s eyes slightly grew.

From the Magic Summoning Circle that looked like an enormous boss monster would appear out of, a small elder appeared instead.

With a body that was composed of the blue light and carrying a staff swaying with white light, it was a ghost that had the form of an elder.

While Ian was flustered, the ghost elder(?) spoke.

“Ho... I see you are a Summoner.”

Ian was momentarily flustered at the weird elder that appeared and even started talking, but he quickly collected himself and replied.

“That’s right, but... Who are you?”

Still, it was Ian, who knew how to respect his elders, but as he first treated him with respect, he couldn’t help but think that they could also be a monster.

However, the elder showed no interest in Ian’s question and mumbled on about things Ian didn’t understand.

“For the first person to challenge this Oakley’s test to be a Summoner... Could this also be fate?”

“Grandpa, is your name Oakley?”

At Ian’s blunt question, the elder finally nodded and responded.

“That’s right. My name is Oakley.”

“Why are you here, grandpa?”

The elder, who momentarily thought about it, opened his mouth again.

“I cannot tell you that yet.”

“What?”

Ian was taken aback.

As he suddenly appeared and spoke of a test and such that made no sense the more he spoke, Ian couldn't help but be flustered.

However, just then, the elder, who just stared at Ian without speaking, raised the white staff he was holding onto and responded with a low voice.

“Challenger... If you pass my test, you will learn of all the secrets of this structure.”

Ian, who felt something unusual, immediately got into a fighting stance.

Thu-Thud- Thu-Thu-Thud-!

The whole dungeon began to shake violently.



‘What exactly is about to come out for this to be happening? It’s making me nervous.’

Oakley, who lifted his staff towards the nervous Ian, shouted out a summoning command with a loud voice.

“Drake of Chaos, answer my calling!”

And along with his words, a white light burst out from in front of him, and a gigantic drake appeared.

The drake looked similar to the Ghost Drakes that Ian encountered on the first floor of the dungeon, but it was almost twice their size, and different from the Ghost Drakes that had a white body, it shone a dark grey light.

The overwhelming glory intimidated Ian.

However, its overbearing outer appearance was not all.

‘Lv 75? On top of that, Heroic rank?’

Ian was in despair.

No matter how much Ian crawled or flew, he and his Familiars were only in their early lv 40s, and since Ddukdae, who was the highest level was at lv 45, there was almost no way for him to win a lv 75, Heroic rank monster.

‘How does this make any sense? To have a Boss that’s over lv 70 in a dungeon that’s located in a lv 60-ranged hunting ground!’

At the unexpected situation, swear words automatically came out of his mouth.

Of course, this kind of situation wasn’t nonexistent.

There were cases of a dungeon that was interlocked with a quest connected to a high rank, or a dungeon that was related to a hidden piece, having lv 95 Boss monsters appear in a dungeon that was only about lv 60-70.

However, no matter how unlucky, this was truly the bottom of it.

‘Euh... I tried to not die even once since I reset my character, but do I have to die here?’

Ian slightly looked at Ly and Ddukdae.

‘If I think I’m going to die, I’ll first recall my Familiars.’

Familiars didn’t completely cease to exist if they died.

However, proportionate to their level, they couldn’t be summoned again for a certain amount of time, so at around lv 40, it was only possible to re-summon them after about three days

passed since they died.

On top of that, it was obvious that Familiars received a level-down penalty as well.

‘If death is inevitable, I’ll make sure I’m the only one that dies.’

The game over penalty for characters was de-leveling 1 lv and for 24 hours, they couldn’t log in, so even if Ian died, he needed to save his Familiars no matter what.

It would hurt his heart if he had to die, but if he could just save his Familiars, he could hunt again as soon as the death penalty was over.

And above all else, he didn’t want to see the Familiars he bonded with dying.

Roar!

The Chaos Drake that the elder summoned cried out loudly.

Compared to Dragon Fear, it was a joke, but to Ian, who was nothing more than around lv 40, it felt quite threatening.

Your body constricted at the ‘Chaos Drake’s Fear.

For 10 minutes, all of your stats will drop 5%.

Ian tightened his fist.

Even though he reached game over, he had no intention of dying easily.

As Ian lit up his fighting spirit, the elder smiled brightly and put forth his staff.

Drake of Chaos, attack him!

Grrrrr-!

At his command, the Chaos Drake inhaled deeply.

Seeing that, Ian's eyes slightly widened.

'What the hell, that thing even uses Breath?'

That preparation movement was surely to shoot out Breath.

Ian ran forward and yelled at Ddukdae and Ly.

"Ddukdae, Ly, separate yourselves to the sides!"

Along with those words, a black Breath gushed out of the Chaos Drake's mouth.

Hwaaak-!

And Ian quickly turned his body and placed his back against it.

## Chapter 41: Mysterious Dungeon (4)

---

Bang-Bang-Bang-Bang-.

Along with the loud explosive sound, system messages popped up one after another.

You have been attacked by the 'Chaos Drake's Breath.  
Your Vitality has been reduced by 1795.

Familiar 'Bbookbbook' has received critical damage.  
Familiar 'Bbookbbook's Vitality has been reduced by 578.

He did block the attack with Bbookbbook's shell, but he could only block so much, as the Breath's range was so wide.

Despite Bbookbbook having blocked most of the attack, an incredible amount of damage that was over a third of Ian's total Vitality came in.

'He even reduced Bbookbbook's Vitality by 500?'

Because the Expansion buff was also applied to Bbookbbook's Vitality, a damage of 500 wasn't threatening.

However, to have 500 damage being dealt to Bbookbbook despite his crazy Defensive Power meant that he would have died immediately if he took the hit directly.

‘If that thing is in a similar category as Ghost Drakes, his Defensive Power and Vitality is probably weak, right?’

Ian gave out a command to his Familiars.

Even if he gave up later, he decided to do his best until then.

“Ddukdae, Ice Wave! Ly, use Berserk and keep an eye on his backside!”

And Ian charged towards the drake from the front to focus the drake’s attention onto him.

‘Weak Point Capturing’ skill has been invoked. The weak point of the target will be indicated with the accuracy rate rising 19% and the chance to critical hit increasing 23.5%. If the weak point is hit, evasiveness will increase 97%.

After using all the buffs and skills that he could use, Ian lunged towards the drake.

And right then, the drake's enormous tail was swung harshly.

Bang!

Along with a loud boom, the large tail slammed into the front side of Ddukdae, who couldn't avoid the attack, and an incredible amount of damage came in.

Familiar 'Ddukdae' has received critical damage.

Familiar 'Ddukdae's Vitality has been reduced by 4782.

“Holy shit-!”

Ian was taken aback.

The drake's Offensive Power was much stronger than what he was expecting.

‘This crazy... This is too much, even if it's a lv 70 Boss monster!’

If Ddukdae was hit one or two times more by an attack like that, he would be killed instantly.

‘I'll have to Summon Release Ddukdae first.’



As the drake was quite big, its movements were quite slow compared to its destructive power.

For Ly and Ian himself, as they had high Agility, they could avoid the attacks to an extent, but with Ddukdae's slow movements, he wouldn't be able to avoid the drake's attacks no matter what.

If he was going to die in one or two hits anyways, it was a situation where Ddukdae's tanking was pointless.

Ian, who made the decision, immediately Summon Released Ddukdae.

“Ddukdae, Summon Release!”

Along with his order, Ddukdae turned into a white light and disappeared into the air.

And while Ian stood in place to Summon Release Ddukdae, Ly bit the Chaos Drake's shoulder joint.

Familiar 'Ly' has dealt critical damage to the 'Chaos Drake'!

The critical attack that was immediately invoked once the drake's weak point was attacked!

Ly, who was the most familiar with Ian's Weak Point Capturing skill, there was never a time when he missed the highlighted weak point.

The Chaos Drake's Vitality has been reduced by 1776.

Subsequently, Ly's inherent ability, Bleeding, was immediately invoked.

The Chaos Drake has gone into 'Bleeding' state, so 355 damage will be dealt per second for 10 seconds.

And that wasn't the end of Bleeding.

Because Ly's Berserk skill was also activated, his Offensive Power was additionally increased.

As Familiar 'Ly' has dealt critical damage to the 'Chaos Drake', 'Ly's Offensive Power will increase additionally for 5 seconds.

Thanks to the overlapping of the buffs and the critical attack, Ly, who momentarily maximized his Offensive Power, continuously attacked the Chaos Drake.

The Chaos Drake's Vitality has been reduced by 1352.

The Chaos Drake's Vitality has been reduced by 2087.

And the drake cried out with a voice full of pain.

Rooooaaar!

The drake had received over 5000 damage in an instant, but as if it was saying that was nothing, its violent counterattacks continued.

Whoosh-!

Along with the heavy sound of the wind that even caused goosebumps to form just from hearing it, the drake swung its tail again and Ly barely dodged the attack by throwing his body.

Familiar 'Ly's Vitality has been reduced by 217 from hitting the wall.

He was able to avoid the attack, but Ly rolled along the ground from colliding with the wall, and the drake, who saw that, moved his body to make a second attack.

“Ly, careful...!”

However, it looked like it would be difficult for Ly to avoid this attack. This was because before he could pull himself together, the drake’s attack continued.

If he was properly hit by the drake’s attack, his Vitality would probably be gone in one hit.

However, there was no way that Ian would just stand there, watching that happen.

“Space Distortion!”

Along with Ian’s shout, the Space Distortion skill was invoked, and Ly and Ian’s position switched.

And Ian thrust Bbookbbook’s shell towards the front paw heading for him.

Kka-ka-kang-!

As the Chaos Drake’s claw and Bbookbbook’s shell clashed, a screeching sound that was uncomfortable to hear rang out.

Familiar ‘Bbookbbook’ has received critical damage.

‘Bbookbbook’s Vitality has been reduced by 118.

‘What the hell, this damned drake deals critical damage whenever he attacks!’

Ian grumbled to himself, but on the other hand, after seeing that Bbookbbook’s Vitality was only reduced by 100, he was relieved.

As expected, Bbookbbook’s Defensive Power was great.

“Ly, bite him!”

While the drake’s attention was diverted to Ian, Ly, who had positioned himself behind the drake at some point after switching positions with Ian, ran towards the back of his neck.

Familiar ‘Ly’ has dealt critical damage to the ‘Chaos Drake’!  
The Chaos Drake’s Vitality has been reduced by 2576.

Ly had dealt critical damage again, but it seemed as though the Chaos Drake still had over half its Vitality, as it still looked fine.

And right then, the drake’s tail flew up again.

This time it was an attack towards Ian.

Pu-uck-!

He narrowly managed to block its tail by turning his back, but Ian flew into the wall and had to roll around unpleasantly.

Your Vitality has been reduced by 521 from hitting the wall.

Ian closed his eyes tightly.

As expected, a Heroic rank monster in the lv 70 range boasted unbelievable strength.

‘Ha, as expected, winning is probably impossible, right? I don’t want to die, though...’

He felt the strength in his body drain from him as he thought of the EXP that would disappear and the 24-hour login restriction penalty that would come along with the game over.

‘Still, I need to save Ly.’

Ian spread out his hand in order to Summon Release Ly.

He felt that he could deal a little more damage somehow, but he didn’t want to lose even more things by pushing it.

However, just then, a surprising situation appeared.

Ly bit the back of the Chaos Drake's neck continuously.

Familiar 'Ly' has dealt critical damage to the 'Chaos Drake'.

As the wounded area was attacked, the amount of damage dealt will increase by 36%.

The Chaos Drake's Vitality has been reduced by 3269.

“...!”

This was the first time he had seen this system message while playing Kailran until now.

‘If you attack an area that's already been wounded, did you always deal extra damage? Why did I not know of this until now?’

Truthfully, it was obvious that Ian didn't know, as this wasn't extra damage that was invoked just because you attacked the exact same area again.

The system message didn't properly explain it, but it was an extra effect that was only invoked if you had the 'Bleeding' inherent ability.

On the other hand, separate from Ian's shock, the drake, who received incredible damage, let out a shriek of pain.

Rooooaar!

And finally, the Chaos Drake's name started to blink slowly.

It meant that its Vitality had dropped below half.

However, Ian let out a sigh.

This was because, if thought about from the opposite perspective, he only reduced its Vitality by about half now.

Even after receiving that much damage, the thing that still had almost half its Vitality left looked even more monstrous.

Ian decided level-headedly.

There was no time to recover their Vitality using First Aid, and it would become impossible to avoid the drake's attacks continuously if the battle went longer and Ian's body grew heavy.

"Ly, good work, Summon Release!"

Ian Summon Released Ly. Now it was time to minimize the



damage as much as possible.

Along with a white light, Ly also disappeared inside the dungeon.

‘Euh, to have to de-level 1 lv and be restricted from logging in for 24 hours...’

It was Ian, who kept on thinking about the death penalty he already knew about.

To him, the 24-hour login restriction penalty was more critical than de-leveling 1 lv. This was because he was wasting a whole day of the very first dungeon discoverer buff.

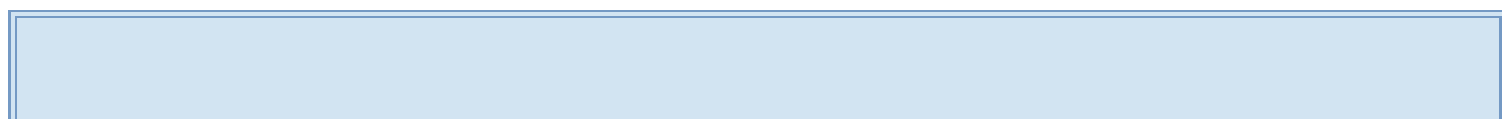
However, this moment was when Ian had experienced everything.

Oh-ho... You’re truly amazing.

The elder, who watched the battle, swung his staff in the air.

As he did so, the Chaos Drake that was about to attack Ian turned into a white light and dispersed into the air.

And a system message popped up.



You have cleared the Dungeon of Chaos.

You have obtained 174,320 EXP.

You have leveled up. You have reached lv 43.

Ian had on a dazed expression.

‘Cl-Clear...?’

And along with that, his head fell forward.

That incredible Drake of Chaos didn’t appear in the dungeon to be killed from the beginning.

‘Speaking of which, the EXP is stingy. To not even reach 200,000 EXP even with the very first discoverer’s buff.’

He did level up, but rather than him leveling up because the dungeon clear EXP was a lot, it was more like it was time for him to level up, which is why it happened.

‘It’s about the same amount of EXP as killing about 50 Ghost Drakes.’

Ian, whose tension was released, plopped down on the spot, and the elder slowly approached him.

He had on an incredibly thrilled expression.

Amazing, truly amazing. To put up this good of a fight with the Chaos Drake as your opponent!

However, Ian, who felt suddenly drained, looked at the elder with tired eyes and mumbled.

“What’s so amazing, I lost like this.”

No, no. It was a Familiar that you couldn’t beat from the beginning with your stats.

At the elder’s words, Ian had on a dumbfounded expression.

‘To say that so casually right now...’

This was because, from Ian’s perspective, it only sounded like provoking words.

However, the elder continued to speak, oblivious to whatever Ian was thinking on the inside.

What’s your name?

Ian responded without much thought.

“Jinsung... I mean, it’s Ian.”

I see, it’s Ian.

The elder stroked his beard as he continued.

Congratulations. You have passed my test gloriously.

Ian’s blunt voice came after.

“A test?”

The elder, Oakley, nodded his head.

“That’s right, a test.”

“So?”

Would you care to learn my teachings?

At the unexpected words of the elder, Oakley, Ian was taken aback, and in front of his eyes, an even more flustering message popped up.

## Chapter 42: Ian's Achievement (1)

---

### The Dragon Tamer's Path

The legendary Dragon Tamer Oakley was impressed by your summoning. He wishes for you to walk the Dragon Tamer's path.

If you accept his proposal, you can class-change to 'Dragon Tamer'.

Difficulty Level: –

Reward: Class-change to Summoner (Dragon Tamer)

Will you accept?

\*When the proposal is accepted, the existing class will disappear.

'Hidden class!'

Ian's eyes widened to twice its size.

At the appearance of the new hidden class, his mind was chaotic.

'Could you obtain hidden classes in this way as well?'

Ian, who was taken aback, was silently still, and Oakley asked once again.

What do you think? Following me and walking the path of a legendary Dragon Tamer.

‘Dragon Tamer’

It was truly a cool class name that emanated swagger.

Ian’s pupils shook.

‘Between Taming Master and Dragon Tamer, which one would be better?’

It was times like this when he wished he could see at least a strategy book that someone else had written.

‘Taming Master was a class I received quite easily in the beginning of the game, while Dragon Tamer, I earned by suffering, so...’

Ian decided to trust his intuition.

“I want to walk the path of a Dragon Tamer, Oakley. I will class-change.”

Oakley’s face brightened up.

Oh! You've made the right decision, Ian. Dragon Tamer is truly an amazing class. You will not regret the decision you made today.

Along with his words, Oakley spread out his hand towards Ian.

And a blue light that spread out from his hand began to wrap around Ian.

However, just then.

You cannot class-change to a lower-ranking class.

You have failed to class-change to Dragon Tamer.

System messages popped up one after another.

Ian was taken aback.

“Hu... uh?”

And along with the system messages, disappointment flashed across Oakley's two eyes.

Hoho, so you were already a Summoner walking the path of a master. No wonder...

And he smacked his lips before continuing.

I did think you were some sort of special Summoner when I saw your Blood-Red Maned Wolf, but to think you were walking the path of a master.

Ian felt strange.

He was sad that he couldn't obtain a class with a cool name like Dragon Tamer, but he was also in a good mood knowing that the Taming Master class was a higher-ranking class.

Ian's eyes slightly shone.

He felt he could gain pretty good information from this elder.

"Is my Ly a little special?"

Oakley tilted his head.

Ly? Ah, the wolf's name must be Ly.

"That's right."



Oakley's words continued.

Ly is for sure a Rare-rank Blood-Red Maned Wolf, but the strength I felt from him was much higher. This is something that could never happen unless a Tamer raises their Familiar in a special way.

Hearing the elder's words, Ian was inwardly surprised.

Although he was an NPC, he saw Ly's rank and stats precisely.

'As expected, he did say he was the legendary Dragon Tamer.'

Ian slightly looked at Oakley.

'Shouldn't there be more to gain from him?'

"But, Oakley, is it alright if I ask why you were waiting for a challenger here?"

At Ian's question, Oakley momentarily had on a flustered expression.

Oh, right, how could I forget? I was distracted by your Familiar that I almost forgot about the most important thing.

At the elder's words, Ian inwardly swallowed his resentment.

‘As expected! There's no way that there was not even one reward after passing this crazy test! Because of this old man, I almost left without anything.’

As he thought that the hidden class that Oakley offered did not count as a reward, Ian almost thought that there was no reward.

“The most important thing?”

Oakley nodded his head.

That's right. Follow me this way.

Once Oakley finished speaking, his form slowly began to move.

He floated as if he was sliding through the air, and went towards the iron door on the opposite side of the chamber.

‘He's the definition of a ghost.’

Ian hurriedly followed behind Oakley, and shortly after, the iron door, which was firmly closed, began to open with a boom.

Keu-keu-keung-keu-keung-!

Come in.

As the two people went inside the iron door, the iron door let out another boom as it shut.

Bang-!

And the place Ian had entered was a dark cave that emitted a mysterious energy.

If the place where he had just battled the Chaos Drake had a stone chamber-like feeling, the place he just entered had a similar feeling to a natural cave. Oakley slowly made his way more inside, standing in front of a spot where an enormous boulder was placed and turned to look at Ian.

The boulder had a feeling similar to an altar where temples' ceremonies were held.

One reward and one obligation is given to those who have passed the test.

“...?”

Ian stared vacantly with an expression saying as if he didn't understand, and Oakley's words continued again.

It means, along with receiving the test's reward, you will receive

an obligation.

“Obligation?”

That’s right, obligation.

Ian thought to himself.

‘Is it like a quest?’

And Oakley’s words continued.

First of all, if you receive the reward, you are forcibly granted an obligation along with it. You cannot refuse it.

At those words, Ian’s expression stiffened.

‘This crazy!’

It meant that he lost the right to refuse the quest after reading it. The risk for this was quite big. The risk to lose the right to refuse the quest after reading it was quite big.

In the case that a quest was failed or given up on after receiving it, your Fame would drop proportionately to the quest’s rank.

There wasn’t a big impact when dropping one quest that was

ranked lower than D, but he heard that there were cases where when the quest's rank is high, their Fame was cut by the thousands.

Before resetting, Ian had failed a C-rank quest before, and he remembered losing about 500 Fame.

On top of that, depending on whether the quest was successful or not, he could lose his reward. So if he got a quest with a level of difficulty that was higher than he expected, he could end up losing just his Fame without gaining anything.

“By any chance, there's no way of knowing beforehand what kind of obligation it is, right?”

He asked just in case, but it was as expected.

I cannot let you know until you decide.

“Hmm...”

Oakley's urging towards Ian, who was contemplating, continued.

What will you do? Will you give up the reward and not receive the obligation either, or will you receive the obligation along with the reward?

Ian decided.

‘It’s not my style to give up here and leave.’

Ian, who made up his mind, nodded his head as he opened his mouth.

“Yes, I will accept.”

Ian’s response.

Along with that, a system message popped up.

You have accepted Oakley’s proposal.

And as expected, the quest information popped up.

Ring-.

The Remnants of a Forgotten Ancient Monster.

The legendary Dragon Tamer Oakley had sealed himself under Crupia Snow Mountain for over a thousand years.

After receiving the God Dragon’s Soul Stone, go find the Dimensional Enchanter.

Quest Difficulty Level: B

Quest Condition: A Summoner that has received recognition from Oakley.

: Cannot be in a party for the duration of the quest.

Time Limit: None

Reward – Unknown

You cannot refuse the quest.

You have accepted the quest, 'The Remnants of a Forgotten Ancient Monster'.

As it was a quest that couldn't be refused, a system message saying that he automatically accepted the quest popped up.

And Ian, who read the quest information, was slightly relieved.

'Fortunately, there's no time limit.'

It was a little surprising that he got a B-rank quest before he even reached lv 50, but the fact that it didn't have a time limit meant that it wouldn't matter even if he accepted the quest and didn't

clear it.

‘But if you cannot be in a party for the duration of the quest, does that mean you cannot do any party-plays at all until you finish this quest?’

If it was a different user unlike Ian, it was a critical penalty.

However, to Ian, who originally enjoyed solo-play, it couldn’t really be considered a penalty.

‘I probably can’t finish a B-rank quest alone right now, but...’

It was something he could do more safely after he raised his level and got a little stronger.

While Ian was thinking of these things, Oakley approached him.

And he handed to Ian a pitch-black lump of rock that emitted a mysterious energy.

You have obtained the item ‘God Dragon’s Soul Stone’.

‘This is a soul stone...?’

Oakley opened his mouth as he watched Ian tilt his head while holding the object that more closely resembled a piece of coal



rather than a soul stone.

Truthfully, I am a Summoner that existed a thousand years ago.

Ian turned his head towards Oakley.

If it was a quest that he had to do no matter what, he needed to hear Oakley's story as carefully as possible.

And in the generation I lived, there were legendary monsters that do not exist anymore.

As if Oakley was reminiscing his past, his words continued with a sentimental expression.

And amongst them, one of them was a Familiar that had spent the most time with me and was my best friend, the War Dragon Karceus.

At some point, Ian was immersed into Oakley's story.

His story was quite interesting.

A thousand years ago, I was the head of the 'Dragon Tamers', who have now disappeared, and Karceus was one of the five dragons that were called God Dragons.

Oakley's story was incredibly long.

This was the content of his story when summarized.

Prilania Valley, the base of the northern continent's Dragon Tamers a thousand years ago, was invaded by evil dragons, and through that, many dragons and tamers were killed.

Oakley's mission was to protect the War Dragon, Karceus, who was one of the five God Dragons and his companion, and because of that, he fled Prilania Valley and hid in the snow mountains.

However, because of the evil dragons that followed behind him persistently, he had no choice but to bind Karceus' and his soul under the snow mountain, and had waited for a thousand year.

"But were the evil dragons so strong that they couldn't be blocked by the strength of you or the War Dragon that's called a God Dragon?"

At Ian's question, Oakley had on a bitter expression as he nodded his head.

The number of evil dragons were far superior compared to us, and especially the Lord of the evil dragons, 'Khalifa', was even stronger than Karceus.

Ian asked another thing he was curious about.

“What happens when I go and find the Dimensional Enchanter with this soul stone?”

The Dimensional Enchanter will tell you the way to revive the War Dragon’s soul back into this world.

Ian tilted his head.

“Revive a soul?”

Oakley’s words continued.

What do you think my reason is for enduring here in this underground, where not even a ray of light shines in, for such a long duration of a thousand year?

“...?”

It’s to revive the bloodline of the War Dragon Karceus that was cut off after that day. The existence of a ‘God Dragon’ cannot be ended off like that. If I could, I wanted to continue the existence of Dragon Tamers as well...

Ian finally understood.

‘Ah... Is that why he proposed that I class-change to a Dragon Tamer?’

Oakley continued to speak.

Originally, if the first person to have passed my test was a Summoner, I was planning on having them continue the existence of Dragon Tamers and hand them the soul of Karceus. But if that wasn't the case, I was thinking of asking them to take Karceus' soul to the Dimensional Enchanter through the soul stone.

He continued speaking with a slightly irritated voice.

But I never thought that there would be a Summoner like you, who had a higher-ranking class than a Dragon Tamer.

Ian felt sorry for no reason at all.

“I... see.”

If you had continued the existence of Dragon Tamers, I would have been able to leave this world lightheartedly, and the War Dragon would have become your Familiar.

Ian had on a slightly strange expression.

“Can a Dragon Tamer revive the soul stone of Karceus?”

## Chapter 43: Ian's Achievement (2)

---

Oakley shook his head.

No. Just because you bring Karceus' soul in the beginning doesn't mean that he'll be revived. There's an inherent ability that only Dragon Tamers have that could help Karceus' soul be reborn as a new War Dragon.

“You're also a Dragon Tamer, though, no?”

I'm in a sealed state, so I cannot activate the skill.

Ian was momentarily caught up in the feeling of slight regret.

‘It must have been an incredible Familiar if it had the modifier God Dragon attached, how unfortunate...’

However, along with those thoughts, he felt a pride in the Taming Master class that was a higher-ranking class than Dragon Tamer.

Anyways, you just need to get the soul stone to the Dimensional Enchanter. They're not a Dragon Tamer, but they should be able to continue the existence of the War Dragon some other way.

Ian nodded his head.

“I understand. I will definitely give them the stone.”

At Ian’s words, Oakley had on a satisfied smile.

It’s a relief that at least someone who can fulfill my wish finally appeared.

And Oakley handed to Ian a white feather ornament.

Since you heard the details of the obligation, I will give you your reward.

A system message popped up.

You have obtained the ‘Dragon Tamer’s Feather Ornament’.

And Oakley’s words continued.

It’s an artifact that was passed down for generations to the head of the Dragon Tamers.

Just from the first glance, it was an item that looked incredibly rare, and Ian’s mouth gaped open.

“Ha, thank you.”

But, you need to meet the Dimensional Enchanter and release the seals that are on the artifact in order to activate its original ability perfectly.

Ian licked his lips at the words that it wasn't a perfect item yet, but nodded his head.

He was planning on doing the quest anyways.

'I just need to find the Dimensional Enchanter or whatever.'

Ian nodded his head as he responded.

"I understand. I will make sure to find the Dimensional Enchanter."

A smile spread across Oakley's mouth.

It seems that now I can finally let down all my karma and rest peacefully.

"Where do I need to go to find them?"

At the east end of the southern continent. A dimensional magic tower is over there.

Along with the end of his words, Oakley's form that shone a blue light gradually faded, and slowly dispersed into the air.

Please, revive the God Dragon's descendant onto this ground...

With these words as his end, Oakley disappeared into the air without a trace.

“Ha, it somewhat feels like I've received an incredible quest.”

Truthfully, he had experience clearing a couple of B-rank quests before resetting, but it was not something you could call amazing just by the rank.

However, he thought that there would be something greater than the difficulty level of a B-rank judging from the content he heard from Oakley.

‘This has to be a linked quest. The Dimensional Enchanter or whatever will probably ask me to do a couple of things.’

The intuition of Ian, the sophisticated gamer, was telling him that.

‘Since I'm already this far, I'll get to the end!’

Ian, who set his heart, took out the Dragon Tamer's Feather Ornament that he received from Oakley.



‘He did say it was an item that was sealed... but shall we firstly check?’

The item information for the Dragon Tamer’s Feather Ornament popped up in front of Ian’s eyes.

Dragon Tamer’s Feather Ornament

Classification – Head Ornament

Rank: Legendary (Sealed)

Equip Limit - None

Defensive Power – 36

Durability – 150/150

Option – All combat stats +15%

Leadership +150 (Sealed)

Affinity +200 (Sealed)

\*All summoned Familiars’ stats increase by 20%, and their Critical Hit Chance increase by 25%.

\*When the head ornament is equipped, there is no Leadership restriction, allowing endless monster capturing. (But when the threshold is exceeded, they cannot be summoned to battle.)

(Sealed)

\*When the head ornament is equipped, the Leadership required to manage a Dragon-class Familiar is reduced to half.

(Sealed)

\*When the head ornament is equipped, Affinity with the Dragon-class Familiar increases.

(Sealed)

\*This is an item belonging to user 'Ian'.

This item cannot be transferred to another user or be sold, and even if the character dies, it does not drop.

This is a head ornament of an ancient legendary Summoner.

Ian's mouth gaped open.

'What, how can such an item exist?'

Firstly, the amount of stats increased by the option that was attached was an unbelievable amount. The +15% increase of all combat stats was big as well, but his Leadership and Affinity would almost increase by twice the amount.

'If the seals are just released, it's totally an item I can use until the end.'

The parts where it was written 'Sealed' in red next to the stats really bothered him.

'Ability to capture endlessly without Leadership restriction, and on top of that, a reduced Leadership demand for a dragon Familiar...'

If thought simply, the option for no Leadership restriction when hunting could seem useless. They couldn't be summoned to battle anyways, so just being able to capture a lot may look useless. On top of that, if it's just for capturing, Sealing Grimoires could be carried around.

However, as soon as Ian saw the option, he knew how he could use it.

‘If the Vitality of Familiars that are in battle drops, I could just Summon Release them and summon a different Familiar that's more energetic!’

Simply put, using a sports match as an example, if the key players are out of energy, he was basically gaining other substitute players that could participate in place of them.

On top of that, the option that reduced the required Leadership when managing a Dragon-class Familiar.

Of course, it wasn't like Ian had a dragon Familiar at the moment, but it was something he was going to get eventually.

Dragon Taming was in other words a Tamer's dream.

‘Keu... On top of that, belonging to the account.’

Lastly, the belonging to the account option.

Generally, there were a lot of bothersome times where a high-priced item was gained but because it had the belonging to the account option, it couldn't be sold.

However, Ian felt that he would use this head ornament until he was done with this game. Because it was an item that he couldn't sell anyways, the part where the item wouldn't drop even if he died sounded like a big merit to him.

‘I will succeed this no matter what!’

Another reason to successfully complete this quest no matter what came up.

Ian clenched his fist tightly.

‘To try and do a B-rank quest right now would be idiotic, so firstly, I need to work hard and level up.’

Ian felt his heart beat loudly.

Even though Ian was much stronger compared to his level, he felt he needed to be at least lv 70 in order to clear a B-rank quest without a party.

Ian quickly left the stone chamber.

Currently, every minute, every second was precious.

To Ian, time to hesitate was not an option.

---

While fighting the Chaos Drake, he used up a lot of strength, but Ian didn't rest and began hunting shortly after.

He had a fundamental reason as to why he needed to level up quickly, but the time limit for the very first dungeon discoverer buff made Ian restless as he wanted to make as much use out of it before it ran out.

“Euh... My eyes are starting to get blurry now.”

Since he hadn't slept more than 2 hours for the past five days, it would have been weirder if his body condition was normal.

As Ian caught the last Ghost Drake that was in front of his eyes, he let out a shout.

“This is the last!”

Ring-.

---

You have leveled up. You have reached lv 50.

Ability 'Summoning Magic' has been formed.

Ability 'Spirit Magic' has been formed.

An alarm noting his level-up rang.

And along with that, Ian plopped down onto the ground.

However, different from the actions of his drained body, a satisfied smile was lodged onto his mouth.

'Keuh, as expected, goals that are theoretically possible are possible in reality as well.'

Ian was satisfied.

This was because truthfully, hitting lv 50 before the very first discoverer buff ended was a hardcore goal that Ian himself couldn't confirm that he would be able to achieve.

However, thanks to cutting more than half of even his sleep time, he was able to accomplish it.

'But what are the abilities Summoning Magic and Spirit Magic needed for?'

Once lv 50, all classes form a new class-special ability.

Summoning Magic and Spirit Magic were the class-special abilities for Summoners.

‘Well, I don’t think it’s something I’ll find out about by thinking about it now... Shall I go sleep the sleep that I’ve been lacking?’

Ian, who decided to think about his questions towards two new abilities another time, let out a big yawn and stood up.

He felt he could sleep really well tonight.

Ian was just about to log out like that, but another system message popped up in front of Ian’s eyes.

You are the very first amongst the Summoner class to have reached lv 50.

You have obtained 1500 Fame.

‘Whoa...!’

Ian was in such a good mood that his exhaustion momentarily left him.

System messages continued to pop up one after another.

A Summoner over lv 50 has been made in Colonar Continent, Luspel Empire.

Building 'Tower of Summoners' will be made in Luspel Empire's capital, Myuran.

'Tower of Summoners' contributions has increased by 5000.

Now, Summoners from Luspel Empire will be able to receive class-related quests from the Tower of Summoners.

The 1500 Fame was good as well, but he was most satisfied that he was the very first to reach lv 50 in his class.

On top of that, since a tower was being made for the Summoner class thanks to Ian himself, he felt as if he had accomplished something amazing.

It felt like the grudges he had for not being able to play as soon as Kailran opened in the beginning were being released.

And this wasn't the end.

The Prophet of Summoning Quest has been activated.

'What? Is there such a quest?'



With a dazed expression, Ian gazed at the quest information that popped up in front of his eyes.

### Prophet of Summoning (Empire Quest)

---

Amongst the Summoners of the Luspel Empire, you are the prophet of Summoning that is taking the lead.

Your reputation has been spread throughout the Luspel Empire.

Along with that, Celas, the King of Luspel Empire, has found out about you, and wants to meet you, the prophet of Summoning.

You must meet King Celas within three days.

Quest Difficulty Level: –

Quest Condition: The very first Summoner to have reached lv 50.

Time Limit: 3 days.

Reward – Unknown.

If you reject the quest, your Affinity with King Celas will drop. (If you do not have any Affinity, your Hostility will go up.)

Ian's two eyes rounded.

‘Empire Quest!’

Empire Quests were quests that you could only receive if you had over 400,000 Fame if you went the normal route.

However, Ian's Fame had not even reached 15,000.

And along with that, a question that Ian had momentarily in the past was answered.

‘Right, was it Red Flame Magician Remir? There was a controversy when people found out that a user that had less than 200,000 Fame, far from 400,000 Fame, was doing an Empire Quest, and they called it a bug, right?’

Red Flame Magician Remir was a user that was currently number 1 in the level ranking for Magicians.

‘That girl, she definitely got the prophet of magic quest. Even if wasn't the prophet quest, she probably got a special quest in this kind of category.’

Thinking of it that way, everything made sense now.

And this was an opportunity that couldn't be better.

This was because of the enormous Fame and reward, and the contributions you received for doing the Empire Quest.

The most important part here was the contributions.

This was because if your contributions towards the Empire pile up, you received a title of nobility from the king, and once you gained the title of nobility, depending on the degree of his title, he would be able to make an NPC with fitting abilities his subordinate.

‘As expected, Kailran was a game where the benefits gained from being ahead of others were incredibly important like a lot of other games.’

This was a truth that Ian had realized multiple times while growing as a Summoner after resetting.

‘Firstly, let’s go to sleep. I’ll make sure to go to Myuran as soon as I log in when I wake up tomorrow.’

This time, Ian actually logged out of Kailran.

This was because he felt like he would fall asleep sitting inside the capsule if he tried to stay awake any longer.

## Chapter 44: Ian's Achievement (3)

---

Myuran, the capital of Luspel Empire, and located on the eastern side of Myuran, Flinor Square.

There were many users gathered at this location, where between the users it was also called the Class' Square,

And while they spoke noisily with each other, they were watching something while standing to one side of the square.

“What the hell? Is this real?”

“Of course it's real, then is it fake?”

“This doesn't make sense! How can the Tower of Summoners, amongst the three new classes, be made first?”

There wasn't any peculiar reason why the users were gathered here.

This was because a new building was being built amongst the gathering of what could be called the flowers of each class, the Towers of Experts, in the Flinor Square, otherwise known as Class' Square.

When the basic construction began in the beginning, they all came to watch the tower be built with a happy heart which said,

‘Someone finally hit lv 50 between the users of the new classes.’

However, right now, after an hour had passed and the lower floors were completed, it was surprisingly revealed to be the Tower of Summoners.

In a situation where everybody was predicting for it to be the Tower of Black Magicians, it wasn't even the Tower of Assassins, but the Tower of Summoners being built, which was known to be the worst class to raise, so everybody couldn't help but be surprised.

Most of them were surprised users, but on the other hand, there were also users that were happy about it.

“Wow, I never even imagined that the Tower of Summoners would be built first!”

“No kidding, I should wait here and grab a Class Quest as soon as the construction is completed!”

“I was hoping that we would at least build it before Kaimon Empire, but for it to be the first of all the new classes...”

They were obviously Summoner users.

Of course, when a class tower is developed, applicable users could gain useful information, but they could also gain quests related to their class as well.

On top of that, if they did quests and raised their contributiveness quite high, they could gain high-quality skill books and items related to their respective classes, so it made sense why they were so excited.

Separate from the users that were whispering amongst each other, the Tower of Summoners was being built quickly.

The Tower of Summoners, which was being built floor by floor in an instant, began to exude greatness.

And when about three more hours had passed, a system message popped up in front of all the users of the Luspel Empire.

Ring-.

A Summoner over lv 50 has appeared for the first time in Luspel Empire, Colonar Continent.

Building 'Tower of Summoners' has been built in Myuran, the capital of Luspel Empire.

And not just at Flinor Square, but all of the users of Luspel Empire began to bustle.

“What the hell, apparently, the Tower of Summoners has been built!”

“This is exciting! Let’s stop hunting and go to Myuran first of all!”

While there were Summoners that were happy,

“Did you just see the system message that popped up?”

“It just popped up for me as well. What is this? Is this possible?”

“What the, I just reached lv 20... But a lv 50 already appeared? Isn’t this crazy?”

“This has to be a system mistake. This doesn’t make sense. There isn’t even a lv 50 Black Magician.”

“It’s a bug. I’m positive. Let’s go report the LB Sports bug bulletin board.”

There were also people who couldn’t believe the reality and were in denial,

“Who could it possibly be?”

“It has to be a user that received full support from a giant guild.”

“Ha, how sorrowful are the lives of ordinary users.”

There were also jealous users.

Most of the users that were jealous were users of other new classes.

Now all Summoners of Luspel Empire may receive Class Quests from the Tower of Summoners.

However, as the last message popped up, most of the users of Luspel Empire generally had turned happy.

For one reason or another, it was good news for users of Luspel to have a new class tower before Kaimon Empire.

And, that day.

The official Kailran community was incredibly noisy.

---

“Ahh, what a good sleep.”

Jinsung, who woke up after 10 am, stretched and headed towards the kitchen.

The reason was to eat milk with flakes like usual.



Different from normal, it was Jinsung, who woke up after sleeping almost close to 12 hours today, yet he was feeling refreshed.

It was all thanks to the fact that he was the very first Summoner that had reached lv 50.

“Yawn.”

Jinsung, who kept on yawning, grabbed the bowl with his flakes poured in and went towards his computer desk.

Before logging onto the game, he was thinking of looking up some information on the official community.

“Huh? What the hell is this, why are there so many message regens today of all days?”

As soon as Jinsung opened up the class bulletin board, he was taken aback.

This was because there were dozens of pages with bulletin board messages that had a red n marked on them, meaning that it hasn't been over 24 hours since that post was registered.

The class bulletin board was normally quite active, but there was never a time when message regens happened this quickly.

And Jinsung was able to find out the reason for it shortly after.

‘Huehue, everybody is moved at my achievement.’

This was because most of the content on the Summoners’ bulletin board was related to the Tower of Summoners that was built because of Jinsung.

Jinsung began to read the bulletins excitedly and scrolled down.

Originally, Jinsung was planning on going into the capsule as soon as he finished eating all his flakes, but before he knew it, he was being sucked into the monitor.

‘Oh? What’s this bulletin?’

Jinsung, who had already scrolled down and read multiple pages of bulletin messages, discovered a bulletin message with an interesting title.

I know the lv 50 Summoner protagonist that all of you are curious about.

This bulletin message had been viewed over 20 times more than other posts.

‘What the hell? They know me?’

Jinsung knew that the chances for messages like this to usually be content-less clickbait was high, but he couldn't help but click it out of curiosity.

Click-

However, Jinsung, who clicked on the bulletin message, couldn't help but suck in a sharp breath of air out of surprise.

‘What the...!’

This was because as soon as Jinsung clicked on the post, the thing that popped up first on his screen was none other than a screen shot that was taken of Jinsung's character, Ian.

Jinsung quickly scrolled down and read down the contents of the bulletin post.

Hello, I am a mid-level user at about lv 60 that came to hang out from the Knight's bulletin board.

You all came after seeing the screenshot that I posted at the top, right?

There are probably a lot of you that think this post is clickbait, but you're wrong.

This isn't clickbait.

I am positive that the Summoner that you see in the above screenshot is the protagonist amongst all Summoners that hit lv 50 first.

How am I so sure you ask?

Gulp-.

Ian gulped without him realizing as he continued to scroll down and read the post.

Where do you think the location that is shown in the screenshot is?

People who have already been there probably figured it out right away, but it is the newly opened northern continent.

It's Crupia Snow Mountain of the northern continent.

And do you happen to see the monster that the Summoner user is catching in the screenshot as well?

Surprisingly, it is an 'Ice Troll' that is normally around the late lv 50s.

Now then, what level would that Summoner be?

What level do you need to be at least to catch a late lv 50 Ice Troll as a solo player?

No matter how good equipment he has, and even if he has strong Familiars, shouldn't he be a Summoner that is already in his late lv 40s?

Unfortunately, that user put all his personal information as private, so I couldn't find out his ID, the guild he's in, and his level, but I'm positive.

I even personally saw his hunting, and as if he had equipped all his items with only Heroic-rank ones, his hunting rate was faster than me when I'm at lv 60.

What do you guys think?

I will leave it to the Summoners to make the decision.

At the logical statistics of the bulletin content and the screenshot that was for sure Ian himself, Ian was flustered.

However, he recognized the reality of it shortly after and nodded his head.

'Ha, I disliked having to deal with annoying flies, so I put

everything as private and went around secretively, but will my information be revealed like this in the end?’

And an unknown feeling of satisfaction popped up at the same time.

‘I became a celebrity now. Shall we look at the comments’ reactions?’

Ian scrolled down and began to check the comments that were attached to the bulletin post.

However, his expression began to change strangely.

Why did some Knight come to another person’s bulletin board and lie? Everyone, isn’t that a fabrication just from the looks of it?

Yeah, the above person’s right. Even if there is a Summoner that was in their late lv 40s, why would they go there? It’s hard enough to believe that they’re able to hunt there, but even if they could, the efficiency is probably terrible.

Ian, who scrolled down reading the comments, began to get agitated without him even realizing it.

‘What the hell are they saying? The hunting efficiency there is great.’

Ha, they brought a composed picture from somewhere just to pull aggro.

Everyone, just look at that Red Wolf. That wolf is almost the size of a Half-Moon Bear, how does that even make sense?

Yeah, I was just about to say that, too. If you're going to compose a picture, at least do it properly, what the hell are you doing, bringing a picture that you composed weirdly? Tsk tsk, if you want to grab attention, at least use photoshop properly...

Ian didn't know why(?), but he was infuriated.

'These idiots! This is so stifling, I feel like I'll die, Argh...!'

Ian was fuming as he turned off his computer and stood up.

For some odd reason, he had on a depression expression.

---

Ian, who logged into Kailran, was still depressed.

'Did kids these days catch a doubting disease, they said what about a normal picture? Composed?'

Ian, who kept grumbling over his sorrow for not being able to become a celebrity(?), summoned Ly in order to cast the Training

skill.

“Ly, summon!”

Grr-!

Only about 12 hours had passed since the hellish, gruesome five days of hunting had finished, but as if Ly was saying he was happy to see Ian, he growled and rubbed his body.

Ian petted Ly, who acted like that.

“How nice would it be if Bbookbbook acted like you?”

And while he thought of it, he summoned Bbookbbook as well.

“Bbookbbook, summon!”

Bbook-!

Sure enough, summoned Bbookbbook had on an incredibly ill-natured expression.

“Bbookbbook, did you not miss me?”

Turn-.



As Bbookbbook turned his head away, Ian let out a sigh.

“You little, you only like me when I give you a meatball, don’t you? Do you want me to give you a meatball?”

Bbook-!

However, as if he was saying that a meatball is meaningless, Bbookbbook’s expression was incredibly determined.

Ian was taken aback.

‘What the hell? Did Bbookbbook finally get sick of meatballs?’

Ian glanced slightly at Bbookbbook.

‘There’s no way that’s the case. There has to be a different reason...’

After thinking about it deeply, something popped up in Ian’s head.

‘Ah, by any chance... Is it because I carried him around on my back and used him as bullet bait?’

If that was it, it made sense that he was hurt, as Ian also felt a

little sorry.

‘But it’s so nice, so how can I not use him?’

Ian crouched down in front of Bbookbbook.

“Bbookbbook.”

Bbook-.

“Are you sulking because I carried you around on my back?”

At Ian’s words, Bbookbbook turned his head slightly and looked at Ian.

“Thanks to you, how many times did I survive?”

Bbook-!

However, as if Bbookbbook was saying that he didn’t want to hear it, he turned his head away. Ian began to persuade Bbookbbook.

“Bbookbbook, listen carefully. It’s a national loss for Luspel Empire to not use an incredibly magnificent, talented individual like you. Do you know that?”

Ian's strangely persuasive words from what Bbookbbook heard continued.

Bbookbbook's head slightly turned back to look at him.

Ian continued his words as he wore a sad expression.

"If it's just you on my back, I have nothing to fear. Don't you think you could protect me a little?"

Bbookbbook's large eyes began to shake.

Bbook-?

And as soon as Bbookbbook, who was soft-hearted, began to waver, Ian put out an appealing offer that was almost too good to turn down.

"Bbookbbook, if you keep protecting me, I'll give you three meatballs in the morning, and four meatballs in the evening everyday as a daily wage. How about it?"

Bbook-!

Bbookbbook contemplated it.

It was a sweet offer that allowed him to eat tasty meatballs

regularly. However, he seemed as if he was wavering, but he sharply turned his head away.

As Ian watched Bbookbbook, who developed quite a level of immunity towards meatball temptations, he let out a deep sigh.

And acting as if he was giving away more, he changed the offer again.

“Alright, then I’ll give four meatballs in the morning, and three in the evening. How’s that, good?”

Bbookbbook, who momentarily thought about Ian’s changed offer, slowly nodded his head.

It meant that he would accept if it was an offer like that.

Ian petted Bbookbbook’s head.

“Bbookbbook, as expected, you’re a smart and magnificent turtle.”

Bbookbbook looked up at Ian with an arrogant expression as if he was asking if he just realized that.

“Hoho, this cute little.’

And so, Ian, who succeeded in conciliating Bbookbbook with a deceptive offer(?), tossed him a meatball as a down payment before sitting down on a rock.

‘Ugh, what to do with this picky turtle...’

While watching Bbookbbook eat the meatball deliciously, Ian grumbled to himself.

‘But he is pretty cute. He’s also useful in combat now.’

Ian, who momentarily sat down and watched Bbookbbook eat, checked a blinking message icon that was in his sight.

Someone had messaged him while he was logged off.

## Chapter 45: Ian's Achievement (4)

---

Herz: Jinsung, is the Summoner that hit lv 50 you by any chance?

It was precisely his best friend, Herz's message.

Ian felt the momentary unknown(?) sadness that he experienced from the Summoners' bulletin board being washed away in one go.

'As expected, Yoo Hyun is the only one that knows me!'

However, the blinking message mark still didn't disappear.

'Huh? Is there another one?'

And as he checked his messages again, there was a message from Harin right below.

Harin: Ian, what are you doing? When exactly did you hit lv 50?!  
Ian [jjang](#)!

jjang = Korean slang word meaning "the best", "top of the top", etc.

It was a Harin's message full of confidence that, compared to Herz's message that was a question, had much higher credibility.

Truthfully, the reason why Harin said with confidence that the lv 50 Summoner was Ian was because she already thought that while he did the Goblin Camping Ground Quest with her, she thought he was a higher level than her.

Either way, Ian was touched.

He even felt tears form in his eyes as well.

‘Ah... Harin was a good person.’

The image of a scary girl that liked PK, Harin’s image changed positively once through cooking and another time with this message.

‘I should help her sincerely with her vacation assignment next time!’

The time felt less wasteful as well.

Ian sent a response to Harin shortly after.

Ian: I just hit lv 50 and had passed out until now. I just logged in!

However, it seemed Harin wasn’t logged on, as a response didn’t come back immediately, and Ian, who wanted to brag about his own achievements, became slightly sullen.

‘Will Yoohyun be logged on?’

Ian sent Herz a message.

Ian: Yeah, it’s me. I hit lv 50 yesterday and slept. I just woke up.

And it seemed Herz was logged on, as a response came shortly after.

Herz: Wow... You monster-like dude.

The conversation continued.

Ian: Did you send me a message to ask that?

Herz: Yeah... There was that as well, but I also wanted to say something.

Ian: Say something? What is it?

Herz: Not long ago, our guild occupied a base in the northern continent.

As soon as Ian heard the word base, Ian rejoiced.

This was because he also knew how important of a part a base was to the guild.



Ian: Oh, really? Where is it?

Herz: If you go a little more northeast from Crupia Snow Mountain for about a quarter of a day, there's a place called Lokor Snowfield, it's there.

Ian: How's the size of the base? Did you get a good place?

Herz: Yeah, the size is pretty big and the location is good.

Ian's mood got better.

His mood was as if he had scratched a 500 Won lottery ticket without much anticipation, but won 50,000 Won.

Ian truthfully wasn't even anticipating for the Lotus guild to take over a decent base through this expedition.

This was because, firstly, he knew how fierce the guilds participating in the northern expedition were and secondly, it was true that the Lotus guild was a strong guild that was in the top 5%, but compared to the gigantic guilds that were in the top 10, their strength was nothing.

Ian: That's good. I did hear that you guys were going on the northern expedition, but I didn't even expect you to get a good base. Thanks for your hard work.

Herz: We were just lucky, I guess.

And Ian was able to discover the biggest reason why Herz sent a message.

Ian: Ah, then, did you contact me to ask for help with the base clearing operation?

Herz: As expected, you're quick-witted. That's right. But not right this instant, as the level of the monsters over here are quite high. They're at least over lv 70. If you go a little farther out, there are also monsters that are close to lv 100.

Ian: Then I could probably help out once I hit close to lv 70.

Herz: Yeah. I think so.

Ian: Okay, you don't have anything else to say, right?

Ian stood up and brushed himself off in order to finish up the messages and to go hunt, but shortly after, another unexpected message arrived.

Herz: Ah, right, I almost forgot.

Ian: Huh? What?

Herz: Can you stop leveling up for about a week and wait?

Ian: ...? Why?

To prevent Ian from leveling for a week, it was something that wouldn't happen with him.

However, with the continued words from Herz, Ian couldn't help but be flustered.

Herz: There's only a week left until the Empire Arena opens. What do you think about maintaining lv 50 and going out qualified as a rookie?

Ian's eyes slightly grew.

'Ah, why wasn't I thinking about that? Even Herz, who didn't even reset his character, was thinking about it...'

Truthfully, Herz only thought about it from Kroban's story not long ago about him participating in the rookie league and earning 50,000 Fame, there wasn't another reason.

And because the first person Herz thought about when he heard that story was Ian, so he mentioned it to him.

Kaimon Empire and Luspel Empire's Empire Arena opened on

the first of every month alternatively.

And as last month Kaimon Empire's arena opened, it was the Luspel Empire's turn to open their arena this month.

When the arena opened, any user could apply to enter, and the strongest thirty-two that passed the preliminaries would be put in battle to decide the winner.

After everything progressed to the finals, winners would earn a huge amount of Fame and strong items proportional to their rank, so many users who thought they were strong challenged the arena every month.

And two leagues always opened at the same time for the Empire Arena.

One of them was a combined league, where any user could participate in, and the other was the rookie league, where only users below lv 50 could participate in.

Herz was suggesting Ian to maintain lv 50 for just a week and participate in the rookie league.

Ian: Ah, right, arena. Urgh, why was I forgetting about the Empire Arena?

Ian had on a tearful face, to tell him to hold off leveling up for a week was a big torture.

Ian blamed himself.

‘If it was going to be like this, why did I even sleep only one or two hours a day and hit lv 50?’

Overlooking his depression, it was to the point he was sorry to the past him for not thinking further.

Herz: Why else, it was because it was close to impossible to hit lv 50 before August 1st. Even I didn’t think you could hit lv 50 this fast.

Herz’s words were extremely right.

The point when Jinsung class-changed to Summoner was Kailran’s update day, June 20th.

And how could he have thought that Ian would hit over lv 50 in the short time of only one month and about ten days until the day that the Empire Arena opened on August 1st?

Truthfully, it wasn’t even like Ian wasn’t bearing in mind the Empire Arena while resetting.

‘I was only thinking that I needed to level up as much as I could before the arena opened.’

He didn't even think that he would hit lv 50 and have one week left free.

Ian: Ergh... One week is a little wasteful, but to not participate when I hit lv 50 at such a good timing would be idiotic, right?

Herz: Don't ask when you already know the answer. Even if you go out and get in the top 8, you're getting 10,000 Fame and a Heroic-rank necklace related to your class. You know how many quests you need to do in order to raise your Fame 10,000, right? It's impossible with just one week.

It was the truth that Ian also knew very well.

He was just merely depressed.

Ian: Ha, alright. One week is a little wasteful, but I'll rest from leveling up and do something else, I guess.

Herz: Alright, wishing you good luck.

Ian, who finished his conversation with Herz, felt his strength drain from him.

Ian gazed vacantly at Bbookbbook, who had climbed onto his knees after eating his meatball without Ian even realizing, and let out a sigh.

“Bbookbbook.”

Bbook-?

“What are we going to do for the next week?”

Bbookbbook-?

However, it was Bbookbbook, who wouldn't give an answer to Ian.

“Firstly, let's go do the prophet quest I was originally planning to do anyways.”

Ian, who stood up and brushed himself off, slowly moved.

His footsteps somehow seemed like he had no energy.

---

Ian moved to Myuran shortly after.

In order to progress with the prophet quest he needed to go to the imperial palace, but he wanted to see the Tower of Summoners before that.

‘Keu, there's no way that I can't go and check my achievements.’

Ian, who arrived in Myuran, headed towards the Flinor Square.

And as he arrived at the square, he was able to find the Tower of Summoners easily.

“Hoho, seeing it like this is more satisfying.”

The Tower of Summoners stood high alone a slight distance away from the already existing class' towers.

Now, when the users of the other new classes reached lv 50, two other towers would develop next to it, but as it was showing off its splendor on its own at the moment, it looked even cooler.

The bronze dragon statues that stood guarding either side of the tower's entrance was perfectly Ian's style.

‘Hue, I like it. Since I have a lot of time to spare, I'll go in while I'm already here.’

He was always engrossed in leveling up, but while he was forced to rest from hunting now, Ian was more relaxed than ever since he had reset his character.

Lala-.

It was a situation where he automatically hummed to himself.



At the entrance of the Tower of Summoners, there were quite a lot of Summoners coming in and out in order to receive class-related quests.

‘For sure, if you’re going to quest anyways, it’s better in various ways to get quests from your class’ tower.’

Because Ian had two quests, the quest from Oakley in the dungeon and the prophet quest, filling his quest window, he had no intention of getting a Tower of Summoners’ quest on top of that.

However, when he had completed both those quests, he was planning on getting quests from his class’ tower as well.

‘The structure of the Tower of Summoners is also similar.’

While thinking of the Tower of Archers that he went in and out of countless times before resetting, Ian mumbled to himself.

‘Then they probably have an artifact clearing house on the fifth floor here, right?’

There were a lot of things to do in the class’ towers aside from getting quests.

And the place that Ian was currently looking for was the Artifact

Clearing House, where you could exchange contributions that you made towards the Tower of Summoners for items or skill books.

Because the tower was first made thanks to Ian, it was a situation where he had received quite a lot of contributions.

‘Since I’ve received about 5 thousand contributions, I should be able to trade it for something decent...’

Before resetting, if he thought about the almost 10 thousand accumulated contributions he gathered at the Tower of Archers, the 5 thousand was an incredible amount.

‘It would be better to save it and use it when I’m a bit of a higher level... But if there’s a good skill book, I’ll trade it immediately.’

In the case of items, he could obtain higher-ranking artifacts the higher the level he was, but to exchange right now when he was only lv 50 was not a good choice.

However, skill books were different.

This was because if there were good skill books, he needed to buy it as soon as possible in order to raise its proficiency sooner.

‘Found it. As expected, it’s in the same spot.’

Ian, who found the contributions clearing house, moved with a

fluttering heart.

Ian's current expression was similar to the expression of a child who was walking into a toy store holding a 10,000 Won bill for the very first time.

As Ian approached the front of the clearing house, the NPC that was there smiled brightly and spoke.

“This is the contributions clearing house. How can I help you?”

## Chapter 46: Ian's Achievement (5)

---

As Ian looked at the female NPC that had a beautiful appearance with long, pointed ears reminiscent of an elf, his mood lightened.

“I came because I wanted to see the artifacts that are inside.”

“I see. Could I know the name of the person entering? I will check the contributions you have.”

Ian nodded as he responded.

“It's ‘Ian’.”

“Alright, Ian, please wait one moment.”

And the NPC, who entered something into the magic ball that was floating next to the entrance, wore a surprised expression as she returned to Ian.

“Ah, you were the prophet!”

While looking at the NPC, whose Affinity raised incredibly, Ian had on a bitter expression as he nodded his head.

“Yes... That's right. How much contributions do I have?”

“You have 5 thousand in contributions.”

“Ah-ha, I see.”

It was just as Ian remembered.

Truthfully, because there was nothing that would have raised his contributions after receiving the 5 thousand contributions from reaching lv 50 first, it was an obvious fact.

“Come this way, Ian. There are many artifacts and skill books that you can trade for contributions inside.”

“Alright, thank you.”

The NPC, who took Ian inside the clearing house, smiled as she slightly dipped her head.

“Ian, if there’s an item you find that you like after you’ve looked through to your heart’s content, let me know.”

“Alright.”

As the NPC returned to their seat, Ian began to look at the items inside the clearing house in earnest.

As Ian’s level wasn’t that high yet, there was a limit to the items

he could see, but despite that, it was quite an extensive amount.

“Since there wouldn’t have been any users that traded their contributions for items yet.”

As it had not even been two days since the tower was made, there could not be a user with contributions excluding Ian.

No matter how simple the quest, class quests on average took over a day.

Ian lifted the items that were on the display one by one and checked the options.

‘Oho, this is in the same category as the knuckle I bought from the auction not long ago.’

The item that Ian had picked up was the ‘Ancient Summoner’s Steel Sword’.

Starting from the item’s name and level restriction to the option, it was an incredibly similar item to Ian’s knuckles.

Ian checked the required contributions that were written in front of the item.

‘Hm, 350 contributions? This item’s worth was around this, I see.’

Normally amongst the quests that were given from class' towers, if you cleared one that's difficulty level was around a B-rank, you could gain about 200-400 contributions depending on several other conditions.

If put like that, 350 contributions wasn't that large of an amount.

Ian suddenly remembered the 'Dragon Tamer's Feather Ornament' item that he had equipped.

'Could there be an item amongst the ones that you could get through contributions that is as good as my feather ornament?'

Aside from whether the Dragon Tamer's Feather Ornament's options are good or bad, it's rank itself was a Legendary-rank item.

Legendary-rank items were so rare that he had only seen them a couple of times before resetting, and only about twice in the clearing house of the Tower of Archers.

'Was it around lv 80 when I first saw a Legendary-rank item in the Tower of Archers?'

The higher your level, the more often higher-ranked items appeared in the clearing house.

As expected, Ian dwelled on the thought that he needed to level

up fast.

He thoroughly looked through the items in the clearing house, but they were all items around the same level.

As he was only lv 50, it was in a way an obvious thing.

“Hm, I’m done here now...”

He discovered a couple items that he liked, but he felt it would be better if he purchased them by looking through the auction if they were at that level.

It seemed wiser to save his contributions and change to better items later.

‘Time to go look at the next room.’

The next room was a place you could trade for skill books.

He wanted to trade for at least one decent skill book if there was one.

‘Shall we look at the offensive skills first?’

Summoners already lacked offensive skills from the beginning, but the skills of the ‘Taming Master’ class that Ian class-changed to



were even more taming-based.

That's why Ian was currently in a situation where offensive skills were almost nonexistent for him.

It was fun to command the Familiars he raised well to fight, but it was just as fun for Ian to contribute to the fight personally as well.

That's why he was thinking of purchasing an offensive skill first.

"Flame Tent"? There's some Magician-exclusive skill, right?"

Ian pulled out the skill called Flame Tent and read it.

## Flame Tent

---

Classification – Active Skill

Skill Lv – lv 0

Skill Rank – Rare

Proficiency – 0%.

Consumption Price – 20 Spirit Magic

Cooldown Time – 3 minutes

---

A flame spirit is summoned and temporarily makes a flame tent. If an enemy's attack is blocked with the created flame tent, damage equivalent to 350% of user's Summoning Magic is absorbed, and 200% of flame damage is returned.

---

\*Skill Acquisition Qualification: Can only be acquired if passive skill 'Flame Spirt Summoning' is already learned.

Ian's eyes shone.

“Oho, this is how Summoning Magic and Spirit Magic were used?”

This was the first time he discovered the use of the newly-made, special class skills that he got once he hit lv 50.

Summoning Magic was a stat that influenced the offensive power of offensive magic, and Spirit Magic was a consumption price in order to use skills.

In a Magician's case, it would be similar to Mana.

‘Let's see here, what are my stats right now?’

Ian opened his stat window for the first time in a while and checked his stats.

‘My Summoning Magic is at 500? My Spirit Magic is at 100... Hm, then if I use this skill, does that mean I'll absorb a maximum of 1750 damage, and deal 1000 damage? That uses up about 1/5 of my Spirit Magic.’

It wasn't a bad skill.

However, thinking about the 3-minute cooldown time, it wasn't that great of a skill either.

‘Shall we look at the other skills as well?’

Ian checked a couple of other skills. And shortly after, he was able to come to a conclusion.

‘So the Spirit is basically the base for offensive magic for Summoners. What type of Spirit I choose from the beginning must also be important.’

Before he chose an offensive magic, he needed to think about

what elemental spirit Familiar he was going to choose as his passive skill.

‘Fire and Ice are also good, but somehow I’m drawn to Lightning.’

Ian lifted the skill ‘Lightning Spirit Summoning’ and momentarily contemplated.

‘I feel like it could cover the attacks of other elemental properties even as a Familiar.’

Looking at Ddukdae, who Ian had with him right now, he was basically an Ice-type Familiar.

And Ian could think of several monsters that he could tame and use immediately for Fire-or Earth-types, but there was nothing that really popped up for monsters that were Lightning-type.

‘Alright, let’s go to the Lightning-type offensive magic first.’

As it wasn’t like he couldn’t learn other spirit types later because he learned Lightning-type, Ian immediately made up his mind.

‘Hm, it requires 500 contributions. It’s a little wasteful but...’

Ian, who held the ‘Lighting Spirit Summoning’ skill book, began to look through the Lightning-type offensive attacks.

And he was able to find a skill that he liked shortly after.

## Current Proliferation

---

Classification – Active Skill

Skill Lv – lv 0

Skill Rank – Heroic

Proficiency – 0%

Consumption Price – 15 Spirit Magic

Cooldown Time – 1 minute

---

A Lightning Spirit is summoned and creates two spheres flowing with lightning on each hand.

If the created lightning spheres are thrown and hits an enemy, 250% of the applicable damage from Summoning Magic will be dealt to the enemy and the spheres will divide into 4 and shoot out in every direction.

If the shot-out spheres hit a nearby enemy or geographic feature, they will shoot out again, and after maintaining their state for 5 seconds, they disappear completely.

Enemies suffering from the Current Proliferation have a 15% chance of going into ‘paralyzed’ state for 20 seconds.

If gone into ‘paralyzed’ state, movements are slowed by 30%, and if hit by the Lightning-type attack, 50% of the damage will be received.

---

\*Skill Acquisition Requirement: Can only be acquired if passive skill ‘Lightning Spirt Summoning’ is already learned.

\*Skill Invoking Requirement: Skill can only be invoked when the Lightning Spirit is summoned.

\*If ‘paralyzed’ condition is invoked, the cooldown time is reset.

---

Compared to the other ‘Heroic’-rank offensive skills, its offensive power was on the lower side, but Ian liked Current Proliferation the most.

‘Its Offensive Power is a little weak, but my attacks aren’t strong enough to be the main force of the fight anyways.’

He needed to use Current Proliferation in order to find out, but he could deal damage to multiple enemies at once and because he could even paralyze them, he thought it would be the most useful.

And if he was lucky and the paralysis was continuously invoked with the 15% chance, he felt he could fire the attack at random with the resetting of the cooldown time.

‘If I hit multiple enemies at once, I could really fire at random continuously.’

It was obvious as the chance to invoke the paralysis effect to at least one part went up every time he hit an enemy.

In a lucky case where paralysis was constantly invoked, he could at least invoke the skill 6 times one after another.

As he hadn’t tried it out in reality, he couldn’t get an exact sense of it, but he felt it was truly a good skill.

‘The contributions don’t feel like a waste.’

It was a skill that required a whopping 1200 contributions. Despite that, though, Ian grabbed the skill book without hesitation.

As Ian went out holding the two skill books, the NPC, who stood at the entrance, smiled brightly at him as she approached him.

“Oh my, have you chosen everything, Ian?”

“Yes, these two books here.”

As Ian held out the two skill books, the NPC momentarily examined them and responded.

“Hm, let’s see here. You need a total of 1700 contributions.”

Ian nodded as he replied.

“Yes, I’ll use them.”

“You’ve truly picked out really good skills. Are there no more items that you would like to trade now?”

As he intended to save the remaining 3300 contributions he had, there was nothing else for him to look at here.



“Yes. I’ll come by next time.”

“Alright, come again!”

Ian used up a total of 1700 contributions like that, and after trading for the two skill books, he left the Tower of Summoners.

And shortly after, he used the skill book and learned both the skills.

You have acquired the skill ‘Lightning Spirit Summoning’ by using a skill book.

You have acquired the skill ‘Current Proliferation’ by using a skill book.

Along with the two lines of system messages that popped up, a small spark began to appear in front of Ian’s eyes.

“Huh? What’s this?”

Ian watched the yellow lights that made a static noise lump together with an interested expression. And the lumping lights

slowly grew, it created one form.

You have summoned the Lightning Spirit for the first time.  
You can give it a name.

Ian momentarily stared at the Lightning Spirit that appeared before his eyes with a vacant expression.

The spirit had a cute appearance reminiscent of a small sparrow.

“Hm, your name is...”

While Ian was thinking of a name, the summoned spirit began to fly around, distracting Ian, and cry out.

Chirp-Chir-Chir-Chirp- Chirpchirp-!

At that moment, he decided what to name the spirit.

“[Jjaekee](#), I’ll make it Jjaekee.”

Jjaekee = Jjaek is the Korean equivalent to Chirp in English. I’ve kept it in a similar format to Bbookbbook and Ddukdae rather than use the English equivalent, as I felt it was more appropriate.

As expected, it was Ian, who preferred names that were simple and easy to say.

Ian this time as well named the spirit after the sound it made without difficulty.

The 'Lightning Spirit's name has become 'Jjaekee'.

From the perspective of others, it was an incredibly half-hearted name, but Ian was incredibly pleased with his own naming sense.

'Jjaekee, it's an easy-to-say name and it's cute!'

Ian called Jjaekee.

"Jjaekee, come here."

As he held out his hand while speaking, the small, yellow bird that flew around in the air without rest quickly flew over and sat on top of Ian's hand.

Chirp-Chir-Chirp-.

Whether it was from the influence of the sparks flying nearby, Jjaekee's cry had a bit of a more agitated sound compared to other normal baby birds' cries.

'Is it saying [Zap-Za-Zap](#)-? As if it's making sure that everybody

knows it's a Lightning Spirit.'

Zap = Jjeek is the Korean equivalent to Zap in English. Jjaek and Jjeek are similar noises, which is why Ian wondered if he was 'zapping' instead of chirping.

While looking at Jjaekie, who was letting out a small cry in between its chirping and spark flying noise, Ian wore a satisfied smile.

"It seems like this one at least doesn't need any Leadership stats."

He liked that part the most.

Ian checked the information of Jjaekie, who was looking at him with bright, beady eyes on top of his hand.

Jjaekie (Lightning Spirit)

Spirit Capacity: 0/1000

Type: Lightning

Rank: Low-rank Spirit

Summoning Duration: 375 minutes (Cooldown time: 500 minutes)

\*Once Spirit Capacity reaches its max, it evolves to a higher-ranking spirit

(Whenever a Summoning Magic that requires Lightning-type is used, a fixed quantity of Spirit Capacity is filled.)

\*The higher the Summoner's Summoning Magic, the longer the Summoning Duration becomes.

Ian let out a bitter laugh as he saw the comparably simpler information window.

‘Then, that means it has no Offensive Power?’

It seemed as though Jjaekee had no actual fighting ability.

As its appearance was small and cute, Ian wasn't anticipating much, but he was still bitter.

‘No wonder it didn't say you needed any Leadership stats... So, I just need to think of Jjaekee as a medium that's required in order to use Lightning-type Summoning Magic.’

There were some unfortunate parts, but there were also some parts that he was looking forward to.

In any case, if it filled its Spirit Capacity up to the max, it says that it does evolve to a higher-ranking spirit, so it was possible that it could then develop another skill.

‘Having a strong one from the beginning is nice, too, but as expected in games, you need to raise it at a low-level in order to taste some victory.’

Ian thought in a positive way like this, and began to move.

“Now, shall we go meet King Celas or whatever it was?”

Ian’s footsteps that left the squire in order to meet the king were light.

The imperial palace was not far from Flinor Square.

# Chapter 47: First Death (1)

---

Chuck-.

As Ian reached the entrance of the imperial palace, two guards blocked the front.

“For what reason did you come here?”

Ian was momentarily taken aback.

This was because he had never gone into the Luspel Empire’s Imperial Palace even before resetting his character.

‘Hm... I don’t even have a certificate or something like that to show them, so what should I do?’

Ian who momentarily thought about it, said what first came to mind.

“I am the Summoner prophet, Ian. At the word that his Majesty the Emperor was looking for me, I came to see him.”

Using the most courteous words he could, as it would become difficult if he even dropped the guards’ Affinity towards him by speaking in a cocky way.

On the other hand, the guards, who heard Ian’s words, slightly

tilted their heads as they scratched the back of them.

“Please wait a moment. I’ll go ask the Guard Commander.”

“Alright, I will wait.”

One of the two guards walked into the castle gate with fast footsteps and disappeared off to somewhere.

And shortly after, a man hastily ran out from inside.

Behind him was the guard that had just gone in.

“Oh, I see the prophet has come. I didn’t tell the guards beforehand, so I have made a discourteous mistake.”

It seemed the man was the Commander for the guards protecting the castle gate.

At the unexpectedly kind(?) treatment, Ian did not know where to put himself.

While playing Kailran, this was the first time he had seen an NPC showing such politeness before he could pile up some Affinity with them.

‘Hm... What is this? Are they reacting like this because of the



king's quest?'

Truthfully, from the perspective of the mere guards, it was obvious that they shouldn't be at ease as it was a guest that the king was looking for, but Ian didn't realize that.

"No, well... It's alright. I can go in then, right?"

The Guard Commander nodded their head hastily.

"Of course, Ian. I will show you the way inside."

As the Guard Commander took the lead, the castle gates that were firmly shut opened, and Ian slowly followed in.

'But I wonder what lv is that Guard Commander?'

Vigilante leader Lapierre, who gave the Goblin Camping Ground Quest, was around mid-lv 90s.

Ian, who was suddenly curious, slightly looked at the Guard Commander's information.

Maolin

---

Lv: 115

Duty: Guard Commander

Aside from his level and duty, all his information was put on private, but with just those, Ian's eyes widened.

‘What the, why is the level of a Guard Commander that guards a castle in the outskirts 115? The number 1 level ranker probably hasn't even hit 120 yet...’

Ian was taken aback.

This was because he thought that his level would be similar to vigilante leader Lapierre at the most.

‘Let's see here, then I wonder what level the guards are.’

Ian, who checked the guards' information, was even more dumbfounded.

This was because the guards that followed behind Ian were each lv 104 and 107.

‘Ha, I think I now know the reason why the top-ranking guilds couldn't even dare touch the Colonar Continent bases despite their

incredible power.'

In the case that you irritated an Empire, where the mere guards were lv 100, it seemed that a whole guild would be obliterated.

Thinking of it this way, the Lotus guild occupying a base through this northern expedition felt even more valuable.

'I'll have to level up fast and help them with broadening the base's domain.'

While Ian thought of this and that, the party was getting closer and closer to the imperial palace.

---

Crupia Snow Mountain's highest peak, Karon Peak.

A man, who held in either hand weapons that looked like sharply bent daggers, was fighting an Ice Troll alone.

Roar-!

The troll let out a horrible shriek, and swung its enormous club towards the man.

Bang-!

However, the troll's large club couldn't even touch the lower ends of the man's clothes and only turned an innocent boulder into dust.

However, when looking closely, the troll that the man was facing was not a normal Ice Troll.

The troll, which was about 1.5 times bigger than a normal Ice Troll and was carrying a large club emitting a blue frost, was a Heroic-rank monster and was the Boss-rank monster of Karon Peak, the 'Ice Troll Warrior'.

Ta-tat-.

As if toying with the troll with incredibly light footwork, the man poured out all of his attack and dug into the nearest points of the troll in an instant.

However, as if the troll was waiting for that, with the other hand that was not holding the club, he grasped onto the shoulder blade of the man.

No, it looked like he grasped it.

Slip-.

Momentarily, the man's body disappeared into the air like a mirage. The troll, who was taken aback at that, instantaneously became defenseless, and the man showed himself behind the troll

before it realized.

“Just die already.”

His two daggers that emitted a sharp energy sliced through the troll’s back.

Roaaar-!

The troll let out a horrible shriek full of pain.

And the man didn’t let that moment slip by.

“Hah-!”

Along with a short shout of concentration, his daggers began to absorb a smoke-like black energy.

And the daggers that had absorbed all the smoke, they turned into a pitch-black colour that seemed as if it wouldn’t reflect even a bit of light and dug into the troll’s heart.

Pook-!

The complexion of the Ice Troll Warrior, who allowed the final attack, began to darken and die.

And the black energy from the daggers that were lodged into the troll's heart exploded out in every direction.

At the end of that, the troll's body turned into a grey light slowly disappeared.

“Whew, the one thing he really had was being able to take blows incredibly well.”

The man, who collected the items from the troll's corpse, wiped the sweat that rolled down his forehead and mumbled.

“Will it take about another quarter of a day to hit lv 50 now?”

Surprisingly, the man, who caught the lv 65 ‘Ice Troll Warrior’, was lv 49.

And his class was the new class ‘Assassin’.

“I’m only lv 49... But you’re saying that there’s already a new class user that hit lv 50 a couple days ago, right?”

One corner of his mouth slightly rolled up.

“And on top of that, a Summoner... Hoho, I’m looking forward to it.”

The man fixed his hold on his daggers and began to slowly move.

“Since there’s still around four days until the arena opens, I could probably relax a little.”

He stopped in front of a steep cliff that looked like it was cut.

And surprisingly, he threw his body towards the lower end of the cliff.

It was at that moment.

Hwa-reu-reuk-.

The man’s body turned into the form of a black hawk and leisurely flew between the peaks before disappearing.

---

“Oh, so you are Ian.”

Ian, who met King Celas, was immensely nervous.

As all of the king’s information was put on private, he couldn’t find out what level he was, but just standing in front of him he felt tremendously overpowered.

‘I imagined a grey-haired, old grandpa, but he’s really young.’

Rather than an image of a king, King Celas, who at first glance looked like he was in his early 30s, had more of a similar feeling to an iron-willed ruler.

“Yes, sir. I heard that you were looking for me...”

Before Ian’s words even finished, Celas responded.

“That’s right. When I heard the news that someone as remarkably talented as yourself was in the Luspel Empire, how could I have not looked for you?”

Ian responded with a bitter expression.

“Is, is that so.”

And a system message popped up in Ian’s view.

You have met King Celas within the time limit.

You have completed the quest ‘Prophet of Summoning’.

Your Fame has increased by 1250.

He had simply just met the king, but his Fame had increased by



1250 in an instant.

‘As expected, Empire Quests are different.’

While Ian was inwardly in awe, King Celas’ words continued.

“I find it very promising that a higher level Summoner appeared in our Luspel Empire before the Kaimon Empire.”

The king lifted his cup of tea and took a sip, while Ian silently waited for his next words.

“That’s because I’ve been waiting for a capable Summoner since long ago.”

Ian asked back before he even realized.

“Why?”

At Ian’s informal way of speaking, the royal knight that was next to the king glared fiercely.

“You, how dare you think it’s safe to speak so shortly!”

Ian momentarily flinched.

‘Euh, I should have been more careful...’

He glanced carefully at the king, but fortunately, he didn't have on a bad expression.

“Haha, Hellaim. It's alright, it's alright. Is he not an adventurer that doesn't know the etiquette of the imperial family?”

“But...”

“No buts, I said it was alright.”

As the king held him back, the royal knight had on a displeased expression as he returned to his original spot.

‘Whew, what a relief.’

Ian felt relieved as he calmed his surprised heart.

‘Even if he swung that bayonet around, I would probably die in one hit.’

Ian's gaze momentarily stayed on the royal knight's bayonet.

Just from the looks of it, it was a high-grade weapon that emitted dignity.

Ian, who snapped back to reality, slightly dipped his head

towards Celas.

“Because I didn’t know the proper etiquette... I apologize.”

Celas looked at him with a warm smile and shook his head.

“No, it’s alright.”

And after momentarily taking a breath, his words continued.

“Anyways, I will tell you the reason why I was waiting for a capable Summoner to come.”

Ian listened attentively to the king’s words with an incredibly courteous(?) posture.

“Ian, do you happen to know what the emblem of Luspel Empire is?”

Ian momentarily thought about it before nodding his head.

This was because right behind the throne that the king was sitting in, a large embroidered animal immediately caught his eyes.

“Isn’t it the Griffin?”

The Luspel Empire’s emblem was the Griffin.

The Griffin was a legendary animal that had a head, wings and front legs that resembled a valiant eagle, while the tan-coloured body and back legs were of the form of a lion.

“Good, good. There are a lot that don’t know, but it looks like you know well.”

While looking at King Celas, who had on a satisfied smile, Ian was dumbfounded.

‘Aren’t you an idiot if you don’t know, when it’s so prominently drawn in the back over there?’

However, he wasn’t as stupid to make the same mistake of letting those words out of his mouth.

“Anyways, I will continue on with the story.”

The king’s words continued.

“About half a year ago, the royal court sent a delegation of royal knights to cross the Shikar Desert.”

Shikar Desert was a desert region that was in the centre of Colonar Continent.

Between the users, the place was also called the Land of Death.

The reason why it was called the Land of Death was simple.

This was because the average level of the monsters that appeared in Shikar Desert were over 130.

It was to the point where any user couldn't dare go into Shikar Desert yet.

Celias, who momentarily took a breath, opened his mouth again.

“However, then, Hellaim, the captain leading the delegation of knights, discovered a nest of Griffins in the centre of the Desert.”

Ian, who heard those words, was taken aback.

‘What? The Griffin was a monster that actually existed?’

Separate from Ian's shock, Celias' words continued.

“The delegation of knights used all their power and in the end of fighting the Griffins, they were able to kill them and got its egg.”

Ian gulped down air without him realizing.

‘Holy, they even won...’

Shikar Desert, also known as the Land of Death, and the legendary monster that was discovered in there.

As the delegation of knights had caught the Griffin, which would have surely had unbelievable fighting power even without Ian seeing it with his own two eyes, he was able to realize the force of the Empire delegation of knights.

“I want to hatch the Griffin, which is our Luspel Empire’s emblem, and raise it in the inner garden of the imperial palace...”

Ian thought to himself.

‘The king is not in his right mind. Why would you raise a monster like that inside the imperial palace?’

Ian slowly began to feel nervous about what quest was about to come up.

“Despite having been over half a year, the Griffin egg has yet to hatch.”

Celias, who lifted his teacup and took another sip, gazed at Ian and opened his mouth.

“I was hoping you could find a way to hatch this Griffin egg. How about it, would you give it a try?”

As soon as the story about the Griffin egg came out, it was a quest content that he was already expecting a little.

Ian wore a tearful expression.

‘No, but, how am I supposed to know that? I’ve never even seen anything like a Familiar’s egg before.’

However, whether Ian was flustered or not, the quest notification popped up in front of his eyes without doubt.

Ring-.

### The Griffin Egg (Empire Quest)

---

The Empire delegation of knights of King Celas were said to have found a Griffin’s egg half a year ago in the centre of Shikar Desert.

The delegation of knights brought the Griffin’s egg to the imperial family, and King Celas wants to raise the Empire emblem, the Griffin, within the imperial family.

However, nobody knows as of yet how to hatch the Griffin’s egg.

King Celas is hoping that you, an exceptional Summoner, will be able to hatch the Griffin’s egg for him.

Quest Difficulty Level: –

Quest Condition: None.

Time Limit: Unknown.

Reward – one of the summoning skill books in the imperial palace's library.

If you reject the quest, your Affinity with King Celas will drop. (If you do not have any Affinity, your Hostility will go up.)

As he read the quest content, Ian's complexion started to darken.

'Ha... It's not like I'm a Griffin mom, how do they expect me to hatch this egg?'

It was a mind-shattering quest where he didn't even have a sense of where and how to start.

'On top of that, it's not even that there's no time limit, but rather, it's unknown? What exactly is unknown mean?'

The fact that he couldn't find out when the quest's time limit ended made Ian more nervous.

It meant that even if he failed the quest right now, it wouldn't be a weird thing.

However, there was no need to reject the quest because of that.



This was because there was no difference in whether his Affinity with the king and his Fame dropped from rejecting the quest or failing the quest anyways.

If that was the case, he needed to at least take it.

“Yes, I will give it a try.”

You have accepted the quest.

The system message that popped up in front of Ian’s eyes.

‘Whew...’

Ian let out a deep sigh inside.

## Chapter 48: First Death (2)

---

Ian, who received two unintended, quite large-scale quests, let out a sigh.

‘At least I know where I need to go for The Remnants of a Forgotten Ancient Monster quest, I really have no idea for the Griffin Egg Hatching quest.’

It wasn’t like he could do anything right now about the two quests anyways.

Ian chose to focus on the arena contents that would be starting in a couple days.

‘The arena opens in exactly 5 days, but isn’t there anything to do during that time aside from leveling up? Since I’m already going for it, I want to get as high of a score as I can...’

It was the truth that Ian currently was overwhelmingly stronger compared to other users at the same level.

However, he couldn’t lower his guard, because as much of an enjoyable game it was to countless users, there was no way of knowing what kind of variables may appear.

Furthermore, as much as this was the first time that the new classes would fight user vs. user, until he actually fought against them, he didn’t know the result.

Ian couldn't predict what kind of score he would be able to receive at this rookie battle.

“Shall we go raise the Proficiency of my newly acquired skill?”

Ian was exactly at lv 50 and had 0% EXP right now.

‘I just need to make sure I'm not lv 51, right? I guess I'll just hunt to raise my EXP to 99% at lv 50 while raising the skill level and the Proficiency of my newly acquired skills.’

He was thinking of chatting away leisurely and taking a break for about five days, but it seemed like if Ian wasn't hunting, he felt like he would get a disease where thorns would sprout from his butt.

‘What hunting ground would be best?’

Ian thought through the decent hunting grounds that were located near Myuran one by one.

And he was able to think of a good place shortly after.

‘The Ant Tunnel...! Right, the Ant Tunnel was here.’

The Ant Tunnel was not a place that real ants inhabited.

It was a famous instant dungeon where monsters that had a similar form as ants inhabited together as crowds.

Instant dungeons were dungeons where once the user or the party goes in, nobody else can go in until they're annihilated or until they come out themselves.

That's why in the case of instant dungeons that were commonly popular, there were so many people gathered to the point where you needed to reserve them, so it was not a hunting ground that impatient Ian preferred.

However, this Ant Tunnel was a bit different.

Despite being an instant dungeon, because it had a dozen, similar dungeons gathered together just like its name Ant Tunnel, there was no situation where people needed to reserve spots even on a little bit of a crowded day.

Instead, it was a situation where 30% of the dungeons were empty all the time.

'This ended up going well. If it's the Ant Tunnel, it should be ideal to practice the new skills.'

The level of the Giant Ants that appeared in the Ant Tunnel were a little less than lv 50.

However, as the population number was unbelievable, there

were a lot of cases where truthfully the users hunting in the Ant Tunnel were over lv 60.

The Ant Tunnel was a quite dangerous dungeon where cases of a decent lv 60 user helplessly dying while solo-playing were frequent occurrences.

However, Ian, who cleared the Dungeon of Chaos, was confident.

‘Alright, let’s go!’

Just when Ian was about to head to the dungeon after making up his mind, a message arrived from Harin.

‘Hm? It’s Harin.’

Ian checked the message.

Harin: Ian, what are you doing right now?

Ian: Ah, I was in the middle of heading off to hunt.

Harin: Huh? You’re lv 50, though? Didn’t you say you were joining the rookie league once the arena opens last time?

Because Ian and Harin frequently sent and received messages, Harin knew quite a lot about Ian’s recent state.

Ian: Yeah, you're right. But since my EXP is still at 0%, I can raise it up to 99%.

Harin: Damn...

At Ian's leveling up greed that was close to obsession cause Harin to momentarily lose what she was going to say.

Harin: To be honest, I'm actually seeing a friend today, so I came where our school is.

Ian: School? Are you at school right now?

No, that's not it, I'm just nearby. I came to a nearby café in order to discuss our vacation assignment with a friend.

Ian: Ah-ha, I see.

Harin: I was wondering if you have time later, so we can have dinner together... How about it?! You live by yourself nearby anyways.

Ian momentarily contemplated it.

'Eating outside when it's been so long is a bit tempting...'

Truthfully, if it wasn't for the situation where he could not level up past lv 50, he would have gone to hunt without even contemplating Harin's offer.

However, because of, you could say in all of Ian's Kailran life, he very rarely had such relaxed situations, he slightly thought about it.

'However, I really want to use the Current Proliferation skill...'

In the end, Ian, whose heart fluttered more at hunting with new skills rather than have dinner with Harin, turned down her offer.

Ian: Hm... Sorry, Harin. Let's have a meal together next time. It's an awkward time to leave as I just arrived at the hunting grounds.

Ian was still in town, but he lied without hesitation.

Ian, who forced the guilty feeling away, mumbled to himself.

'Since it's a well-intended lie so that Harin doesn't feel bad...'

Harin: I see. Then send me a message when you're done hunting. Hm... Since I won't be logged on, I'll give you my number.

He wasn't sure when his hunting will be done, or if he'll put up with the trouble of going out after, but Ian firstly got Harin's phone number.

‘Well... If I die while hunting, I’ll go out, I guess.’

This was because there was a 24-hour login restriction penalty if he died, so it was something he was just saying.

However, he was sure that there would be no deaths for him in the Ant Tunnel, it was basically the same as him saying that he had almost no intentions of leaving his house.

As Ian finished his conversation with Harin, he hurried to the Ant Tunnel.

---

“Whew, as expected, it’s teeming.”

While Ian, who had entered the Ant Tunnel dungeon, stared at the Giant Ant unit, where there were at least 10-15 of them, in front of him, and wore a wide smile.

Fortunately, he was even able to go into dungeon no. 7, which was known to have a larger population number compared to other tunnels.

“Keu.”

Ian thought that this exact place would be where he could



properly use his newly learned skill ‘Current Proliferation’.

‘The more I read this skill, the more I feel like it would be suitable for battle.’

The Current Proliferation skill was a skill that created two spheres running with electricity on each hand which were thrown at enemies.

However, if a sphere hits an enemy, the sphere divides into four and flies out in all directions, dealing damage to multiple individual enemies.

Compared to a AoE skill that a high-level Magician would use, its scope and skill invoking requirement was limited, but to Ian, it was a skill with an endless amount of possible ways to use.

Ian summoned all his Familiars, including newly received Jjaekee, and finished preparing for battle.

“Alright, Ddukdae. Let’s go in like we usually do.”

Deu-reu-reuk-.

Ddukdae, who had received Ian’s command, slowly began to move towards the Gian Ants.

Thud-Thud-.

Because of the loud sound of his footsteps from his large size, the Giant Ants' focuses immediately turned to Ddukdae.

Keu-reu-reuk-Keu-reuk-.

The Giant Ants let out a strange sound as they approached Ddukdae.

Ddukdae slammed a fist downwards.

Bang-!

Just like how they were monsters named Giant Ants, they were ants that were hideously large.

However, compared to Ddukdae, they were small and as Ddukdae was a higher level as well, he wasn't intimidated at all.

Familiar 'Ddukdae' has received 376 damage from the 'Giant Ant'.

Familiar 'Ddukdae' has received 201 damage from the 'Giant Ant'.

In an instant, several ants surrounded Ddukdae.

Within a short time, he was attacked by quite a lot of them, but Ddukdae, whose total Health was approaching close to 20,000, it was just a tickle.

And just then, Ian, who was waiting, let out a command.

“Ddukdae, Ice Wave!”

As soon as Ian gave the command, a white blizzard began to rage around Ddukdae.

Baaang-!

You have dealt 298 damage to each of the 12 Giant Ants.

For 10 seconds, the Giant Ants' movements will be slowed by 30%.

And Ly, who had now reached the point where he knew what Ian was thinking even without him saying, immediately ran towards the ants.

“Ly, Berserk!”

Along with Ian's command, Ly, who used his Berserk skill, began to rampage around the Giant Ants.

There were a lot of them, but as it was Ly, who had faced much stronger enemies, he began to easily slaughter the Giant Ants, who were also a lower level than him as well.

And Ian slightly glanced at Bbookbbook.

Glare-.

Bbookbbook, whose eyes met Ian's, gave an resigned expression as he used his Shell Expansion skill.

At that image, Ian smirked and slung Bbookbbook onto his back.

He also made a leather strap only for Bbookbbook in order to fasten him to Ian's back.

It was now time to test out the new skills he gained.

Ian invoked the skill with an anticipating expression.

“Current Proliferation!”

Along with that, two spheres that shone a yellow light formed on either one of Ian's hands.

Za-Zap- Za-Za-Zap-.

‘Do I just need to throw it towards the ants?’

Ian swung both his arms towards the Giant Ants that were closest to him.

And the two spheres that left Ian’s hands flew forward.

However, just like Ian predicted, the Giant Ants didn’t easily allow the spheres to hit them.

‘Ah, why do these fly out so slowly? They’re total slowpokes. Who even gets hit by these?’

It was just as Ian complained about.

The spheres that Ian threw weren’t extremely slow, but if you could just check that the projectiles were flying towards you, it was to the point where anybody could dodge the attack.

Piiing-.

Ian’s Current Proliferation skill ended up not hitting anything and disappeared into the air without even getting the chance to proliferate.

‘Ugh, if this is the case, then I have no choice but to do it like this...’

And Ian checked his consumed Spirit Magic's value.

‘Fortunately, the regain speed of Spirit Magic isn't as slow as I thought.’

His Spirit Magic fully recovered when the cooldown time for Current Proliferation was over.

And Ian, who checked that the cooldown time was over, invoked the Current Proliferation skill again.

And holding the two electric spheres in either hand, he ran towards the Giant Ants.

And Ian's fists, holding the two electric spheres, exploded onto the Giant Ant's abdomen.

Bam-! Za-Za-Zap-.

‘Current Proliferation’ skill has hit. You have dealt 1179 damage to the ‘Giant Ant’.

Ian inwardly wanted the paralyzing effect to be invoked as well and reset the cooldown time, but obviously, the comparably low 15% chance didn't get invoked from the beginning.

However, just then, the four balls of electricity flew out in all directions from Ian's hands and began to deal damage to the Giant Ants that were nearby.

Za-Zap- Za-Za-Zap-!

The proliferated current dealt an extra 359 damage to the 'Giant Ant'.

The proliferated current dealt an extra 317 damage to the 'Giant Ant'.

It seemed as though four or five Giant Ants were damaged by the Current Proliferation in an instant.

The 'Giant Ant' has gone into 'Paralyzed' state.

The 'Giant Ant's movements will be slowed by 30%, and will receive 50% additional damage if hit by Lightning-type attacks.

The cooldown time for 'Current Proliferation' has reset.

System messages popped up one after another.

And as the cooldown time reset and two more electric spheres appeared in each hand, Ian felt a thrilling pleasure.

'Alright, that's what I'm talking about!'

From then on, Ian's grind to raise the Proficiency of Current Proliferation began.



## Chapter 49: First Death (3)

---

As the ants that were in the beginning of the Ant Tunnel dungeon were similar to the Goblins that were in the Goblin Camping Ground or were instead weaker, Ian, who had grown much more since then, found them to be perfect opponents to practice his skill.

You have killed the Giant Ant. You have obtained 315 EXP.

Compared to the EXP from hunting in the northern snow mountains, it was an incredibly small amount.

This was because, as they were monsters that were a similar level to Ian or lower, the base EXP was low, and he couldn't use the effect of the 'Master of Hunting' title.

However, because of the large number he was annihilating while hunting, the EXP was piling and piling, to the point where a decent amount came pouring in.

“Hoho, this is quite fun.”

Ian was in the middle of discovering the method of application for the skill Current Proliferation more and more. At first, he used it ignorantly like a close-combat skill, but as he developed a trick for it, he discovered that he could use it in a method where he predicted the route of the monster's movements and hit them

accordingly.

Of course, the difficulty level of the predicted shots wasn't incredibly high.

However, he felt he needed to get into the habit of using the skill from a long range in order to use the Current Proliferation skill more effectively even when he fought against stronger enemies.

Ian was thinking of purposely making it difficult for him until his body got used to the skill completely.

‘If I spend about two whole days grinding here like this, I could probably get to 99% EXP.’

On top of that, if he used the Current Proliferation skill while even predicting where the balls would fly out to, he could hit some more monsters. It felt similar to playing billiards.

If he was lucky, there were situations where one sphere bounced off multiple enemies and hit five or six of them.

Just like the self-proclaimed game expert he was, Ian's skill understanding rate towards the Current Proliferation skill went up swiftly.

And an hour later, he had gotten completely used to hunting, and even used quick-moving Ly, to gather the Giant Ants from one area to him.

“Ddukdae, Ice Wave!”

After Ddukdae used Ice Wave, Ian’s Current Proliferation was fired on top of that, and with the slowing effects of the two skills overlapping, the Giant Ants became complete slowpokes.

Za-Zap- Za-Za-Zap-!

If the effect attached to Ian’s weapon activated and Ice Wave was overlapped, it was to the point where the Giant Ants’ feet were practically stuck to the ground.

Once the Giant Ants’ were generally weakened through the AoE attacks, Ly went around, killing the ants one by one, starting with the ones with the lowest Health left.

After firing off the Current Proliferation skill as much as he could until his Spirit Magic was completely used up, his Spirit Magic was fully recovered once the hunting of one group was done.

“Muahaha!”

Ian let out an evil laugh out of excitement.

“As expected, the best kind of hunting is battue!”

It was fun going up to the northern continent for the first time

and leveling up while facing units that were stronger than him, but wiping such weak monsters in a wide area was a perfect stress-reliever.

‘Since I’ve leveled up a lot, the effectiveness of title Master of Hunting will slowly drop once I’m over lv 60, too.’

He had already greatly used the virtues of the Master of Hunting title, which gave him more EXP the more enemies he faced that were a higher level than him.

However, because it become impossible to rapidly hunt high-level monsters the higher his level became, he needed to slowly change his fighting method.

“Keu, if only I had an destructive power-based AoE attack, that would be perfect...”

Even now, his hunting speed was fast enough, but it lacked slightly to Ian.

This was because the destructive power alone of his Current Proliferation skill was truthfully not that good.

The power of skills like the one that Magicians at around lv 50 used, ‘Flame Zone’, depended on the equipment, but it boasted a powerful damage that was close to 2-3 thousand.

Compared to that, even if Current Proliferation was considered a

follow-up damage, it only dealt about half the damage of the other skill.

The Current Proliferation skill felt more like a skill used to tie down the monster's feet along with Ddukdae's Ice Wave.

‘If a couple of AoE magic skills were dropped on the monsters while they crawled around from the overlapped slowing effect... Keu.’

However, he had no intentions of hunting with a Magician.

‘I can't do things that are good for others.’

If that was the case, he just needed to tame monsters that had destructive power-based AoE skills.

‘Hoho, what should I tame? It would be really nice if I could use something like a Phoenix from the Flame Highlands as a Familiar.’

However, that was just wishful thinking.

The Phoenix was an unbelievable monster that's average level was known to be around 160-170.

‘I must catch it sooner or later.’

While Ian thought of this and that while working hard at hunting, the Giant Ants on the first floor disappeared without a trace.

“Ly, let’s go to the second floor.”

Grr-Grr-.

Ian petted Ly’s mane as he moved towards the entrance that went down to the second basement floor.

‘The second floor is a little more dangerous because Striped Ants come out, but...’

The Striped Ants were slightly smaller and slightly weaker than Giant Ants.

However, they had an AoE skill that let them shoot out venom, they were a more annoying monster to hunt.

However, Ian didn’t worry too much.

This was because it was a monster that he had a lot of experience hunting before resetting his character.

‘Will I even die from them?’

Ian walked down the stairs with confident footsteps.

---

At the end of hunting all day, Ian was able to raise his EXP to 99% at lv 50.

He already caught the boss of the Ant Tunnel, the Queen Ant, on the first day, and this was the result after wiping the ants for two days.

“Hue, now my EXP is at 99.9% now. I really leveled up tightly.”

Ian was satisfied.

While hunting, Ddukdae leveled up, and Ly was at lv 51 as well.

And he was in an even better mood because the amount of EXP he perfectly calculated came in with the last wave.

“Kids, let’s go back now.”

Ian began to clean up the hunting grounds in order to leave the dungeon.

He began to pick up the items from the corpses of the Giant Ants, which were collapsed onto the ground, and he organized his inventory.

He let down Bbookbbook, whom he had on his back, and Jjaekee, whose summoning duration was also over, was recalled.

Ian, who properly achieved his goal, began to move with light footsteps.

However, it was then.

Bbook-Bbookbbook-.

Bbookbbook began to crawl around towards somewhere without Ian knowing.

He had discovered an incredibly delicious-looking object. The place that Bbookbbook was headed towards was a pile of Giant Ants' eggs that were piled in the corner of the dungeon.

And shortly after, a mysterious system message began to pop up in Ian's view.

You have destroyed a 'Giant Ant's Egg'. Your EXP has increased by 36.

You have destroyed a 'Giant Ant's Egg'. Your EXP has increased by 32.



“Wha, what is this?”

Ian was taken aback.

This was because he was in a situation where his EXP was already tightly at 99.9%.

“Ah... No!”

And this was a situation where he absolutely couldn't level up.

“Th, there's no way I'll level up now, right? No, it won't, it can't be.”

However, despite Ian's desperate mumbles, the system messages helplessly continued to pop up.

“Wh, where is this coming from? Why exactly is my EXP going up?”

Ian, who desperately looked around, soon discovered Bbookbbook, who was eating the ants' eggs.

“Ah, No! Bbookbbook, come back!”

Ian let out a cry. And he desperately opened his mouth.

“Bbookbbook, Summon Release!”

However...

Chomp-!

While Bbookbbook shone a white light, he gulped down the last ant egg he was holding.

You have destroyed a ‘Giant Ant’s Egg’. Your EXP has increased by 45.

And a bright light shone from Ian’s centre.

You have leveled up. You have reached lv 51.

“ ... ”

Plop-.

Ian plopped down on the spot, drained, and Ly stared blankly at that image of Ian.

And shortly after, Ian, who looked squarely into reality, cried out.

“Euaaaak...! There’s no way!”

Ian cried out.

‘Ah, I was too greedy... I should have stopped hunting at around 98%.’

However, it was the same as trying to put back water that he had already spilt.

‘Ah, Bbookbbook...’

He wanted to summon Bbookbbook again and hit him, but he needed to wait 30 minutes in order to re-summon Bbookbbook, who was Summon Released.

“Euh, Euhh...”

And truthfully, it was awkward to say it was Bbookbbook’s fault. In the end, it was Ian’s own fault for not being more attentive.

Now, there was only one thing that Ian could choose.

“Ly.”

Grr-?

Ly tilted his head as he saw Ian's sad eyes.

Even though it was Ly, who understood Ian's words well, it was a behaviour that showed that he couldn't understand Ian's current feelings.

“Rest a bit.”

Ian let out a deep sigh and Summon Released all his Familiars.

“Whew.”

And excluding the head ornament that belonged to his account, he took off all the items he was using as equipment and put them into his inventory one by one.

In the end, the drastic choice that Ian had to make in order to de-level was ‘suicide’.

---

Jinsung, who finished showering in the bathroom, mumbled with a weak voice.

“Heu, so I end up leaving the house this way. It's dangerous

outside the capsule, though...”

It wasn't time to pay for his rented room's maintenance cost, and there was enough food in the house.

However, as he ended up leaving the house this way, Jinsung was somehow sad.

“Ha, for my first death after resetting to be suicide...”

It was a development that he didn't even think of.

He was a little resentful towards Bbookbbook, but he didn't have the justifications to blame Bbookbbook either. Bbookbbook just wanted to eat the delicious-looking Giant Ants' eggs.

It wasn't like Jinsung told him he couldn't eat them either.

“Speaking of which, I am going to see a female human, so should I put something in my hair at least?”

Jinsung rummaged through his drawer and pulled out his wax.

It was the wax that he used once for his university's interview and shoved into a corner.

Because it had been a long time since he went to a salon, Ian's

hair had grown into a bush, so he needed to clean up his hair even roughly.

You could call it the minimum etiquette towards a female human he was seeing for the first time.

Jinsung's good feelings towards Harin was one reason why he thought this way.

'I need to look good in order to receive more dishes from Harin in the future.'

They were words that showed his focus was out of line.

Ian roughly finished getting ready to go out.

As he was originally not that ugly, his aura of being a game freak slightly disappeared now that he had shaved and roughly dressed up.

"When should I go out?"

Ian lifted his smartphone.

A message from Harin had arrived.

Harin: Ian, I'm heading out now. I'll see you at the convenience

store in front of the back gates!

It was currently 1:30 pm.

“Will enough time have passed when I’ve finished eating lunch with Harin and chat at a café?”

Less than 3 hours had passed since Ian had committed suicide(?).

“Hoo...”

A sigh automatically came.

As he still needed to wait over 21 hours until he could log on again, sadness flooded over him.

“I need to overcome this hardship.”

Ian, who mumbled with a serious expression, sent Harin a message as he went out the door.

Jinsung: Alright, I’m also heading out now. I think it will take me about 10 minutes.

As Jinsung headed towards the promised location, he thought about what he would talk about with Harin once he met her.

## Chapter 50: First Death (4)

---

‘Hmm... I feel like it will be really awkward.’

Nothing came to mind.

They were both students of the same school, but it was the first time he was meeting an acquaintance he found through gaming outside.

On top of that, Jinsung had never done something with a female human that was around his age.

Jinsung slowly began to worry about his meeting with Harin.

‘What should I talk about with her when we meet? Should I ask for information or something about her cooking skills since we’re meeting anyways?’

It was Jinsung, the forever-alone gamer that concluded everything to Kailran.

They were thoughts that would make someone else shake their head, but his expression was turning into a satisfied one.

‘That’s right, Harin will probably like it if I ask her about her favourite cooking skills when I meet her, and there will be more information for me to gain. It could be fun experimenting cooking



skills together.'

The promised location was incredibly close to his rented room, and Jinsung was able to arrive quickly.

'Hmm... Did Harin not arrive yet?'

However, Harin was nowhere to be seen at the promised location, and instead, an unfamiliar female university student wearing a pretty dress caught Jinsung's eyes.

Jinsung was inwardly in awe as he saw the beautiful, flawless appearance and body of the female university student with white skin, deep collarbones and both shoulders slightly showing from the sleeveless, beige dress.

'Wow... Did we have such a pretty girl at our school as well?'

Despite Jinsung normally having no interest in girls, the female university student who stood in front of the convenience store was beautiful enough to rob looks.

She had a pleasantly simple face that looked like she wasn't wearing much make-up, but her appearance was still to the point where it was too unrealistic.

Jinsung mumbled to himself.

‘How can someone be this pretty? Is she a celebrity?’

An appearance that looked like it was shining more the closer he approached her, a good-natured impression could be felt even through her eyes that slightly drooped at the ends.

Jinsung wanted to blatantly look at her face, but as he couldn’t do that, he cleared his throat and turned his view.

And he stood next to her without much thought.

In order to wait for Harin.

However, just then.

“Ian, it’s you, right?!”

Jinsung was flabbergasted.

This was because the goddess(?) next to Jinsung spoke to him.

Jinsung’s eyes rounded. And he was speechless.

Aside from his mom and the middle-aged mart lady, he had never spoken more than two words to a female person, but to speak with such a pretty girl when they had just met... You could say that it felt like the universe stopped.

Momentarily, Jinsung barely opened his mouth.

“Eu-ugh...! By chance, Ha... Harin...?”

Goddess(?) Harin smiled brightly as she greeted him.

“Wow, you look exactly the same in real life as you do in game! You must have not done any customizing when you made your character.”

Jinsung was incredibly flustered.

This was because Harin’s real life appearance was very different from her character in Kailran.

‘Her Kailran character was also really pretty... But it was never to this point...’

However, after thinking about Harin and looking closely, he felt he saw some of that face.

Jinsung stammered as he just barely opened his mouth.

“Yes, I, I’m not someone who really pays a lot of attention to the outer appearance... so I didn’t touch the customizing.”

And inwardly, he wanted to ask Harin.

Why exactly did she ruin(?) her face like that?

And Harin gave the answer to Jinsung's question although he didn't ask.

“Hoho, I wanted to look a little prettier, so I touched a lot of the customizing here and there, so that's why you didn't recognize me, right?”

“ ... ”

To have customized to look prettier.

Jinsung momentarily forgot his words.

“By chance, you're not disappointed, are you? I'm nothing much compared to when you see me in game... right?”

“ ... ”

‘By chance, is Harin's eyesight very poor?’

Jinsung had absolutely no idea on how to respond, so he changed the topic.

“Ha, Harin. Shall we go eat lunch first? I had a light breakfast, so I’m very hungry.”

At those words, Harin smiled brightly and grabbed Jinsung’s hand.

“Sounds good! There’s a small restaurant over there that I know and it’s really good. Let’s go there!”

And before he could react, Jinsung let his hand out for Harin.

‘Aaack, what kind of offense(?) does Harin have against me to be like this!’

Jinsung felt deeply ashamed of himself.

This was because this was the first time he had ever touched the hand of a female human that was around his age.

On top of that, it was Harin’s hand that had a beautiful appearance incomparable to most actresses.

Jinsung was imagining system messages pop up in his mind.

You have gone into ‘paralyzed’ state. Your body is stiff and your movements will be slowed by 30%.

You will stutter your words for 1 hour.

‘Euuh...’

Jinsung moved his feet as if he was almost getting dragged around by Harin.

And the pedestrians who saw the two couldn’t take their eyes off them.

The sudden overflowing interest from others nearby!

‘That guy has to have saved a universe in his past life.’

‘Wow... I wonder what it feels like holding the hand of a pretty girl like that.’

The majority of the gazes belonged to all sorts of men who were jealous of Jinsung.

‘I can’t believe that guy that looks like a dried piece of jerky is holding the hand of such a goddess...!’

And Jinsung’s face, which had a handsome appearance that was above average, received an effect that made him look like a squid thanks to Harin.

Even awkward Jinsung was aware of that after looking into a mirror that was along the street, and felt depressed without purpose.

‘To put a de-buff on my face and use an AoE aggro onto passing pedestrians.... Damn, as expected, this is a tanker-like healer.’

And as expected, gamer-like off-the-wall thoughts began inside of him.

The heat from Harin’s hand constantly caught Ian’s attention, and he couldn’t stay still.

On the other hand, Harin, who saw stiff Jinsung, had on a quizzical expression as she asked.

“Ian, you don’t happen to dislike [boonshik](#), do you?”

boonshik = Korean street food/fast food

Jinsung reflexively responded while waving his hands.

“Ah, no! I love [ddeokbokki](#). Fried foods... or Korean Sausage... I like all of them.”

ddeokbokki = spicy Korean rice cakes

“As expected! There’s nothing as delicious as ddeokbokki! You know a thing or two, Ian.”

Whenever Harin laughed, Jinsung flinched.

‘Ha... This is a drag as well.’

Like that, Jinsung went towards the little restaurant that was in front of the school, led by Harin’s hand.

---

“Euh, Euuh...”

Jinsung, who had returned to his house after his date(?) with Harin, plopped down into a chair drained.

His health, which didn’t wear out even if he gamed for a week without rest, was drained within barely a couple hours.

‘Euh... Female humans are truly scary beings.’

Harin wasn’t really a female that had a lot to say.

However, because Jinsung, who had something similar to a fear of women(?), flinched every time Harin spoke, his energy usage was quite severe.

As expected, Jinsung thought that his calling was gaming.



“Still, if it wasn’t for Harin, when would I have gotten the chance to eat with a female human... Even my female peers at school avoid me.”

Truthfully, rather than Jinsung’s female peers avoiding him, Jinsung was avoiding everybody else.

Looking properly at the situation, Jinsung was a person capable(?) of making everybody else outsiders aside from himself.

‘Euh, I feel like I’ve said all the words I needed to in a month today...’

Jinsung, who had nothing to talk about with Harin while eating ddeokbokki, talked about his story where he had to commit suicide thanks(?) to Bbookbbook from beginning to end.

And Harin, who heard that story, laughed with an incredibly happy expression.

‘I thought she was watching some comedy show if I didn’t know better.’

Still, the end was incredibly warm.

Smart Harin mentioned a part to Jinsung that he hadn’t thought of.

‘As expected, I’m still lacking. To have not thought about the part that Harin thought of...’

If the content of what Harin spoke of was summed up, it would be this.

Jinsung de-leveled because of the death penalty, but his Familiars’ levels were still the same.

That’s why if got up to 99% again after re-logging on 24 hours later, wouldn’t his skill’s Proficiency and his Familiars’ levels be even higher...

Jinsung blamed himself.

‘There’s a need to be more meticulous. I need to be grateful towards Bbookbbook instead this time. If it wasn’t for Bbookbbook, I would have just fooled around until the arena opened after I hit 99% EXP.’

After logging on once the death penalty was over, if he hunted the rest of the time, he could make his EXP come close to 99% again.

It was instead a situation that was a blessing in disguise.

Jinsung, who momentarily sat in his chair and rested, tottered

towards the inside of the capsule.

And...

“Ah, right, I can’t login yet.”

Jinsung, who realized the truth that he still needed to wait over 15 hours until he could login, was devastated.

“Heu, still, sitting here calms my heart!”

Despite not being able to login because there was still the death penalty, Jinsung didn’t come out.

‘Ha... There’s nothing to do. Shall I sleep instead?’

Ian leaned back against the inside of the cushiony capsule.

And shortly after, he fell asleep.

---

Ian, who logged in on the dot as soon as 24 hours had passed, went straight to the hunting grounds.

This was because he needed to pull up his lv 50 0% EXP to as close as 99% as possible.

Because it was a situation where he was well-rested compared to any other day, his condition was extremely good.

‘Alright, since it’s already like this, I’m going to raise the Current Proliferation skill’s Proficiency as much as I can.’

The Current Proliferation skill’s current level was Beginner-level lv 2, and its Proficiency was up 15% until the next level.

If he spent the two days left just hunting, he felt he could raise it at least to lv 3.

‘Speaking of which, since the Training skill reached Intermediate-level, its Proficiency seriously isn’t going up.’

Right now, most of the skills that he got in the beginning after resetting his character had their Proficiency raised up to Intermediate-level.

Ian had worried that his Proficiency would be low compared to his level because he had leveled up too fast from several conditions, but rather, his Proficiency belonged in the higher rank right now.

This was the result of Ian’s almost obsessive use of his skills continuously like a knife as soon as his skills cooldown time were over.

Ian, who arrived at the Ant Tunnel, began to hunt shortly after.

Because his body was used to the skill and he perfectly figured out the Giant Ants' attack patterns and the format of the map, his hunting was more effective and quick compared to before he had received the 24-hour death penalty.

Another day passed like that.

Current Proliferation's Proficiency has reached 100%.

Current Proliferation skill's level has now increased to lv 3.

Current Proliferation skill's total damage increased by 30%

Current Proliferation skill's cooldown time has been reduced by 5 seconds.

Ian smirked as he checked the system messages that made him feel good just by looking at them.

“Alright! It was worth just using Current Proliferation to death.”

As Current Proliferation had a much shorter cooldown time compared to the other skills that Ian had, he was able to raise the Proficiency of it much faster in comparison.

‘I wonder how much EXP I have now.’

No matter what percent his EXP was at, it was time to move now.

It was time for the arena to open.

“Wow, I’m at 92%. Still, I’m satisfied enough for recovering this much.”

He couldn’t make it to 99%, but 92% was enough to make him content.

Ian, who achieved his intended goal, cleaned up his hunting and headed towards Myuran with a content heart.

As Ly’s level was almost at 52, Bbookbbook at lv 50, and Ddukdae was at a whopping lv 54, he couldn’t help but be content.

On top of that, it was a situation where Jjaekee’s Spirit Capacity, which allowed it to evolve once it reached 1000, was over 300.

It was a part that showed how much Ian used the Current Proliferation skill.

“This much preparation is satisfying... Shall we go register now?”

The location of the arena was in the Central Square of Myuran.

Normally, it was a large vacant lot that was used by users as a resting spot, but for the duration of the arena, this place turned into a stage.

Ian, who arrived at the arena early in the morning, registered to participate and grabbed a spot in the most ideal location.

He didn't just come to the arena early for the sake of it.

‘I need to know my opponents in order to prepare for them.’

Ian was planning on watching starting from all of the preliminary rounds.

To figure out the opponents he would be going against was the biggest reason why, but it was also because there would be a lot that he would gain aside from that.

‘It's a good opportunity to gain a lot of information on how other Summoners nurture their Familiars and what method they use to fight, as well as see the pros and cons of the other new classes.’

Ian, who claimed his seat by even marking the territory of his ideal spot, finished fully preparing to watch the battles.

‘Ha, speaking of which, I have nothing to do for the next two hours.’

Slowly, people began to take up spots next to him.

As he realized there was nothing for him to do, exhaustion started to overcome him.

“Hoo...”

And Ian began to doze off.



# Chapter 51: Ian's Performance (1)

---

“Hello, viewers! This is YTBC reporter Lucia!”

“Nice to meet you, viewers. This is reporter Hines.”

There was no way that Korea's game broadcast representative YTBC would overlook an event as big as the arena.

A female and male YTBC reporter stood side by side at the scene of the arena and were emceeding the broadcast.

“Lucia, there are certainly a lot of people here, right?”

“That's right. The excitement of the arena seems to be hotter compared to a month ago. Especially when this isn't even the major league, but the rookie league instead.”

The two people continued emceeding skillfully.

“Wouldn't that be because it's the first arena that opened since the new classes became accessible?”

At Lucia's words, Hines naturally took it and transferred it to the viewers.

“That's right. It seems that, because this is the first arena that opened since the new classes became accessible, there is a lot of

interest towards the ‘rookie league’ than ever before. It’s almost equivalent to the major league, where the best rankers compete for supremacy!”

“Yes, that’s right. As you can see from your screen, the arena is packed with thousands of people!”

It was exactly as the two reporters’ words.

The seating area around the stadium, where the competition for the rookie league was being held, was completely packed to the point where it was impossible to step foot in there.

This was, as expected, the proof of the interest towards the new classes.

While the crystal ball sending out the broadcast shone on the stadium, the two people collected their breaths and read the script once more.

And as the screen changed, Lucia’s emceeing naturally continued.

“Hines, if there is a class amongst the new classes that would show the strongest fighting power in the arena, which class would you point out?”

At Lucia’s words, Hines’ explanation began.

“As expected, the class that is being analyzed as the strongest class for an arena, where its matches are 1v1, is the ‘Assassin’.”

“Why’s that?”

“That’s because it’s generally a class with incredibly high attacking ability compared to Black Magicians and Summoners.”

“Is that so? However, Summoners and Black Magicians can manage a lot of undeads and strong Familiars, wouldn’t an Assassin that’s alone be at a disadvantage?”

The two’s friendly explanation in the form of a question continued.

“Haha, you do you have a valid point, Lucia , but a larger number isn’t a big advantage when going against an Assassin class.”

Hines momentarily paused to catch his breath as he had spoken a lot before he continued his words.

“The Assassin class has a lot of skills, such as moving short distances instantly or turning invisible for a short period of time, that could dishevel their opponent’s focus. On top of that, their movements are incredibly agile, so they can close the gap between their opponent in an instant!”

Lucia nodded her head.

“Ah-ha, so in the situation of the Assassin, they can just avoid the Familiars of the Black Magicians and Summoners, approach their opponent user in an instant and send them off with a single, powerful blow!”

“That’s exactly it, Lucia. That’s why many analysts think Assassins will be a strong candidate for this rookie league’s winner.”

Hines mainly explained, while Lucia stood in place for the viewers and asked questions that the viewers would most likely be curious about.

“Oh? But Hines. I have something else I’m curious about.”

“What is it?”

“Although the Assassin has unbelievable approachability and personal Offensive Power, I think that it could be weak to classes that already existed like the Warrior class or the Knight class.”

Hines waited momentarily for Lucia’s next words, and Lucia’s words continued.

“Although Assassins have an unbelievable one-hit Offensive Power, once they pour out everything into an attack, they have a characteristic of their strength being drained. In that case, I think

they would obviously be weak to Warrior classes that have both equally excellent Defensive and Offensive Power, or Knight classes that specialize in tanking.”

Hines’ explanation continued again.

“That’s absolutely right, Lucia. Just like you said, the Assassin class isn’t good against Warrior or Knight classes.”

“Then how is the Assassin the strongest winning candidate of the rookie league?”

“That’s because it has been analyzed that all of the exceptional users in the already existing classes are over lv 50, and cannot participate in the rookie league. On the other hand, the top users amongst the new class users are close to lv 50.”

The explanation made to meet the level of understanding of the viewers continued.

Of course, there were a lot of viewers that were hardcore gamers, who had high knowledges about games, but there were a ton more people that weren’t like that in comparison.

That’s why YTBC Media, where their explanations were excellent and their intelligibility towards games were high, boasted an incredible amount of shares that was incomparable to other game broadcasts.

“Oh, Hines, while you were talking, the preliminary rounds are finally starting!”

Just like Lucia said, the first match in the arena was about to begin.

“Oh! It even looks like a new class is appearing for the first match!”

“Hines, that user wearing a black uniform on the other side is an Assassin-class, right?”

“That’s right. Their ID is ‘Limlong’. The person opposing Limlong is Warrior ‘Flio’.”

Lucia let out a commentary as she turned to the crystal ball.

“Alright, an exciting match! Viewers, please also turn your attention that way!”

Along with her words, the crystal ball began to show the arena again, and the first preliminary match began.

---

‘Hm, an Assassin... There isn’t a lot of information I know about on Assassins.’

Flio was an average, lv 48 Warrior-class user. He loved Kailran as much as anybody else, but he was just a normal user that enjoyed it as a hobby.

Just before he hit lv 50, the Luspel Empire's arena opened, so to participate in the rookie league, he came to Myuran.

‘Still, isn't it rather a relief that it's a new class? Since there shouldn't be many users that are close to lv 50.’

Three days ago, the Tower of Assassins, the last of all of the new class' towers, was finally built in Myuran.

That meant that it was only now that Summoners, Black Magicians and Assassins all had users that were lv 50.

However, the fact that the very first lv 50 Assassin appeared 3 days ago meant that there was a high chance that most general Assassin users hadn't even reached lv 40.

And he didn't want to think that the opponent in front of him was the highest-level Assassin.

“Hoo.”

Flio fixed his grip on his sword.

As much as this was his first time participating in the arena, he

didn't want to be defeated so easily.

‘Let's not worry. It's not like I will die when I lose, I only get eliminated from the arena.’

Users didn't die inside the arena.

This was because if their Vitality dropped below 5%, as soon as the verdict in accordance with that, they were eliminated to outside the arena and all their Vitality is recovered.

Aside from the fixed cost when participating, he realized that there was no risk, so Flio felt he slightly calmed his heart.

“Heup...!”

As Flio let out a small shout, he inwardly collected his heart.

He let go of some of his worries, but he couldn't do anything about his nervousness. On top of this being his first time participating in the arena, he was also part of the first match.

While he was thinking of these things, a system message popped up for all the users inside the arena.

In 5 seconds, the match will begin.

5... 4... 3...



Flio wrapped his fingers around the handle of his sword and raised it, positioning himself in order to lunge forward immediately.

‘That’s right, it’s the majority opinion that the Assassin class isn’t good against the Warrior class. There’s nothing to be afraid of.’

It bothered him that his opponent’s expression looked incredibly calm, but he needed to rid of all stray thoughts in this moment and focus on the battle.

2... 1... Start!

As soon as the countdown ended, Flio let out a shout as he ran forward as if he had been waiting.

“Heuaaaaat!”

However, the Assassin opponent, whom Flio thought would surely throw his body towards him, stood still and just gazed at him.

‘What the hell?’

As Flio felt something was weird, the body of the opponent that was in front of him disappeared like a lie.

‘Is this the Assassin’s representative technique, Transparency?’

Transparency allowed you to hide yourself for 10 seconds, and was a basic skill you learned as soon as you class-changed to Assassin, even being the class’ representative skill.

If the Assassin made an attacking motion or cast a skill, or even received some sort of damage from their enemy within the 10 seconds they were transparent, they would become visible.

‘He’s surely waiting for a chance nearby!’

Flio, who concluded on his own, swung his sword around widely.

It was a calculation to attempt a pre-emptive strike without giving the invisible enemy 10 seconds.

Whooosh-.

However, Flio’s sword only sliced through the air along with the loud noise of the wind.

However, just then, a black shadow unexpectedly appeared in front of Flio.

Chwa-ra-rak-!

Limlong was waiting for a chance to counter-attack Flio while he swung his sword.

And catching that chance, Limlong scratched his side with his daggers.

“Keuk-!”

And that wasn't the end.

Almost as if he had read Flio's movements, he succeeded another attack by moving fluidly like water to Flio's back.

“Gasp-, gasp-!”

It was a battle that happened within the blink of an eye. No, truthfully, it couldn't even be called a battle.

As it was a situation where Flio was being one-sidedly beaten up by Assassin Limlong.

‘This crazy... I lost almost half my Vitality!’

He was dumbfounded.

He wasn't even an Offensive Power-based Warrior.

He evenly raised his Offensive Power and endurance, and in fact, he was a tanking-based Warrior.

However, no matter how strong of a personal attack an Assassin had, he had never imagined that he would lose close to 7 thousand Vitality unknowingly.

‘This is a dude that was born with a sense for fighting...!’

Cold sweat rolled down Flio's spine.

As you played Kailran, you could sometimes see gifted fighters that showed Offensive Power that was multiple times higher than the stats that they received.

He felt that kind of gifted sense of a gamer from his Assassin opponent.

‘Still, I can't give up!’

Flio got into position in order to cast his strongest skill ‘Pok-ryu-cham’.

In order to get the skill book for this skill, he had given up close to 500,000 gold.

Even though his opponent's Offensive Power was strong, their Vitality as an Assassin would be as light as a scrap piece of paper.

If he was hit once by Pok-ryu-cham, Flio could turn the tables.

If Flio was lucky and hit him squarely, he felt he could turn the Assassin into dust with one hit.

“Heuaaab-!”

Flio swung his sword diagonally and drew a slightly tilted cross shape.

As he did that, a red energy began to gather on his sword.

And ‘Limlong’ watched him with an indifferent expression.

“Die!”

Flio spread his hand holding the sword forward.

As he did that, his large sword fired towards Limlong at an incredible speed.

And a red energy began to condense around the sword.

It was a moment that everybody watched in dead silence.

Surprisingly, Limlong didn't avoid the sword and ran straight towards it.

“Oh...Ohh...!”

All of the spectators without a doubt were watching the middle of the arena with gaping mouths.

Tat-Ta-tat-!

Surprisingly, Limlong stepped on top of the face of the sword that Flio shot with a light leap and jumped up high.

It was an unbelievable movement that truly happened in that instant. The spectators, who saw an incredible scene that was closer to acrobatics, couldn't close their mouths.

And Limlong spread his two hands towards Flio.

Swiiiiish-!

A sharp sound that split through the air rang out.

With three silver daggers in each hand, Limlong shot a total of six daggers that rushed towards the defenseless Flio.

Pak Pa-pak-!

And there was no way that Flio could react to the unpredictable, almost acrobatic, attack.

User Flio's Vitality has reached below 5%, and has been eliminated from the arena.

User Limlong has won the match.

As Limlong has won with a perfect score, he will gain two times the points.

The match finished and system messages rang out, but the place was as still as death.

This was because everybody had received a big shock.

The most shocking thing was the fact that Assassin 'Limlong' hadn't used any special skills.

The skills he showed in this match were skills 'Transparency' and 'Flying Knives', skills that any Assassin had, and nothing else.

And shortly after, a large shout began to break out as if the arena was going to leave because of someone.

“Wooooow...!”

Within everybody’s enthusiastic cries.

The first preliminary match of the rookie league finished within 2 minutes since it started.



## Chapter 52: Ian's Performance (2)

---

For the whole duration of the first match, Ian couldn't take his eyes off the Assassin.

‘Wow, for the first preliminary match to be this much... That Assassin is quite strong. As expected, there are a lot of hidden masters in Kailran. I need to be on my toes.’

While Ian was surprised by the Assassin, he looked at the user Flio, the Warrior that went against him, and shook his head.

‘Wouldn't it be beneficial for that friend to quit gaming as soon as possible for his mental health? How could he think of swinging around his sword when the Assassin is invisible and he doesn't even know where his opponent is?’

Amongst all weapons, the sword had the slowest attacking to blocking conversion rate and had the highest risk of attack failure.

You could say that it was almost suicidal, swinging a sword mindlessly in front of an Assassin, who basically represented surprise attacks and assassination.

‘I suddenly feel a little sorry towards Herz and Kroban [hyung](#).’

hyung = what a younger male calls a close, older male

When Ian led guild hunts before resetting his character, he always made fun of Herz and Kroban for having terrible control.

However, compared to the Warrior that he just saw, he felt they were masters...

However, all this assessment was from Ian's perspective, so it wasn't universal.

Generally, users that enjoyed the game normally didn't game by thinking so meticulously like Ian.

However, as Ian compared all users using himself as the standard, he could only be disappointed.

Ian, who watched a couple more matches like that, could no longer keep his eyes open.

This was because the standard of the matches was critical.

'Ah, my eyes. They aren't rotting by any chance, are they?'

Ian just turned his head and mumbled to himself.

'Currently buying eyes that haven't seen the preliminary matches of the rookie league arena.'

This was the first time Ian had watched the arena, including before he reset his character.

This was because, although unknown for other parts, Ian, who was full of pride when it came to games, wouldn't have even thought of entering the competition if he didn't feel like he would be able to at least rank in the top-ranks.

Before resetting, when he was around lv 50, his schedule didn't fit with the rookie league, and when he reached lv 90, he needed to go to the major league, but because it was obvious that he had no chance of winning with his strength against the top-rankers, he didn't even dare to think about the arena.

‘It's probably at this standard because it's the rookie league, and the preliminary rounds right now on top of that, right?’

Truthfully, Ian didn't really look at how others fought.

Aside from the guild hunts that he went on periodically, Ian had only solo-played, so there weren't a lot of times that he had seen other users fight excluding his guild members.

While Ian was thinking of this and that, a sound that called his name rang throughout the arena.

The next preliminary match is ‘Ian’ and ‘Himenes’ match.

The two users, whose names were called, please come down to the waiting room as soon as possible.

Ian, who heard the message, slowly stood up and brushed his bottom.

Finally, his turn had arrived.

---

After standing on the stadium, Ian looked at his opponent.

His opponent's class was Black Magician.

Ian summoned Ly and Bbookbbook, and finished getting ready to fight.

Jjaekee was also summoned and flew around Ian, distracting him. The only Familiar that wasn't summoned was Ddukdae.

'I'll have to use Ddukdae as a hidden card.'

However, just then, a loud cry incomparable to anything before rang out all around.

"Wow!"

'Wha, what the hell? Have they all recognized this body?'

Just when Ian was about to be content.

The voices that came in all around threw a wet blanket over his anticipations.

“It’s Himenes, the number 1 ranking Black Magician!”

“Himenes, crush the Summoners and the others!”

Ian gazed at the opponent Black Magician and clenched his fist tightly.

Suddenly, a childish competitive spirit gushed out and stirred him.

‘He’s the number 1 ranking Black Magician?’

Ian wanted to shout ‘I’m the number 1 ranking Summoner!’.

It wasn’t as bad as when he had to tell Professor Lee Jinook about resetting his character, but he was fuming on the inside.

‘Black Magicians and what not!’

However, even if his opponent was the number 1 ranking Black Magician, Ian was confident.

‘Maybe if it was an Assassin, but there’s no reason for me to not be able to compete with a Black Magician.’

Ian began to think about all the information he knew about Black Magicians slowly.

‘I just need to be careful of Bone Prison and AoE De-buff skills. I don’t think I need to worry too much about Skull Warrior. Since I heard that there’s only about 3 Skull Magicians maximum.’

They were thoughts that would fiercely rage in his mind once the match started.

It was known that the Black Magician’s Vitality was lower than the Magician’s or the Archer’s.

Before he could use the strength of his summoned Undeads and if he could avoid skills that hindered his movements like Bone Prison or ones like AoE Slowing Curse, Ian planned on completely eliminating his body.

“Hoho, Ian, I see. I’m looking forward to this.”

Himenes smiled with an arrogant expression as he held out his hand towards Ian.

In a way, it could be that he looked so arrogant because his face was already unlikeable.

‘How does anybody look so greasy?’

Ian didn’t really like Himenes, but firstly, he took his hand and slightly dipped his head.

“Yes, Himenes. I’m also looking forward to this.”

And a system message rang out.

The match will begin in 5 seconds.

Ian let out a command to Ly.

“Ly, as soon as the match starts, you just need to keep an eye on that Black Magician. Alright?”

Grr-Grr-

5... 4... 3...

As soon as the match started, Ian’s opponent surely would be thinking of the same thing as Ian.

‘Needless to say, he’ll probably focus all his firepower onto me.’

Since the Summoner, like the Black Magician, was a class that would be effortlessly finished if their bodies were caught before they could use the strength of their Familiars.

However, he had Bbookbbook, and he also had the Space Distortion skill as an emergency escape.

‘If I paralyze using Current Proliferation, and Ddukdae uses Ice Wave on top of that, I can endure.’

Ian finished his thoughts and prepared to run out.

2... 1... Start!

‘Let’s go...!’

Along with the finishing of the countdown, Ian and Ly ran towards Himenes.

“Wha, what the hell?”

Himenes, who thought that the beginning of the match would obviously be a tussle with the Familiars and Undeads, was taken



aback as he watched Ian, who ran in the frontline.

“Bone Prison!”

Along with Himenes’ command, bones shot up here and there.

However, Ian, who predicted that and ran while keeping an eye on the ground, saw the dark energy that formed from the ground and easily avoided the skill.

Ian’s movements were completely outside of Himenes’ predictions. As Ian’s combat stats, on top of being having superior stats compared to other normal lv 50 users, were mostly on Agility, he showed movements that were comparable to a decent Assassin.

Before he knew it, Ian, who had gotten close to Himenes, focused his attention onto him.

‘Weak Point Capturing’ skill has been invoked. The weak point of the target will be indicated with the accuracy rate rising 20% and the chance to critical hit increasing 25%. If the weak point is hit, evasiveness will increase 110%.

Now, without letting out a separate command, Ly knew what he needed to do.

Familiar 'Ly' has used the Berserk skill.

For 15 minutes, Familiar 'Ly's Offensive Power and Agility will increase by 30%.

For 15 minutes, Familiar 'Ly's Defensive Power will decrease by 30%.

It was a situation where buffs were invoked beforehand.

Now, they just needed to succeed in attacking their flustered opponent as planned.

“Block him! I said block him, you skull heads!”

Flustered Himenes shouted out fiercely.

And before Ian reached Himenes, 10 skulls were summoned in front of him.

However, as it wasn't something outside of his predictions, Ian wasn't taken aback.

“Ddukdae, summon!”

Ian drew out Ddukdae.

As Ddukdae's movements were slow, Ian purposely summoned

him after he got as close to Himenes as possible.

If he had summoned Ddukdae from the beginning, he would have had to just watch vacantly Ly and Ian fight like a sack of barley that was shoved in.

And Ddukdae was summoned perfectly in time with the timing of the skulls' shielding.

“Ice Wave!”

As soon as Ddukdae was summoned, he let out an ice wave, and Ian used Current Proliferation above him like he always did.

Thu-Thud- Za-Za-Zap!

Through the Ice Wave and Current Proliferation that shot out into the surrounding, five or six of the skulls instantly turned into slowpokes.

“Whoaa!”

Cries began to ring out from the stands here and there.

This was because they were already engaged in battle without investigating each other first when 30 seconds hadn't even passed since the match started.

On the other hand, Himenes, whose face was already pale, turned even paler.

“Aaack!”

This was because, despite the skulls’ obstruction, he could only hold down Ian’s ankles, while Ly leaped off of Ddukdae’s body and immediately charged towards Himenes.

And Himenes, who had basically no physical combat capability, had no way of blocking or avoiding Ly’s attacks.

Familiar ‘Ly’ has dealt critical damage to ‘Himenes’.

As Himenes’ weak points were attacked, critical attacks were effortlessly invoked.

Himenes’ Vitality has been reduced by 2576.

Subsequently, Ly’s Inherent Ability, Bleeding, was invoked shortly after, and because his Berserk skill was also already activated, his Offensive Power additionally increased.

Himenes has gone into ‘Bleeding’ state and will receive 515 damage per second for 10 seconds.

As Familiar ‘Ly’ has dealt critical damage to ‘Himenes’, ‘Ly’s Offensive Power will additionally increase for 5 seconds.

The overlapping of the buffs and critical attacks continuously popped up.

Himenes was taken aback.

‘This cr... crazy wolf bastard! What the hell, how can the wolf of a Summoner in the rookie league rip off close to 3 thousand damage?’

It was an Offensive Power that was believable even if it was said to be the Offensive Power of a lv 70-80 Shadow Wolf.

And it was too worthless for Himenes’ Vitality and Defensive Power to block Ly’s maximized Offensive Power.

Himenes’ Vitality has been reduced by 3157.

Himenes’ Vitality has been reduced by 3381.

“Ah, Ahh...!”

At the fault of flustering, Himenes couldn’t even try to properly resist.

He couldn’t even invoke one of the Black Magician’s inherent skills, Dark Shield.

In an instant, an unbelievable amount of Vitality of over 9 thousand was lost, and Himenes was kicked out of the arena without even a chance to try something.

Even if he had invoked the Dark Shield, which absorbed damage in proportion to the amount of magic possessed instantaneously, he wouldn't have been kicked out.

Player Himenes' Vitality has reached below 5%, and has been eliminated from the arena.

Player Ian has won the match.

As Ian has won with a perfect score, he will gain two times the points.

And the close to 20 skulls that were summoned within the arena turned into dust and collapsed on the spot.

The first preliminary match.

Just like the match between Assassin Limlong and Warrior Flio, the place was as still as death.

No, compared to then, the spectators' shock was even bigger.

This was because number one ranking Black Magician Himenes was one of the strong winning candidate for this competition.

“No...way...”

It was a situation that was so shocking that not only the spectators, but the operators of the game broadcasts, who came to the scene for the game, forgot their commentaries.

## Chapter 53: Ian's Performance (3)

---

Ah, what's this? Could it be that that Summoner has received an unbelievable hidden class?

Truly unbelievable fighting power! Especially that giant wolf with the red mane, it eliminated number 1 ranking Black Magician Himenes within three attacks!

Within the silence, the voices of the broadcast commentators, who gathered their senses first, rang out clearly.

And the spectators began to get noisy.

“What the hell? Where can I catch that wolf? I need to stop watching the arena and go find information on that wolf.”

There were people that left the other spectators to go and find the Red Maned Wolf as their hearts were stolen by Ly's unbelievable Offensive Power,

“That Summoner, he probably Possessed a Familiar that specialized in Agility, right? Did you see his movements? It was no joke.”

“No kidding, my level is a bit low, but even still, he moves more swiftly than me and I'm an Assassin.”



While there were also people that analyzed the movements Ian showed with the information they had.

However, the people that had just watched the match had a common thought.

‘The current Summoner class has been incredibly undervalued!’

Summoners were undervalued compared to Assassins and Black Magicians and were recognized as a minor new class.

However, the number one ranking Black Magician was thrown off guard by an unknown Summoner in front of their eyes.

While everybody was in shock, Ian walked out of the arena with a leisurely expression.

However, truthfully, Ian was equally as taken aback.

‘What the hell? I thought they said he was the number one ranking Black Magician? Why is he so weak?’

He did think that he could deal a large enough blow with Ly’s pre-emptive strike, but he never imagined that he would be eliminated by the continued attacks in one go.

‘And although Ly’s Agility is fast, he looked as if he could at least avoid one of the follow-up hits well enough...’

From Ian's perspective, the user's control ability was terrible.

On the other hand, Himenes, who was kicked out of the arena, clenched his fist and trembled.

‘Ah... I was careless because it was a Summoner. Damn it.’

He was so disappointed that he was eliminated from the arena without even getting the chance to do something that he didn't know what to do.

‘He was even wearing knuckle-like things as weapons, so I thought he was a complete starter....’

Currently, the weapon that the normal Summoner favoured were crossbows or magic wands, which were weapons that comfortably allowed long-distance attacks to be operated.

Even if they used Possession and raised their fighting power, there were almost no Summoners that favoured close-combat.

‘What exactly are Summoners in guilds doing?’

Truthfully, the biggest reason why Himenes looked down on Summoners was because he easily won a mock battle against a high-level Summoner a couple days ago.

As the Summoner that belonged to his guild was at around lv 43, he had quite a big level difference with Himenes, but even if he considered that, he felt that the Summoner class itself was incredibly weak in pvp.

‘Ha... To be eliminated at the first preliminary round...’

He felt incredibly embarrassed about having chatted about tips for Black Magicians on broadcast.

‘Euh, if only I hadn’t been so careless, I would have surely won!’

However, he didn’t think at all that in the end it was because he was weaker than Ian.

He simply believed that he was eliminated because he was careless and because the wolf’s attacks were all critical by luck(?).

However, no matter how Himenes thought, the match was over and there was no way to change that.

He hid his face from the arena, leaving only a forlorn backside.

---

The official Kailran community was once again in chaos.

This was because of a combat video of one Summoner user that

was spread in the morning.

The 3-minute combat video that was posted on the community's combat video bulletin board at around 10 a.m. took over as today's best video within only five hours, recording it as a hit.

There were already over a thousand comments alone.

SummoneroftheWind: Damn, what is that wolf? It's my first time seeing that monster. Is there anybody that can tell me where you can catch it?

syw1203: Person above, it would be best to carefully read the comment at the very top first before coming here. Currently, the majority's opinion is that it's a monster that he gained through a Summoner class quest from the Tower of Summoners, or it seems to be leaning more towards that it's an evolution of a Wolf.

Sharmir: But could there already be someone that had succeeded in evolution? I think there's a higher chance of it being a monster that he received as a reward from some sort of hidden quest within a class quest.

DescendantofMyuran: I also agree with Sharmir. It's only been found out that there are Familiars with evolution possible options, no one knows anything about the requirements to evolve, so it doesn't make sense that someone's already evolved one.

ShadowWarrior: I'm an Assassin class, but I'll ask a question

towards you Summoners. Do Summoners' Agilities go up that much when they use Possession?

kkao707: The Summoner in that video looks to be in their late lv 40s at the least, and it also looks like they most likely Possessed a Familiar that's about 10 levels higher. I've seen someone with an intermediate-level Proficiency with Possession, but they only take about 45% of the Familiar's stats. But in order to have that much Agility with Possession, I think they Possessed a lv 60-ish raptorial monster.

The comment window was rampant of all sorts of speculations.

Starting from comments saying that Ian used Possession, a skill that he didn't even have, to Ly being a special Familiar that could only be gained from a class quest, there were various kinds of hypotheses.

And the Summoner class bulletin board was multiple times more worked up compared to the combat video comment window.

Php0931: Ian, if you happen to be looking at the class bulletin board, please leave a comment!

SummonersaretheBest: Anybody who knows where to obtain the Red Maned Wolf, please let me know, I'm getting dizzy over it.

Lullang: Guys, the lightning-type skill that Ian used was the Current Proliferation skill or something like that, right? I had read

the information in the Class' Tower before!

And videos that added to the fire of explosive interest towards Ian even more continued to be uploaded.

Someone in the scene was taking videos of Ian's preliminary rounds and immediately uploading them into the bulletin boards.

It wasn't as impressive as when he went against Black Magician Himenes, but these videos were a hot issue for a different reason.

This was because no matter the opponent in the preliminary rounds, not one of them could face Ly before they dropped out.

The users' interest towards Ly increased rapidly, and Ian, who wanted to become famous(?), was gradually becoming a celebrity without him knowing about it.

---

Lucia and Hines, who relayed the preliminary rounds of the rookie league for a quarter of the day, were conversing as they took a short break.

“Hines, don't you think this rookie league is truly the best? Especially the Summoner named Ian and the Assassin named Limlong, I think they're truly amazing.”

At Lucia's words, Hines nodded his head.

“I also think that way. It looked like those two users raised themselves using some sort of special method.”

“That’s right. Their characters looked special, and their control level is unbelievable.”

Hines, who lifted his water bottle and slightly quenched his thirst, slowly continued speaking again.

“But Lucia, there’s something that’s been bothering me since a while ago.”

“Huh? What do you mean bother you?”

Hines slightly knitted his brows together as if he was thinking of something as he spoke.

“You know that Summoner user. Ian.”

“Yes.”

“I think I’ve met him before somewhere.”

At those words, Lucia’s eyes slightly rounded.

“Huh? Really? Where did you see him?”

“I feel like I’ve definitely seen that red wolf somewhere...”

Hines, who momentarily thought about it, finally clapped his hands.

“Ah, right. I remember now!”

Lucia waited for Hines’ next words with a curious expression.

“I went to the Abysmal Island a while ago to help my friend with the Magician’s quest. There was a Summoner user then that rode the ghost ship with a giant red wolf, and I’m positive that person was him!”

Hines assured himself as he spoke.

‘That’s right, I’m sure it’s him. He probably caught that Ice Golem he used in the match at Abysmal Island.’

He didn’t know the identity of the strange turtle(?) he carried on his back, but as he matched up the Ice Golem, he could now confidently guess that it was him back then.

“Ooh, I see.”

Lucia had on an expression saying it was cool, but that was it.



Truthfully, it wasn't like he was acquainted with Ian, and just having seen him was nothing to fuss over.

And rather, she thought it was a relief.

This was because Lucia was secretly planning on snatching a contract with Ian herself.

In the case that Hines was acquainted with Ian, she would be losing a chance to raise her performance.

‘When the arena schedule is over, I have to go approach him.’

Because the top-ranking Summoner ‘Loren’ that she tried to contact last time was acquainted with Hines, she had lost Loren to him, so this time, she wasn't planning on losing Ian.

However, Hines had a secret plan of his own.

‘Since his impression looked really nice back then... I should be able to approach him a little easier if I say that I was the user that rode the boat with him then.’

Hines, whose mood brightened thinking of the bonus he would receive after clinching a contract with Ian, grinned as he stood up to relay the next match.

---

“Huehue, Huehuehuet.”

Ian, who won 5 matches with a perfect score one after another, passed the preliminary rounds early and watched the matches with an arrogant expression as he sat in the corner of the stands.

There were quite a lot of people that now recognized him after the preliminary rounds, but no one could bother Ian.

This was because the place that Ian was sitting at was the battalion sector, where only people who have passed the preliminary rounds could come into.

Because even Limlong, who was driving towards complete victory like Ian, had only finished four of his listed matches, only Ian sat in the waiting room.

“Will there be no capable person that can block me from winning, hoho.”

He already originally had strong self-pride in his own gaming skills, but as he hadn't met a worthy opponent in the preliminary rounds, he was holding his head even higher.

‘It looks like the 100,000 Fame and lv 50 Summoner full-set items will soon belong to me. On top of that, they'll all be Heroic-rank!’

Once he received the first-place reward of the rookie league, an easy journey towards level-grinding would be opened.

A happy feeling came just imagining it.

While Ian grinned and happily imagined to himself, the preliminary rounds of the rookie league came to an end, and lastly, 64 users remained in the arena's waiting room.

Only a couple users that appeared to already be acquainted with each other were quietly conversing with each other, while the rest waited for the list of matches to appear with nervous expressions.

‘Even if they were progressed with 50 matches at once... Did less users participate than predicted? Or is it because it's the rookie league. If all goes well, it looks like we could finish all the matches in a day.’

Just like Ian thought, there was the fault that only a few participated in the rookie league, but because the arena generally had a merciless rule that eliminated you even with one loss, the users were filtered out faster than expected.

‘It's better for me. I could probably start hunting again right away tomorrow.’

As Ian was expecting to have to continuously stay at the arena for 2-3 days without leveling, he really liked the forwarded schedule.

While Ian thought of this and that, the arena's schedule was progressing incredibly fast.

The list of matches came out instantly, as if corn was being popped with lightning, and shortly after, all of the matches for the 64 progressed.

And Ian looked at the opponent in front of him.

‘Huh, what is this Archer? I feel like I’ve seen him before somewhere...’

The opponent was glaring at him with the intentions of killing him.

And Ian was able to figure out who he was shortly after.

‘Ah... It’s that Goblin Chief Priest PK bum!’

## Chapter 54: Ian's Performance (4)

---

The Archer that matched up against Ian for the 64-player round was none other than Millun.

He was one of the three disgusting members that wanted to steal from Ian during the Chief Priest Quest.

‘Wait. Was that Archer dude exactly lv 50? I’m positive he looked like he was over lv 50 at the time, so how was he able to participate here?’

Truthfully, Millun’s lv was at lv 51 during the Chief Priest Quest.

However, due to Ian’s counterblow, he was de-leveled to lv 50, and since that was the case, he had waited and participated in the arena rookie league.

And sure enough, Ian’s opponent remembered him as well.

“Ian, you PK bum! You must be using my Halio’s Necklace well!”

Millun faced Ian and ground his teeth.

The Halio’s Necklace he lost back then haunted him.

At those words, Ian smirked.

“Well, that’s something I don’t know about? Why are you looking for the Halio’s necklace from me?”

Of course, he remembered selling the Halio’s Necklace at quite an expensive price in the auction, but Ian just said this to tease Millun.

And Millun, who heard Ian’s mocking, was enraged.

“Ergh... This little! You may have killed us then using your sly wits, but today I’ll beat you to a pulp with my own hands.”

From Ian’s perspective, it was a line that caused him to snort.

‘What? Beat me to a pulp? He would have died even if we fought back then, too...’

Since they had already met like this, Ian wanted to play with that disgusting dude a little more.

“Hey, you, this is a body that’s gotten through the preliminary rounds with a perfect score. How exactly do you plan on beating me?”

Even at Ian’s quite rational provocation, Millun responded without losing, as if he was confident in that he could beat Ian.

“Is there anybody here that got this far without getting an all-win? Plus, I even know your secret.”

Meanwhile, the spectators that were listening to the two people’s conversation in real time at the stands had on faces full of curiosity.

“Yo, it looks like those two fought on the fields before!”

“Really? This looks interesting!”

There were a total of 32 matches going on at the same time in the arena for the 64-player round, but most of the spectators were gathered at Ian’s match and Limlong’s match.

That’s why a lot of spectators were listening to Ian and Millun’s conversation before the match started with interest.

Meanwhile, Ian’s eyes slightly rounded at Millun’s words saying that he knew Ian’s secret.

“What? What secret?”

Millun ground his teeth as he responded.

“You can’t be thinking that you passed the preliminary rounds with perfect games just purely with your strength, can you? Especially when you’ve only reached this far because of your

items?”

“...?”

Ian, who had on a taken aback expression, waited for Millun’s next words.

And at Millun’s words full of rage caused not only Ian, but the spectators as well, to have a shocked expression.

“Your wolf Familiar! The secret that it’s a Familiar that you didn’t tame, but that you summon using a Sealing Magic Artifact!”

The spectators began to talk noisily.

“No wonder... It seemed too strong for just a lv 50 Summoner to logically have around.”

“That’s right. Now the questions are answered. If I had a Summoning Magic Artifact like that, I probably would have won the rookie league as well.”

“Ha, in the end, the best is a rich dude.”

At Millun’s unexpected attack, Ian was incredibly taken aback.

‘What? He thinks that Ly is a Familiar that I summon using an



artifact? Did he really think that was the truth this whole time?’

And anger started to bubble up inside him.

One of the words that Ian hated to hear the most while gaming was ‘rich noob’.

Millun’s provocation continued.

“There’s no need for long words, just come at me! It will be the end if I ignore the wolf and kill you first.”

Ian was mad at the stupid guy in front of him, and he felt stuffy towards the spectators that believed Millun’s words.

‘Ha, do they really believe that dimwit’s words?’

And before Ian got a chance to explain, the system message that stated that the match would start began to ring out.

The match will start in 5 seconds.

Ian was enraged.

“Ha, this idiot. 30 seconds and you’re done.”

5... 4... 3...

Ian was planning on going a little easy on Millun and play with him a little, since he had to wait for the other matches to end anyways, but his heart changed.

2... 1... Start!

As soon as the match started, Ly used Berserk and began to charge towards Millun.

Grr-Grr-!

And as if Millun knew that would happen, he pulled himself back and drew his bow.

“Die!”

The arrowheads of the arrows that Millun shot out had a white energy.

And Ian, who had raised an Archer class character up to a ranker-level, knew exactly what that was.

‘That’s Induced Arrow. Still, that’s a pretty good skill book, how did he get his hands on it?’

Induced Arrow was one of the advanced skill books that Archers wanted to get.

Although it was a skill with power that terribly dropped compared to other skills, once shot, it could be blocked, but it was almost impossible to dodge.

Ian knew that there wasn’t that big of a damage even if he just took the hit, but he had no intention of standing still and getting hit.

‘I happen to have a bulletproof vest.’

It was a strangely-shaped vest that was worn on the back, but Bbookbbook, who sufficiently fit the modifier bulletproof, protected Ian’s back.

Ta-tat-.

Ian purposely began to run away with his back facing the Induced Arrows.

Ian looked as if he was running away from the Induced Arrows.

And Millun, who saw that, laughed out loud and moved his legs.

This was because it was a situation where he couldn't allow Ly to intersect with him at any rate either.

“Keke, do you think you'll be able to avoid the Induced Arrows like that?”

Millun, who had incredibly high Agility as he was an Archer class, was able to run away quite well from Ly and continue to shoot Induced Arrows.

Induced Arrows were rated the strongest skill for Archers in 1:1 PVP. And as over ten Induced Arrows chased after Ian's tail, Millun let out a yell of delight.

This was because, although he was also getting chased by Ly, he thought it would be faster for the Induced Arrows to catch Ian than for Ly to catch him.

And he thought that if Ian, who wasn't a Warrior or Knight, was hit directly by the more-than-ten Induced Arrows, he wouldn't be able to survive.

However, that was only Millun's delusions, and he could only fall into despair shortly after.

Ting-Ting- Ti-Ting-!

This was because as the Induced Arrows he shot hit Ian's back, a system message popped up.

'Induced Arrow' skill has hit 'Ian's Familiar 'Bbookbbook'. 1 damage has been dealt.

'Induced Arrow' skill has hit 'Ian's Familiar 'Bbookbbook'. 1 damage has been dealt.

'What, 1 damage? Argh! And what the hell is Bbookbbook?'

And Millun, who ran away from Ly with a lot of effort, at the fault of the arena that was shaped like a circle, could only run into Ian, who was running towards him from the other direction.

'Weak Point Capturing' skill has been invoked. The weak point of the target will be indicated with the accuracy rate rising 20% and the chance to critical hit increasing 25%. If the weak point is hit, evasiveness will increase 110%.

Along with the invoking of the Weak Point Capturing skill, Ian and Ly raided Millun at the same time from either direction.

"Aaack-!"

And his fate was decided just like that.

---

There was a momentary commotion(?) because of Millun, but Ian was able to make it without much difficulty to the 8-player round, winning the other rounds easily.

Now, the semi-final matches were finally starting.

‘Hmm, will I meet some strong opponents now?’

Just then, the user that looked like his opponent stepped up to the arena.

His opponent wore a full-body robe that was a solid grey as well as a dark black cone hat, and held quite a long staff decorated with a skull with one hand.

They were typical Black Magicians’ items no matter who saw it.

‘It’s been a while since I faced a Black Magician again. I wonder how this opponent will be.’

Ian stared at his opponent as he remembered Himenes, whose level was only high and was a total nobody.

As he checked his opponent’s appearance a little more closely, he

saw an incredibly short height that only came up to his chest and a baby face that still hadn't lost its baby fat.

His appearance was even cute, holding a staff that was taller than his own height.

‘Since it’s the semi-finals starting now, their outer appearance might not be everything.’

Still, the opponent’s appearance couldn’t help but soften Ian’s wariness.

Ian smiled as he opened his mouth.

“I’m Ian. I’m looking forward to this.”

The child Black Magician, who was looking somewhere else, snapped his head towards Ian and lifted it as he stared at Ian.

And he spoke with an incredibly serious expression and voice that was unfitting.

“Psh, in the end, I meet a strong opponent here. This match won’t be easy.”

“...?”

At the line that sounded like it would come out of a main character in a child's cartoon or a bitter boy, Ian was taken aback.

The opponent that watched that image continued his words.

“However, if I, the strongest Magician in the continent, lost here, a lot of people will probably be sad. Summoner of the darkness! Your evil deeds will end today. Be prepared!”

No, to call himself the Summoner of darkness when he's a Black Magician? Ian was at a loss for words.

And to call himself the strongest Magician in the continent...

Ian flinched and took a step back without him realizing.

‘Wha, what the hell? Is this the Grade 8 syndrome that I only had heard of?’

To say that he had Grade 8 syndrome, he had too much of a baby-face that looked like he was only in elementary school.

The Black Magician boy threw another word at Ian, who was in chaos at the mental attack.

“My name is ‘Kanjihoonie’. It would be best to remember my name. Although it is a name that is wasteful to let someone who's going to disappear soon know, keke.”



On top of the continued mental attack, he spoke informally so incredibly naturally.

‘Wha, what on earth... What the hell is this guy?’

Ian felt an unknown incompatibility.

And while the two shared a heated conversation, a system message alerting the start of the semi-final matches rang out.

The match will start in 5 seconds.

It seemed because it was the semi-finals, the amount of spectators that were watching was incomparable to anything before.

5... 4...

During the preparation time, Ian and Hoonie summoned all of their own Familiars.

And as Ian saw Hoonie’s Familiars, he had on a slightly surprised expression.

‘Hidden class! For sure, he has a hidden class.’

The skulls that Hoonie had summoned looked different to the skulls of a normal Black Magician.

Firstly, the most prominent characteristic was that they were not skulls from a normal white bone, but skulls that were made from a pitch-black bone.

And their sizes looked to be a little bigger than normal skulls.

‘Instead, there’s a smaller number of them.’

Ian tucked away his heart that belittled him a bit.

This was because as he couldn’t get a sense of what kind of hidden class it was, he couldn’t predict what kind of skills he’ll use.

‘Damn it, why didn’t I see even one of this Black Magician’s matches up until now?’

Ian made sure to watch one match that was held at each timeslot, but Hoonie was a user that he was seeing for the first time.

While Ian thought of this and that, the match began.

3... 2... 1... Start!

## Chapter 55: Ian's Performance (5)

---

As soon as the match started, Black Magician Kanjihoonie immediately casted a skill.

“Pit of Darkness!”

As expected, he casted a skill that was Ian's first time seeing. And the floor of the whole arena began to surge with black energy.

You have received the effect of user 'Kanjihoonie's 'Pit of Darkness' skill.

While receiving the skill's effect, your movements will be slowed by 20%.

The slowing effect was applied to all of Ian's Familiars and himself.

At that, Ian slightly frowned.

‘Getting slowed by 20% is quite annoying.’

Ian, who was planning on kicking out his opponent quickly in the early phase of the match using the same method that he used to beat Himenes previously, had to give up that plan.

This was because the slowing effect was also a hindrance, but different from Himenes, Hoonie was moving his Familiars quickly as soon as the match started.

If he lost the timing to attack swiftly, he needed to use standard tactics now.

“Ly, start by catching the ones at the front one by one!”

Grr-!

Ian placed Ddukdae and Ly at the front and had them face Hoonie’s skulls.

There looked to be roughly about ten skulls.

Normal Black Magicians that were around lv 50 managed over 20 skulls and when you thought about it, it looked as if Hoonie’s numbers were much lower, but because they were much bigger and they were black, they felt more menacing.

As always, the skulls began to be tied down through Ian’s Current Proliferation and Ddukdae’s Ice Wave.

Za-Za-Zap-!

‘I need to tie as many of the skulls down as I can in order for Ly to be able to access the Black Magician.’

The opportunity to catch the Black Magician with a swift attack went out the window, but that didn't mean Ian was planning on waiting until all of the skulls were caught.

“Current Proliferation!”

Ian threw the lightning spheres that were in either hand into the air.

And the bundles of lightning precisely hit two of the skulls.

Za-Za-Zap-Bang-!

And the bundles of lightning that had divided and now were a total of eight spread out and hit the surrounding skulls.

User ‘Kanjihoonie’s Familiar ‘Skull Warrior of Darkness’ has gone into ‘paralyzed’ state. Their movements have been slowed by 30%.

Amongst the ten skulls, a whopping seven skulls were hit by the Current Proliferation skill, and three of those went into a paralyzed state.

Ian’s control ability, calculating the directions of the divided

Current Proliferation and even getting the follow-up attack correct, was almost close to marvelous.

Hoonie, who saw Ian's active play, cast another skill in fear that he would lose.

This time, it was the basic attack skill of Black Magician's that Ian also knew well.

“Judgment of Darkness!”

A stream of a pitch-black beam shot out towards Ian from Hoonie's spread hand.

The Judgment of Darkness was a skill categorized as a 'projectile' that had the highest speed amongst offensive skills, but Ian slightly twisted his waist and avoided the skill.

He didn't avoid the projectile after seeing it, but rather it was possible because he predicted that a ray would be shot out while seeing Hoonie's hand movement.

Ping-!

The Judgement of Darkness only hit the innocent arena floor before disappearing into the air.

Hoonie clenched his fist.

“As expected, you’re an amazingly powerful person! However, you met the wrong opponent today! Muahaha!”

Ian, who had now developed a bit of an immunity towards the cringe-y lines of the elementary-school Black Magician, fired Current Proliferation constantly.

And after spreading the Current Proliferation skill a couple times, most of the skulls were in a paralyzed state, and Ly was almost done catching one of them.

Just then, Ian’s eyes shone.

‘Now...!’

As soon as Ian saw an opening between the skulls that surrounded and protected Hoonie without a gap, he commanded Ly without hesitation.

“Ly, go in!”

Grrr-!

And Ly, who leaped up higher, charged towards Hoonie, who was casting a skill in the back.

In Hoonie’s case, it was a situation where he could fully be taken



aback. However, surprisingly, he pulled a foot backwards and cast a skill, as if he was expecting it.

“Revenge of the Dead!”

Ian, who heard the skill words, momentarily felt nervous.

This was because Revenge of the Dead was also a skill that he was hearing for the first time.

And before Ly’s teeth touched Hoonie, a black energy oozed from Hoonie’s whole body.

Grr-!

However, Ly didn’t care about Hoonie and attacked him.

Familiar ‘Ly’ has dealt critical damage to ‘Kanjihoonie’!  
‘Kanjihoonie’s Vitality has been reduced by 2272.

Ly’s critical attack that was invoked without hesitation!

However, at that moment, another baffling message popped up in front of Ian’s eyes.

As user 'Kanjihoonie's skill 'Revenge of the Dead' has been invoked, 276% of the received damage will be reflected.

Familiar 'Ly' has received 6270 damage.

Ian momentarily thought his eyes were fooling him.

'This crazy... 6270 damage? That doesn't even make sense!'

Continued, Ly's Inherent Ability, Bleeding, was immediately invoked, but that didn't even get registered to Ian.

If he had received over 6 thousand damage, it was definite that Ly didn't have much Vitality left.

On top of that, the effect of the Revenge of the Dead was applied after Ly's Inherent Ability, Health Absorption, was invoked.

Because the point where Ly steals Vitality through Health Absorption was the maximum of his Vitality, he wasn't able to recover.

'Ly's maximum Vitality is probably not even 8 thousand!'

And at that moment, Hoonie's attack continued.

Pu-Puck-!

His staff hit Ly's shoulder.

Familiar 'Ly' has received 759 damage.

There was no time to hesitate now.

Ian urgently recalled Ly.

“Ly, Summon Release!”

Just when Hoonie was about to do a follow-up attack, Ly's body turned into a white light and disappeared into thin air.

“Keke, as expected, it was a wolf that had strong Offensive Power but takes blows terribly!”

Hoonie mocked Ian, who was taken aback, but Ian wasn't in a state of mind to say something back.

At the unexpected situation, cold sweat dripped down his back.

It was now impossible to summon Ly for 30 minutes. In other words, that meant that he couldn't use Ly until this match was over.

‘To think that I would have to fight without Ly. I should have safely eliminated the skulls in front instead...’

However, there was no way for Ian to have known that Hoonie had a skill that returned damage. Anyways, ambushing Hoonie using Ly was the best choice for Ian.

‘Ly became uncontrollable for the battle, but since he had received quite a large amount of damage as well.’

He remembered Himenes’ Vitality to have not reached even 10 thousand.

Hoonie would have lost over 6 thousand Vitality from Ly’s critical attack and the additional damage from Bleeding.

He thought that it wasn’t a complete loss on his side. And as the Bleeding effect continued as Ian predicted, Hoonie’s name began to slowly blink.

It was a sign showing that his Vitality had dropped below half.

‘Since that Revenge of the Dead skill doesn’t look like a skill that can continue on for a long time, I should cut his Vitality little by little with Current Proliferation.’

Hoonie’s current Vitality at most should be at around 4-5

thousand.

Even if he continued to use Revenge of the Dead, Ian, who had over 10 thousand Vitality, was confident he could catch him.

However, just then, Hoonie cast a skill that was unexpected again.

“Spirit Absorption!”

“...!”

The new skill names that were continuously invoked, and the ‘Spirit Absorption’ skill that Hoonie used made Ian fall into despair.

As Hoonie spread his hand out, four of the skulls were sucked into his hand, and his Vitality was recovered.

“Keke, now the wolf’s gone, and my Vitality is completely recovered. Now how do you plan on facing me, muahaha!”

“Hmm...”

It had definitely turned into an incredibly unfavourable situation.

‘I could even lose.’

This was the first time Ian had thought that he could lose since participating in this arena.

However, there was a need to firstly do his best.

“Ddukdae, Ice Wave!”

Hoonie consecutively shot out Judgment of Darkness, but Ian dodged or blocked them with Bbookbbook as he slowly began to face the skulls one by one.

And for 15 minutes like that, Ian and Hoonie’s intense battle continued.

The spectators were in awe again at the surprising control that the two people were showing and were immersed in the match.

The two people’s battle was to the point it made everybody’s hands sweat.

“Ddukdae, Summon Release!”

And at the end of the intense battle, in the end, Ian had no choice but to Summon Release Ddukdae as well.

However, as he had reduced the number of skulls during that time, it was a situation where there was only one skull left.

The two people stopped their battle and momentarily faced each other.

“Persistent fellow!”

At Hoonie’s words, Ian smirked.

“Who you calling persistent, dude. And how dare you keep talking down to your hyung, kid?”

“Ki, kid? This villain!”

Hoonie, who was enraged at the word kid, ran towards Ian. And Hoonie and his skeleton cornered Ian.

‘Hm, this isn’t good...’

If he was cornered like this, it would become difficult to dodge Hoonie’s black magic with control.

It was right when Ian was momentarily contemplating.

Squirm-.

Bbookbbook, who was hanging onto Ian's back, moved.

“Huh?”

Bbook-Bboo-Bbook-.

And Bbookbbook, who came down from Ian's back, crawled over to Hoonie and blocked his way.

Bbook! Bbookbbook-!

For a moment, Ian was moved.

‘This Bbookbbook! Just when I thought he only went around with me because of the meatballs!’

In order to protect Ian, who fell into a crisis, Bbookbbook had valiantly stepped forward.

Meanwhile, Hoonie, who saw Bbookbbook's form that blocked his way, sneered.

“What the hell is this turtle? You still had Familiars left?”

Ian pretended to listen to Hoonie's cynical remark with one ear while he continued to plan a method to win the match.



And Hoonie, who thought he had already won everything, continued speaking with an expression overflowing with confidence.

“Why don’t you surrender now? You’re a pretty amazing villain for coming this far facing the universe’s greatest Magician.”

He continued to try to provoke Ian, but as he had no reaction, Hoonie was enraged.

“I’ll start by catching this big-headed turtle! Judgment of Darkness!”

Judgment of Darkness was shot out of Hoonie’s staff and it rushed towards Bbookbbook.

Bbook-!

However, Bbookbbook swiftly went inside his shell.

‘Judgment of Darkness’ skill has hit user ‘Ian’s Familiar ‘Bbookbbook’. 1 damage has been dealt.

Hoonie’s eyes slightly rounded.

“Chet, is it a barrier?”

As Hoonie watched Bbookbbook, who had his head out again with a triumphant expression in front of him, Hoonie's expression scowled.

“Solid turtle, I’ll punish you a little later.”

Bbook-?

And Hoonie began to attack Ian with the skull 2:1.

And Ian turned his back and ran for his life.

“Puahahat! What the hell! What do you plan on doing by running around like that!”

Hoonie chased after Ian in enjoyment.

And Ian lured Hoonie, who was like that, towards the outer edge of the arena.

‘Just a little, a little more!’

From others’ perspectives, it looked as if Ian was running away from Hoonie and the skull as he had no other choice by the turn of events, but truthfully, Ian had a plan.

It was a clever scheme he thought of while Bbookbbook bought him some time.

Ian and Hoonie continued their battle and had ended up just running around the arena.

And the moment where Ian and Hoonie were passing by Bbookbbook, who was by the outer side of the arena.

‘Now!’

Ian used the great skill.

“Space Distortion!”

As the skill was used, Ian and Bbookbbook’s places were switched, and Hoonie, who chased right after Ian, was momentarily taken aback at Ian’s disappearance.

“Wha, what the hell?”

And Ian, who moved to Hoonie’s back, used his running inertia and pushed Hoonie using all his strength.

Puck-!

“Ack-!”

Hoonie, whose body was fundamentally light and whose Strength stat was noticeably weak as it was a Black Magician class' characteristic, couldn't help but be pushed by Ian, and his foot was even caught on the shell of Bbookbbook, who had appeared in front of him as his position was switched.

Bang-Bang-Thud-Bang-!

Ian let out a shout of delight.

“It worked!”

Hoonie, who fell, had rolled out of the arena.

And a system message rang out in the arena.

User 'Kanjihoonie' broke out of the arena.

According to the rules of the arena, it is counted as an 'Off-course Loss'.

User 'Ian' has won the match.

And at that moment, the spectators, whom were watching the match with an excited expression, let out a cheer.

“Woow! That was unbelievable!”

“It was a come-from-behind win that I wasn’t even thinking of!”

“Did you see that Summoner’s control? He’s crazy, how can he his skills so excellently?”

Meanwhile, there were sounds that also touched Ian’s mood in an odd way.

“That Summoner can win even without that wolf summoned from an artifact. I think maybe he is capable.”

Ian was slightly teary-eyed, but because it was shortly after winning a match that he almost lost, he was in a good mood.

Ian mumbled inwardly as he looked at Hoonie.

‘It was definitely a difficult match. But of course, if we were to fight again, I’m confident that I’ll win more easily then.’

Hoonie’s control skill was definitely exceptional.

However, the reason why Ian almost lost was not because of that. It was because he suffered properly by Hoonie’s skill ‘Revenge of the Dead’ with Ly.

If they were to fight again, he would leave Hoonie alone and just catch all the skulls first before slowly attacking Hoonie.

Meanwhile, Hoonie, who had suffered from an unexpected Off-course Loss, shook his fist in sorrow.

“Euh... Euhh...!”

Ian, who saw that form, wanted to tease him for some reason.

“Kid, what should we do when I won?”

Hoonie’s two eyes were even filled with tears.

“Euaaah! I had won! I had won that!”

He was a little strange of a kid, but Ian was inwardly agreeing that he almost lost by skill.

‘For sure, his control as well, he was an incredibly amazing kid. Incomparable to the sloppy one that’s supposed to be the number 1-ranking Black Magician.’

At the form of the kid, who was even sorrowfully crying, Ian felt a tiny bit apologetic.

“Don’t cry, kid. If you challenge again the next time, I’ll accept it.”

However, at Ian’s sympathy, Hoonie’s sorrow exploded even more.

“Heuaaang! This match is invalid! It’s invalid! Do the match again! Again!”

However, just because one kid begged, there was no way the semi-final results would be overturned.

Like that, Ian overcame a large crisis, and was able to safely make it to the rookie league’s finals.

# Chapter 56: Powerful Enemy, As Well As A Level-Up (1)

---

Ian, who had won against Black Magician 'Kanjihoonie' and advanced to the finals, faced his predicted opponent.

'As expected, this user made it to the finals.'

It was the Assassin user Limlong, who had shown outstanding fighting power since the first preliminary round.

Ian was nervous.

'This round could really be difficult.'

For the duration of this arena competition, whenever Ian didn't have a match, he always went looking for Limlong's matches and spectated.

However, the more Ian spectated, the more he could only marvel.

'He didn't use any other skills aside from the basic Assassin skills to get up to here.'

That was the scariest point.

Despite having chased him around and seen all his matches, Ian



didn't know a thing about Limlong's hidden cards.

The only thing Ian learned was that Limlong's control abilities were unbelievable.

On the other hand, Ian was in a situation where he had revealed everything in the match just before with Hoonie.

"Ian, I see. I watched your 8-player round match. It was impressive."

Limlong approached Ian first and extended his hand.

And Ian nodded his head while shaking his hand.

"Nice to meet you. I also saw your matches well. I look forward to this match."

It was the final that would decide the rookie league's winner.

The match was held on the biggest, centre arena in the middle of the empire stadium, and a huge crowd came in order to watch the two people's match.

Since the beginning of Kailran, this was the largest number of spectators that had gathered for the arena's rookie league.

And within the anticipation of the people, a system message alerting that the match would begin rang out.

In a moment, the rookie league's last match, the finals for User 'Limlong' and User 'Ian' will begin.

Cheers rang out here and there.

“Wow!”

“Somebody win!”

“Limlong, I'm a fan!”

“Ian, show him the potential of a Summoner!”

As it was the match between the two users who had shown the most outstanding ability in this arena rookie league, the anticipation of the spectators had reached its climax.

After Ian had summoned his Familiars, he studied Limlong.

Just like with all the previous matches, his expression showed no disturbance.

The eyes that were visible between a cloth that was tightly wrapped around his head looked incredibly sharp.

‘No matter how much I think about it, Summoners are not good against the Assassin class. Especially even more so in the case of the hidden class, Taming Master, which specializes in taming and raising Familiars...’

The only way to deal with Limlong’s Transparency skill was to maximize his senses to avoid his first attack using reflexes and reduce the amount of damage whatever way he could.

And he needed to win no matter what before the cooldown time for Transparency was over.

In 5 seconds, the match will begin.

5... 4... 3... 2... 1... Start!

The match began, and Ian, in a very nervous state, kept his eyes fixated on Limlong.

But rather than casting his Transparency skill as soon as the match started like the predictions, Limlong didn’t use it and with slow footsteps, he was approaching Ian.

‘What the hell? Is he saving his Transparency skill as much as possible?’

The 'Transparency' skill that was no different from being an Assassin's life line was being evaluated as the best skill at least in 1:1 PvP.

It was a hiding skill that was optimized for when aiming to land a deathblow, but it wasn't without its flaws.

That was that its cooldown time was 10 minutes.

Once they reached a high level, it could be that they received a high-ranking Transparency skill, and it could be that the cooldown time would be reduced significantly then.

However, because an Assassin-class user that could learn a high-ranking skill still didn't exist, it was something they could not find out about.

'If I was him, I would also use the Transparency skill only when in the most danger. Since if I used the Transparency skill from the beginning and failed in assassinating, the risk would be incredibly big.'

Because Limlong had used the Transparency skill as soon as the match started in all of his previous matches, he naturally assumed that he would do the same this time as well.

'If he had fought like that because he thought up until now, they were quite easy opponents... Does that mean he considers me a

little like a rival?’

While Ian was thinking of this and that, the distance between the two users became smaller and smaller.

And the one who initiated the fight was Limlong.

Ta-tat-!

As Limlong leaped into the air, Ian completely focused on his movements.

And as Limlong reached near Ddukdae, Ian let out a command hurriedly.

“Ddukdae! Ice Wave!”

Firstly, it was the top priority to tie down the Assassin’s feet, as their movements were far faster compared to Ian.

As his movements were so fast, it was hard to successfully hit him with Current Proliferation.

Firstly, number one was using Ddukdae’s AoE slowing skill.

Thud-!

Along with the stomping of Ddukdae's foot, an ice wave spread out in all directions.

However, just then.

“Shadow Movement!”

Pop!

Limlong, who was suspended in the air, suddenly disappeared.

‘Wha, what the hell?’

Ian was taken aback.

He knew that it wasn't the Transparency skill.

If he had used the Transparency skill, his shadow should have disappeared as well, but the shadow on the ground remained as is.

And a moment later, Limlong, who surprisingly disappeared from the shadow of the floor, popped out.

“Huk-!”

Ian swallowed a gulp of air.

‘He avoided Ice Wave?’

Ice Wave was an AoE skill.

It was a skill that couldn’t be avoided at all if you were within its range.

However, due to the sun’s angle, Limlong instantly moved to a far-off shadow in the arena and dodged Ice Wave.

And Ian realized.

‘Shadows! It’s a hidden class related to shadows!’

Amongst the basic skills of an Assassin, he had never heard that there was something like that.

He had predicted, but he was sure that Limlong had a hidden class.

While Ian was shocked, Limlong was quickly approaching him again.

“Ly, Berserk!”

Grr-!

And as if Ly was waiting for it, he charged toward Limlong, who was drawing closer, on an equal level.

Ian used the Current Proliferation skill and after making lightning spheres on each hand, he focused his vision onto Limlong's movements.

While avoiding Ly's attacks, he could roughly predict the route of Limlong's movements, and he planned on throwing the lightning spheres towards that direction.

Even if he couldn't hit him, if he could seal off Limlong's movements as much as possible, he felt a situation where Ly could bite him could be made.

And the moment that Ly and Limlong collided with each other, Limlong's body disappeared as if it sunk into the ground again.

‘Is it Shadow Movement again?’

Ian slightly frowned.

As the opponent had a lot of variables, it was an opponent that was very annoying to face.

And as Limlong, who moved to the shadow on the ground, jumped up into the air, Ian threw a lightning sphere towards that



direction.

‘The cooldown time for Shadow Movement shouldn’t have ended already.’

If it wasn’t for Shadow Movement, there was no way he could avoid this attack this time.

Because no matter how high Limlong’s Agility was, it was impossible to change his direction in midair. However, just then, Limlong spread his hand out towards the air.

Chwa-ra-rak-!

And seven flying knives were scattered in the air from his hands.

‘What the hell is this now?!’

Ian was flustered. This was because Limlong hadn’t thrown the knives towards Ian or Ly but just as described, he scattered them in the air.

To put it specifically, he had scattered them above Ian’s head.

‘Did he think that I would just get hit by the knives that drop from the air?’

Ian hurriedly threw his body towards a location where the knives wouldn't fall.

No, he tried to throw his body.

However...

“Huk!”

The shadow of the knife right in front of him flew towards Ian, moving as if it was alive.

It was a situation where he had no way of dodging it.

Bang-!

As you were directly hit by user 'Limlong's 'Flying Shadow Knives', you have received critical damage.

You have received 4560 damage.

Cold sweat dripped down Ian's spine as Ian suffered from the Flying Shadow Knives.

‘What kind of Offensive Power is this?’

It was indeed unbelievable Offensive Power. On top of that, at the fault of his restricted movements, he couldn't avoid the falling knives in its entirety.

You have received 1075 damage.

You have received 954 damage.

Including the additional damage, an unbelievable damage close to 7 thousand came in.

‘To have received this much damage from one move...’

However, he hadn't suffered alone.

Current Proliferation and Ly's attack also dealt damage to Limlong.

Familiar ‘Ly’ has dealt damage to ‘Limlong’.

User ‘Limlong’s Vitality has been reduced by 1795.

‘Current Proliferation’ skill has hit.

User ‘Limlong’s Vitality has been reduced by 1085.

User ‘Limlong’ has gone into ‘paralyzed’ state. Their movements have been slowed by 30%.

If there was something that left much to be desired, it was that he couldn't use his Weak Point Capturing skill because he suffered from the Flying Shadow Knives, and so critical damage wasn't invoked with Ly's attack.

‘Still, it's really a relief that paralysation was invoked...!’

Ian invoked Current Proliferation again, creating two lightning spheres in either hand.

And he threw his body towards Limlong, who was also running towards him.

‘It's a head-on game. Since I still have about 40% Vitality, I'll act as a decoy and Ly's attack needs to go through accurately.’

To properly deal damage to Limlong, who suddenly appears and disappears, there was no choice but to put up with some damage.

It was a good opportunity as well as his movements were slowed through paralysis.

‘Since an Assassin's Vitality is almost as low as a Black Magician's.’

Ian was planning on giving some flesh in turn for bones.

However, at that moment, Limlong's body that was running in

front of Ian once again disappeared.

‘What the hell? There shouldn’t be a shadow that he could move to this time.’

Ian’s eyes rounded.

This was because, as Limlong was running against the ground this time, Ian thought that he wouldn’t be able to use Shadow Movement.

‘Is it Transparency magic?’

But to say it was that, his shadow still remained.

‘Where are you?’

Ian stopped his movements.

Suddenly, there was something that flashed through Ian’s mind.

‘Could it be my shadow?’

Ian trusted his intuition.

If that was the case, he had no time to be hesitating.

Just like that, Ian invoked his Current Proliferation skill behind him.

‘Current Proliferation’ skill has hit.

User ‘Limlong’s Vitality has been reduced by 1217.

User ‘Limlong’ has gone into ‘paralyzed’ state. Their movements have been slowed by 30%.

His intuition was correct.

Limlong, who was moving while riding Ian’s shadow, was directly hit by the Current Proliferation skill.

Chwa-ra-rak-!

However, Limlong had already reached Ian, and he as well continued with his attack calmly.

However, a variable that Limlong hadn’t even thought of was hanging on Ian’s back.

Familiar ‘Bbookbbook’ has received critical damage.

‘Bbookbbook’s Vitality has been reduced by 27.

“Huh!”

For the first time, a flustered expression appeared on Limlong’s face.

However, his additional attack calmly went through successfully.

You have received critical damage.

Your Vitality has been reduced by 1740.

Your Vitality has been reduced by 1577.

Limlong’s continued dagger attack had skillfully avoided Bbookbbook and dug into Ian.

You have gone into ‘Bleeding’ state. You will receive an additional 315 damage per second.

“Damn it!”

Ian, who gave a sigh a relief as Bbookbbook blocked the attack, changed his stance while watching Limlong, who persistently succeeded his additional attacks.

‘His skill utilization ability is not normal.’

Ian’s Vitality had gone incredibly low due to the two critical damages that accompanied Bleeding.

“First Aid!”

Ian urgently invoked his First Aid skill.

However, it had barely recovered the continuous additional damage from ‘Bleeding’.

Due to ‘Bleeding’ state, 315 of your Vitality has been reduced.  
Through ‘First Aid’ skill, you have recovered 843 Vitality.

Limlong, who had successfully landed a critical attack, had distanced himself from Ian before he knew it, and was watching his movements.

“Damn it...”

He had lost too much Vitality due to the momentary exchange of combat.

He had checked the hidden cards of his opponent many times, but the difference between them had gotten too far to turn the



tables around.

‘But I still can’t give up yet.’

Ian had been placed on the defensive during his battle with ‘Kanjihoonie’ as well, but had he not switched the outcome using the base?

Ian caught his breath again.

And right then.

Ta-tat-.

As Ian didn’t die just through the Bleeding damage, Limlong began to move again as if he planned on dealing the final blow.

‘Now, what are you going to show me?’

If he allowed even one hit, the match would be over.

‘Now my opponent probably has no more hidden skills left.’

There was a limit to how many hidden skills a lv 50 could possess.

Now there were no variables.

Ian focused his concentration even more.

‘There’s only once chance, at one of Ly’s critical hits, I could turn everything around!’

The two people’s bodies grew closer and closer.

And the two people ran towards each other at the same time.

Limlong’s sharp dagger came right in front of Ian’s nose.

At that instant.

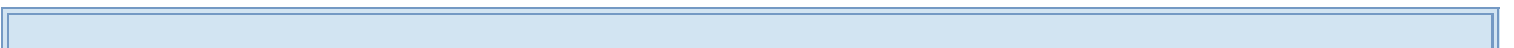
Ian’s last move was invoked.

“Space Distortion!”

After Ian’s body approached Limlong as closely as possible, he planned on succeeding Ly’s critical hit using that as a bait.

Grr-!

And Ly, who had switched positions with Ian, took the hit instead and bit into his shoulder.



Familiar 'Ly' has dealt critical damage to 'Limlong'.

User 'Limlong's Vitality has been reduced by 3150.

As Ian watched Ly's successful attack, Ian inwardly let out a shout of delight.

'Nice!'

User 'Limlong' has gone into 'Bleeding' state. He will receive an additional 315 damage per second.

Limlong's name began to flicker quickly.

Ian thought as he saw that.

Ever since he saw his shadow, he had predicted his opponent's skill to an extent, but it was a disadvantageous situation as he had received too large of an amount of damage from the skills he had never seen before.

However, if he dragged out the time and let Ly's Bleeding damage fully go through, his opponent wouldn't have much Vitality left either.

Now, Ian was confident in being able to deal with the attacks

where he rode Ian's shadow and personally closed the distance like last time, and the only thing left was to not give him the distance. As if Limlong was showing that he knew that as well, he threw the blades that he was holding instead of using Shadow Movement.

Cla-Clang-!

And Ian, who had already predicted that, quickly turned his body and parried them.

‘This persistent guy!’

If he withstood a couple more seconds and let the Bleeding damage completely go through, then the last move would decide the winner.

The situation that indeed caused sweaty hands continued.

Ian clenched his teeth and focused his concentration. However, just then, Limlong's Flying Shadow Knives was invoked again.

“Flying Shadow Knives!”

A dark shadow was cast over Limlong's knives that were flung away.

And they changed their direction and shot out again.

Whoosh-!

They rushed towards Ian on either side of him.

Clang-! Ian dodged one of the two knives and flung it away with Current Proliferation. He planned on blocking the other knife using Bbookbbook.

Ly and Ddukdae also charged towards Limlong.

In that split second, the slightly shaking knife suddenly let out a black light and moved into Ian's shadow.

Puck-.

You have been hit by user 'Limlong's 'Flying Shadow Knives'.  
You have received 1375 damage.

The system message that popped up.

'Ha...'

Ian knew by intuition that the match was over.

And along with Ian's bitter smile, a system message alerting

Limlong's win popped up.

As user Ian's Vitality has dropped below 5%, he is eliminated from the arena.

User Limlong has won the match.

And as Ian was kicked out of the arena, he slightly dropped his head.

'Ah... If only I was 1 second faster, no, if only I didn't start at such a disadvantage from the beginning.'

He fully admitted to his opponent's greatness, but regret couldn't be helped.

'I moved too offensively in the beginning.'

Ian blamed himself at the thought that he should have played more defensively in the beginning of the match and force Limlong to pull out all his hidden cards.

Of course, he did successfully counter, but because of the Assassin class' characteristic of drawing out explosive damage in one go, the damage he received in the middle was too big.

"Hoo."

A sigh filled with regret came out of Ian's mouth again.

# Chapter 57: Powerful Enemy, As Well As A Level-Up (2)

---

The YTBC planning team was in a frenzy.

This was because the YTBC service centre's phone rang as if there was a fire.

And most of it was complaint calls from the viewers.

Exactly when are you airing the semi-finals and the finals videos for the rookie league?

How does it make sense that a whole day has passed since the match had finished yet the match video still hasn't been delivered?

In the end, all arrows in the broadcast were turned towards the planning team.

“Team Leader Lee! Why exactly is it like this? The popularity for the rookie league every year wasn't much!”

At Director Park Moonsung's question mixed with rage, Lee Hansung, the leader of the planning team, had on an embarrassed expression.

This was because he knew the reason why he was mad at him.



‘How would I have known that the rookie league matches would be this big of a hit?’

When this arena opened, Lee Hansung invested all the members of the special effects team and the video editing team in the editing of the major league’s important match videos like any other year.

However, as soon as the arena came to an end, the viewers for some reason flooded with calls asking why the rookie league’s match wasn’t being aired.

This was because, although personal videos of users went up in the community, the quality wasn’t as good as a video that the broadcast took through their crystal ball, and more than ever, there were a lot of users that wanted an explanation.

As the situation came to this, the YTBC planning team had to hurriedly turn members to start editing the semi-finals and finals videos.

However, there was nothing they could do about the delay.

“That... I believe it’s most likely because of the users with the new classes, Director.”

The major-league matches, where the highest-level users’ matches were held, were obviously more extravagant and dynamic.

However, the users that appeared in the major league were mostly users that were well-known.

On top of that, because the major league, which had over ten times the number of participants compared to the rookie league, had just finished their preliminary rounds, it was a situation that even if you called it the main matches, they were only at the 64-player round.

In this situation, the users' interests were gathered around the surprising rookie league's finals with the new classes rather than the obvious videos of the major league's preliminary rounds.

“Argh, do you call that an excuse?”

Park Moonsung flew into a rage and yelled at Lee Hansung.

“Invest all manpower immediately and prepare to deliver the rookie league videos as soon as possible! Everything starting from the 64-player round!”

“Ev, everybody? Including the people that were in the middle of editing the major-league videos?”

The Director had on a frustrated expression as he urged.

“That’s right, idiot!”

And Lee Hansung responded with a downcast voice.

“Yes, Director.”

Park Moonsung’s words continued.

“The day our broadcast goes up later than Ta Sa Channel, expect to write your resignation letter!”

Bang-!

Park Moonsung slammed the meeting room door harshly and left, while Lee Hansung, who remained, sighed deeply.

“Argh, this person’s horrible company! I seriously need to write a resignation letter or something!”

Despite his fuming, Hansung hurried out of the meeting room in order to give instructions to the planning team.

---

The schedule for the arena’s rookie league was completely over, and Ian, who even received his reward, quickly left the arena using a return scroll.

This was because he didn’t want to waste time through people

that would only bother him.

‘Surely, there would have been recruitment proposals from guilds here and there, and there’s probably a lot of users who are curious about my hidden class as well.’

And another reason was to reflect on himself for losing so easily.

‘Hoo, I was too caught up in my opponent’s pace.’

Limlong was definitely strong.

Even if Ian considered the fact that Summoners weren’t a good match for Assassins, and that Ian couldn’t deal with the hidden class skills that he hadn’t known about at all, he was still an unbelievable opponent.

Ian felt that the hidden class that used skills with shadows as their base was a high-tier class that certainly didn’t lack in rank compared to his own hidden class.

‘However, despite that, I shouldn’t have lost so easily. Since I didn’t know my opponent well, I should have dragged out the time a little and gotten used to his attacking pattern rather than counterattacking...’

In another way, Ian had inversely suffered the method that he used against his opponent Himenes, where he caught his opponent up in a swift attack.

Before he could even buy enough time to get used to Limlong's attacking pattern and style.

‘I was too dependent on my Familiars up until now.’

Truthfully, Ian's fighting method was extremely obvious for a Summoner.

On top of that, as his ‘Taming Master’ class was more specialized in taming compared to other normal Summoners, his dependency towards his Familiars couldn't be helped.

He had a big advantage in PvE (Player vs Environment) battles, but in PvP (Player vs Player) battles, it couldn't help but be a critical disadvantage.

“Hmm...”

He was regretful that he didn't win, but Ian quickly brushed it off.

It wasn't Ian's style to be a sore loser.

‘I just need to win next time.’

Ian fueled his fighting spirit even more.

The time he spent waiting for days and preparing for the rookie league was regretful, but there were more important, new leagues as he became a higher level.

“Shall we go to open up these items then?”

Ian, who sorted his regretful heart, opened his inventory in order to check the rewards for coming in second place. There were two things that Ian received as a reward.

A total of 80,000 Fame and lv 50 standard, Summoner-exclusive, Heroic-rank equipment boxes.

It was widely known that one Heroic-rank accessory and one weapon randomly come from the equipment boxes received for second place.

Ian, who had gone to a desolate area, pulled out the equipment boxes from his inventory.

“It’s most nerve-wracking opening stuff like this.”

The nervousness when checking random rewards like this was separate from the regret towards not being able to win.

“What should I open first? The weapon box? Or the accessory box?”

Ian, who was contemplating happily, decided to open the accessory box first.

This was because, although it was time to change all of his equipment aside from the head ornament he received from the Dungeon of Chaos, the part he wanted to change the most was his accessory.

Ian placed his hand on the accessory box.

“Open!”

Then, a blue light emitted as the box opened wide.

And a system message popped up in front of Ian’s eyes.

You have obtained the item ‘Shining Summoner’s Fighting Spirit’.

Then the information for the item gained popped up.

Shining Summoner’s Fighting Spirit

---

Classification – Ring

Rank – Heroic

Equip Limit – Over lv 50

---

Durability – 255/255

Option – Summoning Magic +100

Spirit Magic +30

Affinity +50

Leadership +15%

---

\*1 Spirit Magic is additionally obtained per equipped second.

\*For Familiars that have maxed Affinity and Loyalty, all stats will increase by 5%.

\*This is an item belonging to user ‘Ian’.

---

This item cannot be transferred to another user or be sold, and even if the character dies, it does not drop.

This is a luxurious ring bestowed to a Summoner who has received a high grade in the arena.

“Oh, not bad?”

Ian, who checked the item information window, wore a satisfying expression and nodded his head.

The increased stats as an option was incredibly nice as well, but what he especially liked was the inherent option, Spirit Magic recovery.



“There were actually a lot of times that I lacked Spirit Magic when using Current Proliferation, so this turned out well.”

It seemed because it was an item with a lv 50 limit, there was a class-special ability that you gained at lv 50 attached to it.

“But, why is such a useless account restriction attached to it?”

However, this time, he didn't like the account restriction attached on this ring.

This was because this ring wasn't an item that was worth using continuously like the head ornament.

He needed to sell it in the auction as he leveled up and gained a better ring, but as he couldn't sell an item that had an account restriction, he felt like it was a waste.

He was certain that he could gain a large profit with this level of an item if he sold this later on.

“Then, shall we open the weapon box this time?”

The ‘Ancient Summoner's Steel Knuckles’ that Ian was using up until now were weapons that were still extremely useful at lv 50.

Especially because of the inherent ability, ‘Induction’, he had no plans of changing it unless he gained an exceptionally good

weapon.

“Open!”

And just like earlier, the box opened as a blue light spread out.

You have obtained the item ‘Shining Summoner’s Longbow’.

“Oh! Bow! It’s a bow!”

Ian, who was already incredibly excited at the fact that a bow came out, began to read the weapon’s information.

Shining Summoner’s Longbow

Classification – Longbow

Rank – Heroic

Equip Limit – Lv 50

Offensive Power – 205~395

Durability – 600/600

Option – Agility +65

Summoning Magic +30

Critical Hit Chance +15%

Critical Hit Evasion +70%

\*Agility of all summoned Familiars will increase by 20%, while Offensive Power will increase by 30%.

\*If critical damage is dealt to enemy, 3 Spirit Magic will be recovered, and a 'Shining Mark' will be left on the enemy. The mark will last for 5 seconds, and if you hit the enemy before the mark disappears, the cooldown time for all skills will reduce by 5 seconds.

\*This is an item belonging to user 'Ian'.

---

This item cannot be transferred to another user or be sold, and even if the character dies, it does not drop.

This is a luxurious longbow bestowed to a Summoner who has received a high grade in the arena.

“Hul...”

Ian, who read all of the item information, contemplated deeply.

This was because an item that was better than what he was expecting had appeared.

‘If I switch my weapon, firstly, I won’t be able to use the induction ability.’

Aside from the induction ability, the Critical Damage Increase for all Familiars and the Leadership option attached to the knuckle would all disappear.

However, because the options attached to the bow were also just as useful, it was hard to make a decision.

‘Still, the Spirit Magic recovery and the cooldown time decrease options are too tempting...’

The bow was far superior in Offensive Power compared to the knuckles when looking at just the weapons themselves, but truthfully, the weapons’ Offensive Powers were not as big of a merit to Ian as before.

As ‘Summoning Magic’ was a more direct influence to his skills’ damages, and therefore a bigger influence to Ian’s Offensive Power, compared to the Offensive Power of his weapon.

And after a moment of contemplating, Ian made up his decision.

“I’ll change my weapon to the bow, and until I get a new weapon that has an ‘Induction’ ability, I’ll just hold onto the knuckles.”

There was no particular reason why Ian made such a decision.

At the moment, he preferred the bow’s options a little more, but because in the case his Familiars gained an incredibly powerful Familiar Inherent Ability, there could be a situation where he needed to use a weapon with an Induction ability.

Ian, who made up his mind, removed his knuckles and put it in his inventory, while equipping the longbow.

“Now every time I go for a round of hunting, my Training skill’s cooldown time would have shrunk by a couple minutes, right?”

Truthfully, the reason why Ian chose to use the bow was right here.

The part that Ian thought was most important was precisely his Familiar’s ‘Potential’ stat.

And the option to reduce the cooldown time for the skill that influenced the stat, the ‘Training’ skill, was attached to the bow.

‘Speaking of which, shall we check Ly’s Potential?’

After Ian granted Bbookbbook the ‘Shell Expansion’ skill, he continuously used the Training skill on Ly.

Thanks to that, his Training skill had gone up to lv 8, and Ly’s Potential was also over 50.

“Alright.”

Ian had on a satisfied smile.

Now, as he could use the Training skill even more, he could make Ly’s Potential 100 even quicker.

“Now, now if I get a new, exceptional Familiar, I could probably raise him well.”

Truthfully, in order to most effectively use the Potential stat from what he’s analyzed, he needed to level-up his Familiars only after he’s reached 100 Potential.

It was obvious that the higher the Potential, the bigger the range in stat increase.

However, Ian was currently leveling-up his Familiars continuously without worrying about what their Potentials are as leveling them as fast as possible made them stronger than if he were to worry about each increased stat range every time they leveled.

“Now my Affinity is over 300, and I would be happy if I could catch a Heroic-rank with an evolution possible option attached.”

Because of his high Affinity, he could easily catch a decent Rare-rank monster now.

Excluding Bbookbbook, he had yet to catch a Unique-rank monster, but he felt he could achieve even higher than that.

‘Huehue... Ly, who started as a Common-rank became this strong, so if I catch a Unique-or Heroic-rank and evolve them, then they’ll probably become unbelievable, right?’

It was an imagination that just lifted his mood effortlessly.

‘If I gained a Heroic-rank, evolution possible monster and raised it with a full 100 Potential at lv 1...’

In the case that just so happened, he felt he could raise an unbelievable Familiar.

“Eut-cha.”

After Ian, who stretched, cleaned up his items neatly, he began to move his feet.

“Still, above all, I should just level up until the end of this break.”

Because of the arena, he wasted a week of time.

The bet Ian made with Professor Lee Jinook suddenly flashed through his mind.

‘Err, right. Lv 93... I need to make it before the break ends.’

Ian inwardly counted the days.

‘There’s a month and ten days left until the beginning of class. And I can skip the first week for changing courses, while Professor

Lee Jinook's first class is on Thursday...'

Ian's mind began to violently rotate like never before.

And as his calculations ended, the outcome was about 50 days remaining.

"I'm screwed!"

It was a short time that was almost impossible even from Ian's perspective.

He needed to level almost 1 level per day in order to reach a level within range of his requirement.

Right now, he thought it was possible to level about 2-3 levels in a day, but he knew well that once he went over lv 70, his EXP would be hellish to raise.

"Euaah, there's no time to be here like this! Hunting, let's go hunting!"

Ian hurriedly moved his feet.

Aside from his competitiveness, it was a bet that put Ian's future gaming life on the line.



He had never once imagined losing.

## Chapter 58: Powerful Enemy, As Well As A Level-Up (3)

---

Canoel, a lv 24 Summoner, was currently hunting in Nareuhan Swamp, a mid-lv 20s hunting ground, in order to raise his level.

The average level of the swamp was around lv 26, and it was a hunting ground where a lizard-like monster called 'Peragon' appeared.

For an average user, it was a hunting ground that's level of difficulty was slightly higher compared to their level, but even if Canoel put that into consideration, he was severely struggling.

"You dumb bear! What's the point of you swinging your arms over there? Argh!"

As the Familiar's Loyalty is low, it has rejected the command.

Grrr-.

Canoel's Familiar was a lv 29 Half-Moon Bear.

It was a monster that took a quarter of a day to catch, but as his Affinity and Loyalty was low, it didn't obey him and his fighting power was even worse.

'Ah, this one's really useless.'

Canoel, who was narrowly making his way through hunting Peragons, chose to run away when he was surrounded by three Peragons.

“Summon Release!”

He darted towards the village quickly after Summon Releasing the Half-Moon Bear.

Because he had used his ‘Possession’ skill and maximized his Agility, fortunately, escaping was easy.

It was thanks to Possessing a White Raven, which was famous for having high Agility even amongst flying-type monsters.

“Hoo, I can’t hunt like this anymore.”

Canoel shook his head.

In real life, he was one of the heirs of SH Electronics.

In other words, a so-called second generation chaebol, and because of that, his pride was incredibly strong as he was raised like a prince.

That’s why he didn’t get any help from others, and he believed that you needed to play your own way in order to play the most

enjoyably.

That's why he chose the Summoner class.

The Summoner that everybody believed was hard to nurture had stirred his desire to conquer.

'If you're a man, it should be done 'my way'.'

Because of that, he didn't even go into Kailran's official community.

His reason was because he didn't want to see the way someone else worked through.

However, his patience had finally run out to just watch his level not rise even after playing all day.

And he sent a message to someone.

Canoel: Ranma, send over 5 million gold to my account.

Truthfully, to a normal user around lv 20, 5 million gold was a fortune that they haven't even gotten the chance to spectate.

However, to Canoel, an amount like that was nothing.

It was similar to buying a luxurious earmuff that was a little bit expensive from a street shop because it was a chilly day to him.

And shortly after, a message came.

Ranma: Oh, young master. Have you now decided to accept my help?

Canoel: Yeah. I was planning on just doing it alone until the end, but it's too boring.

Rather than it being boring, his incompetence and lack of information on Summoners was more at fault, but Canoel didn't think like that.

Truthfully, it could be considered close to a miracle that with his impatient temper, he raised his Summoner to lv 24 without any help.

Ranma: Yes, young master. Good choice. I'll send it right away. By any chance, if hunting is difficult, should I help you?

Canoel: No, no. I don't need that. Just send me the money.

‘Still, I can't ride a bus as well.’

That was his last bit of pride.

Ranma: Yes, understood. If you ever need help, let me know.

Canoel: alright, Ranma.

Canoel, who finished with the conversation, returned to the village using his return scroll as soon as he escaped the swamp.

And the place he headed towards was the auction house.

‘Hoo, firstly, I need to buy a Familiar. 5 million gold isn’t a huge amount, but I could probably buy a decent one to use for now, right?’

In Kailran, Familiars were traded sealed to a Sealing-Magic Order Sheet.

As the auction house system was updated a while ago, the volume of Familiars remarkably increased.

Because it had changed to a method where once the Sealed Order Sheet went up into the auction house, the buyer could even check the Familiar’s stat information, so the supply and demand had both increased.

He cancelled his contract with one of his Familiars, the Half-Moon Bear, and sealed it to a Sealing Sheet.

It was a monster that was hard to even get 3 thousand gold for,

but the reason why he chose to seal it was nothing complicated.

This was because, as its Loyalty was low, if he cancelled and let it go, it could attack him.

“I wanted to hunt with a monster I captured myself... But I guess it can’t be helped.”

Canoel, who arrived at the auction house, immediately began to search through the Familiars.

The Familiar that he first began to search were ‘wolf’-form Familiars.

“What, why are all the prices so low? The Red Wolf is even 100,000 gold?”

Truthfully, the set price of 100,000 gold for a Red Wolf was not actually cheap, but rather a high price for something quite common.

The Red Wolf was a Rare-rank monster, but because it was a monster that you could catch at a low-level field, it was quite common.

Truthfully, the reason why the prices had inflated for wolf-type Familiars was because of Ian.

Thanks to the active part of Ian's Red Maned Wolf 'Ly' in the rookie league, wolf Familiars' popularity skyrocketed.

After the video of the rookie league arena of Luspel Empire was broadcasted, all wolf-form Familiars' prices increased over 20%.

However, Canoel, who was nonchalant about information, had no way of knowing about Ian and Ly's active part, and as he had no sense of market prices, it was an incredibly cheap price to Canoel.

'I should have purchased a Familiar from the auction house in the first place.'

Canoel, who slowly looked through the Familiars, shook his head shortly after and began to search for different Familiars.

It seemed as if he didn't like their stats.

"Ha, it must be because they're so cheap, but how come all of them are lousy Familiars? Shall we look through the expensive ones from the beginning?"

Canoel changed his search requirement and looked up the most expensive Familiars.

As he did so, Familiars bearing an incredible price were listed.

And Canoel opened the information of the Familiar that was



listed at the very top.

“Hmm... Lava Drake? What is this to bear the price of 15 million gold? Shall we take a look at it at least?”

Canoel opened the information window only thinking of looking at it.

Lava Drake

Lv: 32

---

Classification: Drake

Rank: Unique

Personality: Violent

Evolution impossible

---

Offensive Power: 395

Defensive Power: 175

Agility: 125

Intellect: 105

Vitality: 4950/4950

Mana: 2470/2470

---

Inherent Ability:

Flame Absorption

Damage that is Fire-type will be 30% less effective.

Breath of Lava

As a Fire-type breath is launched, the front will receive a damage of 475% Offensive Power. (Cooldown Time 30 minutes)

---

This is a ‘Lava Drake’ born from within hot lava.

It specializes in Fire-type attacks, and boasts an incredibly strong Offensive Power.

Canoel, who read through the drake’s information window,

momentarily lost his words.

They were incredible stats that he couldn't understand with his general knowledge.

“Th, that doesn't make sense!”

The Half-Moon Bear that he had been carrying around as a Familiar just a moment ago was insignificant compared to this drake.

“There's only a 3-level difference between this and the Half-Moon Bear, but how can its Offensive Power be over three times higher?”

Its Defensive Power and Health weren't much different when compared with the Half-Moon Bear, but its 395 Offensive Power value was truly terrifying.

‘I, I want it...’

Canoel firstly closed the drake's information window and checked the other monsters' information one by one.

However, no matter how much he searched, he didn't see a monster that had stats like the drake he just saw.

His heart started to shift.

“It is a little expensive... But it looks like it’s worth that much of an investment...”

Canoel was making an idiotic decision that could have caused Ian to form a disease from repressing his emotions of frustration.

Truthfully, not even Ian, anybody could see that the Lava Drake’s price was illogically expensive.

Unfortunately, the Lava Drake that had snatched Canoel’s heart could be called an item that was put up by the seller in order to snipe a pushover.

Even if it was a Unique-rank, ones with ‘Evolution impossible’ weren’t that expensive currently in the auction market.

The most popular Familiars that went up in the auction house were ones with the option ‘Evolution possible’.

Even though a user that had succeeded in evolving hadn’t officially appeared, evolution possible monsters sold out like fire as soon as they were put up in the market.

If 5 million gold was in the hands of a Summoner user that had his finger on the pulse of information unlike Canoel, they probably would have searched through the auction house to find a Half-Moon Bear or Golem-type evolution possible monster.

As the highest-class monster with ‘Evolution possible’ that could be purchased with 5 million gold were the Half-Moon Bear and Golem-type ones.

However, let alone such detailed information, Canoel didn’t even know that there were monsters that had the evolution possible option.

Canoel’s heart was simply sold on the Lava Drake’s cool visuals and strong Offensive Power.

‘That’s right, whether you use 5 million gold or 15 million, it’s the same thing.’

If a normal user heard such thoughts, they would have shaken their head with an exclamation, but Canoel sent a message to Ranma without hesitation to additionally receive the remaining needed amount.

And shortly after, he had purchased the Order Sheet that the ‘Lava Drake’ was sealed into.

“Huehuehue.”

With the corners of his lips hung onto his ears, Canoel hurriedly used the Sealing Order Sheet in order to make a contract with the Lava Drake he purchased.

However, a hopeless message popped up in front of him.

You cannot make a contract with the 'Lava Drake' as you do not have enough Leadership.

“Euh...Euaah...!”

Canoel, who felt like all the strength in his body left him, plopped down on the spot.

“No, I bought it, but why can't I use it?!”

After much consideration, he cancelled his contract with his last Familiar, the White Raven, and reused the Order Sheet.

However...

You cannot make a contract with the 'Lava Drake' as you do not have enough Leadership.

The unfortunate system message helplessly rang out again.

“Damn it.”

Canoel stared at the sky blankly with unfocused eyes.

Canoel, who gathered himself shortly after and stood up, opened the auction again.

“I’ll just need to equip my whole body with items that raise my Leadership, right?”

And he sent a message to Ranma again and ripped off an additional amount of money.

It was hard to spend it the first time, but once started, his pocket opened like an automatic door.

‘Err, father will probably say something at this sum...’

However, he felt he wouldn’t be satisfied if he couldn’t use the Lava Drake in his hands right now.

And Canoel, who spent a large fortune of close to 20 million gold in an instant, justified himself.

“Hm, still, if I can play this game more entertainingly after using this much money, then that’s a gain. It’s a good thing I bought it before someone else did.”

It was an item that may have not been purchased by someone else if it wasn’t for Canoel, but Canoel, who got his desired Familiar,

was happy.

You could say ‘ignorance is bliss’...

Like that, one user was satisfied by their rational(?) consumption today at Kailran’s auction house.



# Chapter 59: Second Evolution (1)

---

Ring-.

You have leveled up. You have reached lv 62.

“Alright!”

A system message that made Ian happy popped up, letting him know that he had leveled up.

Ian clenched his fist and wiped the sweat that ran down his forehead.

“Leveling up is still pretty decent. I need to level-up quickly though when it’s like this...”

It took Ian a little over a week in order to reach lv 62 from lv 50 at 90% EXP.

If a normal user had heard, it was a crazy leveling-up speed that would have had them shaking their heads.

However, Ian wasn’t satisfied.

No, he couldn’t be satisfied.

There was no time to rest until he reached lv 93.

‘At least thanks to the class special skills I gained at lv 60, hunting is a little faster.’

When Ian reached lv 60, he had gained two more class special skills.

As expected, the skill with the highest Proficiency amongst all of Ian’s skills was his Training skill, which was close to reaching ‘high-class’ rank, and because of that, another skill related to Potential was created.

‘Shall we check to see how much Potential Capacity Explosion’s Proficiency has increased?’

Ian opened the information for his newly gained skill, ‘Potential Capacity Explosion’.

## Potential Capacity Explosion

### Classification – Active Skill

---

Skill Level – lv 1

Proficiency – 5%

Cooldown Time – 20 minutes

Duration – 1 minute 20 seconds

Conditions for Use – Can only be used on Familiars.

---

Explosively increases one Familiar's Potential capacity.

All fighting abilities of the Familiar with the awoken Potential capacity will increase as much as the stat 'Potential's %.

\*The higher the level and the Proficiency of the skill, the longer the duration of the skill.

'Potential Capacity Explosion' was a buff skill related to Potential. As it was a skill where the higher the applicable Familiar's Potential was, the higher the proportion of the raised stats, so it was only usable on Familiars.

For example, if you used 'Potential Capacity Explosion' on a Familiar with 100 Potential, all stats would additionally increase 100%.

As Ly's Potential was currently in a situation where it was over 80, although momentary, his fighting power would increase almost twice the amount if he received the Potential Capacity Explosion buff.

“Oh, when did it become lv 1? Its duration increased by 20 seconds.”

Currently, Potential Capacity Explosion's duration was 1 minute 20 seconds.

In some ways, it was an incredibly short amount of time, but if this time was used properly, hunting could become really efficient.

On top of that, because Ian could reduce the cooldown time if he used the bow that he received as his arena award properly, he could use it around once every 10 minutes.

“Speaking of which, the Possession skill's effectiveness truly drops with my hunting method. Still, I was pretty happy when I got it...”

The class special skill that Ian received with Potential Capacity Explosion was the ‘Possession’ skill.

It was the most basic Summoner skill that, not the hidden class, but the normal Summoner class received from the beginning and started with, and allowed them to possess a spirit of one of their summon-able monsters and receive 30% of the applicable Familiar's stats.

When Ian first received the Possession skill, he hunted, rotating using Possession between Bbookbbook and Ddukdae.

However, the result of hunting like that for a quarter of a day, it was a situation where he decided that it was more effective to not use the Possession skill on one of his main-force monsters.

“Bbookbbook is now lv 61. Ly is lv 63, and Ddukdae is lv 64.”

Ian slowly felt the need to move to a different hunting ground.

The place where Ian was currently hunting was Ryuran Canyon, where the appearing monsters were around lv 65-68.

It couldn't be considered such an easy hunting ground, but as Ian preferred a hunting ground that pushed the level of difficulty for hunting to the limits, it was obvious that he wanted to change to a different hunting ground.

‘Hm... I wonder where would be good?’

Ian, who momentarily contemplated, suddenly remembered a place.

‘Ah, should we just go to Forcal Mountains right now instead?’

Forcal was a large range of mountains that was towards the east of the southern continent.

The appearing monsters were known to be around lv 70-75, and

it was a hunting ground with a reasonable level of difficulty that Ian wanted.

On top of that, there was another reason why Ian was planning on going to this hunting ground.

‘After I hit lv 70 at Forcal Mountains, I should immediately cross over the mountains and go to the Dimensional Enchanter.’

He had decided to finish the B-rank quest that he had received from the Legendary Dragon Tamer, Oakley.

If Ian reached a level at the Forcal Mountains that would allow him to fulfill the Event if there was a reason for him to stop by a different spot in the middle, he just needed to have a return scroll for a village within the vicinity prepared before hunting.

“Good, good.”

It seemed he was satisfied even thinking about it himself, as he wore a happy smile and called Ly.

“Ly, let’s go to Forcal!”

Grr-Grr-!

Ian got on Ly’s back and began to move.

‘I notice whenever I ride Ly lately, but it’s become really comfortable.’

Ian’s skill in riding Ly also increased, but it seemed that Ly’s skill in moving with Ian on his back also increased, as Ian wore a satisfied expression with the perfect riding quality.

---

Ian, who momentarily logged off in order to eat lunch, was rummaging through the kitchen here and there.

“What the hell? Why are there no more corn flakes?”

At the unexpected shortage of food, Ian was flustered.

“Err... Then I wonder if there’s leftover crumbs from a snack I ate.”

He thoroughly looked through the small room for 5 minutes, but there was not even a slice of bread or a bag of chips left.

It was a situation full of despair.

“There isn’t even ramen...”

In the end, Ian moved his feet while holding his wallet.

However, just then, an item caught onto Ian's foot.

Crinkle-.

It was a plastic bag from his last grocery run that was rolling around the room ever since.

And the mart's phone number written on the plastic bag caught Ian's eyes.

"Hmm...?"

Ian, who saw the blue '24-hour delivery available' logo printed next to the mart's phone number, hit his knee.

'Ah, I'm so stupid! Why hadn't I thought about this?'

And he reproached himself.

'To have put in so much legwork buying groceries this whole time when I live in this kind of century...'

Ian, who reflected on his idiocy while he called the mart and ordered the food he needed, turned his attention to the capsule.

However, he immediately shook his head.



“Hm... They said it would be delivered in about 30 minutes, and since its awkward to log on right now, shall we go search for some information as its been a while?”

Ian, who sat at his computer, logged onto the Kailran community shortly after and clicked on the bulletin board with the phrase ‘New Monsters’ written in blue.

Just like the name suggested, it was a bulletin board that handled information on new monsters that appeared after patches.

Despite quite a lot of time having passed by now since the large patch, new information related to new monsters endlessly popped up on the bulletin board.

This was because Kailran’s developer, LB Sports, never released information related to the new monsters.

All information related to Kailran were solely created through the sharing between users.

‘Are there possibly any newly found monsters around Forcal Mountains?’

Ian was searching for information related to the monsters of Forcal Mountains, the new hunting ground he was currently moving towards.

He was well-informed on the already existing monsters, but if

there were new monsters, it wouldn't be a bad idea to prepare beforehand.

“Let's see here...”

The clicking of his mouse rang within Ian's quiet room.

‘Eh, looks like there hasn't been any new monsters found in Forcal yet. They definitely are there, it's just probably that nobody has found them yet.’

Ian, who had searched thoroughly for about ten minutes with the search word ‘Forcal’, wore a sad expression.

However, the moment he was about to leave the bulletin board, a new post popped up at the top.

“Oh?”

The title of the bulletin was written in a bold red that immediately caught the eye.

The basement dungeon of Scorching Land.

New Monster Lava Witch.

The title caught Ian's attention in an instant.

This was because, in addition to hearing the name of the monster 'Lava Witch' for the first time, 'Scorching Land' was the name of a map that appeared right after going over Forcal Mountains.

Ian clicked on the bulletin without hesitation.

As he did so, information related to the monster 'Lava Witch' popped up.

Lava Witch

Level: 72-75

---

Classification: Elemental-type

Rank: Rare

Personality: ???

---

Offensive Power: ???-??? (Estimated to be around 400)

Defensive Power: ???-??? (Estimated to be around 200)

Agility: ???-??? (Unknown)

Intellect: ???-??? (Estimated to be around 1000-1100)

Vitality: Around 12000

Mana: ??? (Unknown)

---

Inherent Ability

Domain of the Flame

Continuous fire damage is inflicted over a wide scope (estimated to be around  $3 \text{ m}^2$ ).

There is a fixed chance to fall into a burned state, but it's presumed that the more it's overlapped, the more amplified the damage.

???

The Lava Witch's information was organized well to fit the style of the new monster information bulletin board.

Most of it was filled with question marks, but that was obvious.

Unless the monster was captured and the information window was checked, it was impossible to find out the exact stats.

Despite that, Ian felt enough interest.

'Its inherent ability is an AoE attack.'

The most common reason why normal users came to the new monster bulletin board was to find out how to easily attack a monster that they were encountering for the first time.

However, Summoners, including Ian, visited the bulletin board

in order to gain information related to Familiars they could capture and use in combat.

And this Lava Witch was an AoE damage-dealer that Ian so wanted.

Ian scrolled down to the bottom, reading the information related to the Lava Witch while doing so.

And, a screenshot that the user who posted the information personally took was attached at the bottom.

‘Oh, I even like its appearance!’

The Lava Witch’s appearance could be generally described as a ‘ghost with lava flowing all over their body’.

Along with the floating form of the upper body composed of lava, flames twisted around it and mingled, emitted a mysterious aura, and it had quite a cool appearance.

‘This skill shown in this video must be the skill Domain of the Flame.’

Ian watched the Lava Witch cast the skill with excitement.

And he attentively watched the Vitality of the user, who was hit directly by the skill, drop.

‘If you consider the fact that it’s an AoE attack, the damage it dealt is pretty handsome, too.’

The information related to the Lava Witch ended off with a comment from the poster.

I think this is all that I can find out on information related to the Lava Witch as a Knight. To find out the exact detailed stats, a Summoner would need to capture it and check the information, no?

I don’t think there’s a Summoner user that’s at a level where they could capture a Lava Witch yet, but I would be happy to hear the news that someone succeeded in capturing one in the near future.

I would be happy for my information to be updated, but the Lava Witch monster itself was a ball of coolness from what I’ve seen.

I hope to see a Summoner that uses a Lava Witch in combat.

Then, that’s it for now!

Ian, who read the comment, grinned wickedly.

“Keke, I will catch and use it.”

He replayed the video two to three times again, but it was truly a charming Familiar.

However, the part that slightly got to him was just about the 'Rare-rank'.

Of course, Rare-rank was not a bad thing.

Ian, who had caught Common-rank Familiars up until now and evolved them to use them, definitely had a desire to catch a Rare-rank Familiar from the beginning and evolve it.

The problem was time.

'How long will it take me to catch one that's a Rare-rank and evolution is possible?'

The hardest one to find amongst the common monsters that scattered the fields were the 'evolution possible' ones.

Much less for a Rare-rank monster that appeared occasionally even on the field.

'Eeuhh... This is something to contemplate.'

If it wasn't for the situation where he was pressed to level-up, he wouldn't have cared even if it took several days.



This was because it looked like a Familiar that was worth that investment.

‘Still, if I just properly catch one, I feel like my level-up speed will increase more than double the amount...’

While thinking of this and that, he scrolled down and saw a lot of comments.

And more than half of the comments were from Summoner users.

Pts1120: Wow, the Lava Witch is explosively cool. I want to catch it and use it. T.T

KimGundal: However, the reality is Half-Moon Bears.

BarkTree: Previous commenter, what about Half-Moon Bears? T.T Do you know how strong our bears are? T.T

LegendaryMagician: Ha, if there’s a Summoner that catches a Lava Witch and uses it in combat, fire magicians will lose their job. Summoners are a scam! Please nerf!

jjang123: Magician, how dare you call Summoners a scam. On top of that, even nerfing. That’s killing Summoners twice. On top of the level-up speed being atrocious, just because you order a lot of Familiars, it doesn’t mean that you can control all of them. There are a lot of cases where they were too focused on controlling their

Familiars that they couldn't pay attention and suffer instant elimination because of it.

1004yj1: Previous commenter, do you know how long ago that was. Summoners are the trend lately. You must not have seen the rookie league that happened a while ago. The very first class amongst the new classes that hit lv 50 was the Summoner class and by looking at Ian, they fly through PvP.

AssassinBboongBboong: Still, he was immediately eliminated by Limlong in the finals. Hooray Assassins!

1004yj1: Ha... BboongBboong. That was just a terrible match-up. Truthfully, if a Summoner lasted that much against an Assassin as their opponent, I see it as Ian's win against Limlong just based on skill.

Ian, who read through the comments, felt satisfaction as well as fury at the same time.

‘Keuk, I should have won against that Limlong or Bingbong, whatever his name was. Ha...’

And shortly after, he grabbed a post-it and wrote down a couple important information regarding the location of the Lava Witch and stuck it onto the top of his monitor.

‘After I hit around lv 80, depending on the situation, I'll go catch a Lava Witch then.’

If it was up to his heart, he wanted to catch it immediately, but on top of still lacking in level, in Ddukdae's case, because he received double the damage of fire-type attacks, it was definite that it would be a struggle unless he used Possession.

And he stuck another small post-it that had a solid will written on it.

Next time we meet, I'll win, Limlong.

It was only until then did Ian wear a satisfied expression and closed his computer.

“Good, good. It was a time that was more profitable than mass-leveling.”

And as if on que, Ian's food delivery from the mart arrived.

Ian, who thought he efficiently spent the 20 minutes he almost wasted, was in a better mood.

## Chapter 60: Second Evolution (2)

---

At the end of riding on Ly's back for an hour, Ian, who had logged back into Kailran, was able to arrive at Forcal Mountains.

“Keu, long time, no see.”

Forcal Mountains was a hunting ground that long-distance damage dealer users like Magicians and Archers enjoyed.

‘I feasted well here before resetting.’

Forcal was a rocky mountain with an incredibly rugged terrain covered kaleidoscopically with features that were closer to traps.

If long-distance damage dealers positioned themselves on a propitious site and hunted, it was a location where hunting was possible even with a tanker and healer that are comparably weaker.

Because of that, it could be considered a location that wasn't suitable for many Summoners to control and hunt at.

However, there was a place that Ian was thinking of.

‘If it's Forcal Mountains, it could become a decent hunting ground.’

The field where Forcal Bandits lived on Forcal Mountains was like a dungeon.

The bandits' average level was lv 68-72, and because they went around in packs as their AI was higher compared to other places in Forcal Mountains, they were human-like monsters that were a pain to go against.

That's why it was not a hunting ground that many users preferred, but Ian had a plan.

'If I use the canyon near the back of the mountains, it's the most optimal place to solo-play with my current fighting power.'

Towards the back of Forcal Mountains, there was a small rocky canyon.

Ian was planning on luring the bandits to the canyon and fighting them there.

'If Ddukdae and Ly block the opening of the canyon like battle equipment, I'll have fun shooting arrows from the back.'

However, as it was memories from at least two months back, Ian felt a need to check the topography once again.

"Ly, that way."

Grr-.

Ian, who was riding Ly, was still able to move through the rough topography quickly.

If he just sat on Ly's back well, Ly moved quickly here and there, avoiding the obstacles well.

Thanks to Ly, Ian was able to arrive at the canyon soon, and after checking the topography, he wore a satisfied smile.

‘It looks do-able enough.’

He was sad that the canyon was a little wider than what he remembered, but it wasn't like there was no way.

Ian, who thought of a good idea, nodded his head.

Now he just needed to lure the bandits here.

Ian also summoned Ddukdae in order to carry out his plan.

“Ddukdae summon!”

Thud-!

While looking at Ddukdae, who was summoned along with a

heavy sound, Ian let out a command.

“Ddukdae, go over there and try and push that boulder over here.”

Ddukdae nodded his head.

Groan-.

There was a large boulder that was close to Ddukdae’s size leaning against the canyon where Ian was pointing at.

And he went up to the boulder and began to move the boulder towards the canyon, groaning.

‘I was worried that it wouldn’t move because it was so big, but what a relief.’

And this time, he turned his attention to Ly.

“Ly, you see those guards over there?”

Grr-.

Ly, who almost understood Ian’s words at the same level as a human now, nodded his head.

Ian's explanation for his plan continued.

“Go near them, moving very quietly, and don't get caught. Then, I'll shoot with my bow and paralyze them.”

After changing his weapon to a bow, his Current Proliferation skill changed to a method where it was created at the end of his arrow.

When he used the knuckle weapons that he equipped on each hand, he had two bundles of electricity be created on either hand, but as he changed to a bow, it had reduced to one.

However, Ian was instead satisfied. This was because his range and accuracy had sharply increased to an incomparable level to before.

And Ly, who received Ian's command, began to approach the guards of the mountains carefully.

Ian, who momentarily watched Ly's movements, moved to a different position and took place, calculating their angle.

‘In order to increase the chance for paralysis to happen, I need to hit both of them with one.’

As his Current Proliferation skill's Proficiency had gone up since then, his chance of paralysis also increased about 20%.



Despite that, though, it wasn't that high of a chance.

However, if he hit both of them at the same time, by calculations, he had a 36% chance to paralyze one of the two.

He needed to raise the chance even by a little bit.

On top of that, if he paralyzed one of them, he could use the skill once more, it was most important that he hit multiple at once.

‘Around now...!’

Ian, who positioned himself, pulled his bowstring.

“Current Proliferation!”

Along with the cast, electricity began to flow from the tip of the arrow.

Ian carefully took aim. Because he wasn't an Archer class, he didn't have anything like accuracy rate revision, so he needed to make it solely with skill.

Ian slightly glanced at Ly. And as soon as he saw Ly approach them at a good distance, he let go of his bowstring.

Piiing-!

The bow bundled with electricity left Ian’s bowstring and lodged into the guard’s back.

Za-Za-Zap-!

‘Current Proliferation’ skill has hit. You have dealt 1479 damage to the ‘Bandit Guard’.

Ian hoped that the four divided currents that spread from the point where Ian hit would hit the nearby guard as well.

And just as he calculated, the additional blow hit the guard that was beside.

Za-Za- Za-Za-Zap-!

The proliferated current dealt an additional damage of 527 to the ‘Bandit Guard’.

And the paralysis effect he waited for also appeared.

The 'Bandit Guard' has gone into 'paralysis' state.

The 'Bandit Guard's movements will be slowed by 30%, and will receive an additional 50% damage for 'electricity'-type attacks.

The cooldown time for 'Current Proliferation' has reset.

“Alright!”

It was just like his scenario.

As the cooldown time for Current Proliferation was reset, an electric sphere formed at the tip of his arrow again.

Ian took aim without delay at the other bandit, who wasn't paralyzed, and released his bowstring.

Puck-! Za-Za-Zap-!

He hoped that paralysis would happen again, but that would have been too much of a lucky chance.

However, as one of the two at least received paralysis and their movements were slowed, Ian was able to pull the battle just like how he planned.

“Ly, bite and kill the one that isn't paralyzed!”

Along with Ian's Weak Point Capturing being invoked, Ly's attack continued.

Ian as well wasn't fooling around. The cooldown time wasn't over for his Current Proliferation skill, but he continued to shoot arrows.

Ping-Pi-Ping-!

The 'Bandit Guard' has received 765 damage.

The 'Bandit Guard' has received 804 damage.

Through Ian and Ly's continuous attacks, one of the guards died in an instant.

A Common-rank enemy that didn't have much of a level difference was easy.

And as one died, the one that was left was taken aback and let out a shout.

"An enemy, it's an enemy!"

And he hurriedly raised his club and hit a large drum, letting it ring out.

Thump-Thump-

‘Alright, that’s it!’

Ian purposely watched him hit the drum.

And he let out a command to Ly.

“Ly, come over here now!”

Grr-!

And as Ly turned his body and ran towards Ian as if he was fleeing, the guard began to chase after Ly.

“Stop right there, you wolf!”

And the bandit, who even discovered Ian, fumed and ran over.

“To have hid and shoot arrows, how cowardly!”

Ian purposely provoked him more.

“I don’t think you have the right to say that, considering you had gathered all your friends because you weren’t confident enough.”

As he said so, the rough-looking bandit's face turned bright red.

“Th, this!”

The corners of Ian's mouth slightly rolled upwards.

‘Now they'll probably all come crawling out from inside, right?’

If it was a real human, there was no chance that they would fall for such a childish provocation, but because the bandits weren't set-up to have such a high AI, the effect was immediate.

And as Ian's cooldown time for Current Proliferation was over, he paralyzed the guard.

“Ly, let's go back that way!”

Grr-!

Ian purposely ran at a controlled pace so that the bandits wouldn't lose Ly and him.

And the place he was headed towards was the canyon.

Ian, who arrived at the canyon first, looked slightly upwards.

Ddukdae was standing blankly where Ian's attention was turned

towards.

“Ddukdae, when I say so, jump down.”

Groan-.

As Ddukdae nodded his head, Ian additionally ordered.

“You need to crush a couple of bandits, not just jump down. Got it?”

He could just have Ddukdae stand at the canyon, but since Ian had the room, he wanted to try something new.

However, just then.

Jjaek-Jjae-Jjaek-!

Jjaekee, who was watching the instructions for the plan while sitting on top of Ian’s head, was suddenly restless and began to fly around Ian.

And meanwhile, Bbookbbook, who came down from Ian’s back, protested at Ian while looking up at him.

Bbook-Bboo-Bbook-!

Ian stared at the two with a dumbfounded expression.

“What’s wrong with you two?”

Bbook-!

Ian couldn’t tell, but Bbookbbook and Jjaekee were hurt that they couldn’t be the lead of such a cool(?) plan.

The two were envious of Ddukdae, who had such a cool entrance.

“Bbookbbook, stop complaining and just get on hyung’s back.”

Bbook...

Bbookbbook dropped his head deliberately as if he was hurt, but Ian easily ignored it and piggybacked Bbookbbook.

As the bandits would barge through soon, he had no time to play with Bbookbbook.

And shortly after, the sound of over a dozen bandits’ footsteps began.

Thump-Thump-Thump-.

“Who dares to challenge us at Forcal Mountains!”



With a bandit who looked like the chief at the head, over a dozen bandits began to pass the canyon.

However, as he didn't see the Boss-class bandit leader, he was relieved.

‘Now!’

Ian, who grasped the timing, let out a shout towards Ddukdae.

“Ddukdae, jump!”

Thud-Thud-!

As Ddukdae began to jump, because of his weight, the whole valley began to shake.

Bang-Ba-Ba-Bang-!

Along with a loud boom, Ddukdae threw his body above the bandits' heads.

“Euaaak-!”

At the unexpected situation, the bandits shouted, and Ian was in a good mood as the battle went as he predicted.

‘As expected, people need to use their head!’

Ian was incredibly satisfied by showcasing the best resource(?) again since after deceptively conciliating Bbookbbook.

‘Alright, if it’s this much space, we should be able to fight even if there’s extra troops!’

Now it was time to fight freely.

“Ly, Berserk!”

Along with Ian’s command to Ly, Ddukdae, who jumped down, also arrived safely above the bandits’ heads.

Thud-!

Familiar ‘Ddukdae’ has dealt 2340 damage to the ‘Forcal Bandit’.

Ddukdae didn’t have such a high Offensive Power, but as it was an attack that crushed after dropping from the air, it seemed from the influence of his weight, quite a bit of damage went in.

‘That’s pretty good.’

But along with Ian's satisfaction, an unexpected message popped up.

Familiar 'Ddukdae' has received 2892 damage from falling from a high point.

Ian's expression immediately contorted.

'Ah, what the hell. If it's like this, then there was no point!'

The damage he received was bigger, but Ian forcibly ignored the uncomfortable feeling he had in his heart by thinking about Ddukdae's high Health.

"Ddukdae, Ice Wave!"

Thu-Thud-!

As Ice Wave burst and the slowing effect also went through, the bandits began to panic.

And Ian's Current Proliferation attack continued.

Piing-Za-Za-Zap-!

## Chapter 61: Second Evolution (3)

---

The bandits were far more superior in numbers, but as they were already in chaos, they weren't able to save that advantage.

“Euahh! Kill this pig-like golem first!”

At the word pig, Ddukdae flew into a rage.

Thud-Thud-!

“Aack-! Do something about this wolf!”

Ly, who received the Potential Explosion buff from Ian, was practically flying.

It was only for a moment, but Ly, who had was able to possess almost lv 100 stats, was able to send the bandits into a critical condition with one bite.

Familiar ‘Ly’ has dealt critical damage to the ‘Forcal Bandit’.

‘Forcal Bandit’s Vitality has been reduced by 5475.

As ‘Forcal Bandit’ has gone into ‘Bleeding’ state, 1095 damage will be dealt per second for 10 seconds.

Ly was indeed boasting explosive Offensive Power.

While seeing that even the damage from Bleeding was a 4-digit number, Ian automatically wore a satisfied smile.

‘Forcal Bandit’ has died due to ‘Bleeding’.

The bandits died in 4-5 seconds after getting bit by Ly once!

For the 1 minute 30 second duration of the Potential Explosion buff, Ly got rid of six bandits.

You have killed the ‘Forcal Bandit’. You have obtained 2440 EXP.

The EXP was lower compared to what he received when hunting with the very first discoverer buff in the northern continent’s Dungeon of Chaos, but since his hunting speed was so fast, an enormous amount of EXP came in.

And while Ly played an active part, Ian was also pulling his bowstring without rest.

You have dealt critical damage to the ‘Forcal Bandit’!  
‘Forcal Bandit’s Vitality has been reduced by 1350.

As you have successfully landed a critical attack, you have recovered 3 Spirit Magic.

You have left a 'Shining Mark' on the Forcal Bandit.

Along with the system message, a white mark formed above the bandit's head.

Ian immediately aimed at the bandit with the mark, and hit him.

The 'Shining Mark's effect has been invoked.

The cooldown time for all skills have been reduced by 5 seconds.

Ian continued the battle using the most out of his skills and their additional effects.

He used all of his skills efficiently without wasting a single second.

Because he did so, the bandits, whose numbers were over 30, had reduced to less than half at some point.

However, Ian was suspicious.

'Was this all the bandits in Forcal Mountain? There has to be

more...’

And as soon as Ian mumbled to himself, additional support forces appeared like a ghost.

“This brat, how dare you use violence here!”

Ian turned his attention to the bandits who were snarling at him.

And he could only be immediately taken aback.

‘Wha, what the hell! Why are they appearing here?’

The almost mid-lv 70 ‘Forcal Bandit Sorcerer’ had caught Ian’s eyes.

On top of that, there was a reinforcement of about twenty normal bandits.

Ian’s expression contorted.

‘No wonder, I was thinking that things were going too well.’

Four or five Sorcerers additionally appeared, but he thought it was nothing to run away from.

Ian fixed his stance.

---

One of the offices of SH Electronics' Gangnam Branch.

Click-.

Within the desolate office, the sound of a mouse clicking away restlessly rang through the room.

“Hm... So, they judge a Familiar's grade like this.”

A middle-aged man with glimpses of white hair.

His name was Kim Chulwoo.

“I wonder then what's the grade of the Lava Drake that young master purchased not long ago.”

Kim Chulwoo's job in SH Electronics was being the personal assistant for the chairman's second son, Lee Dongwoo.

And because Lee Dongwoo, the young master he needed to serve, spent most of his time in Kailran, in order to assist(?) him, Chulwoo also always played Kailran.

On top of that, because he was a user that originally enjoyed Kailran, he thought that having Dongwoo obsessed with Kailran



was a better environment for executing his duty.

No, he thought that was the case up until not long ago.

‘I didn’t know that young master would have absolutely no talent in gaming despite his young age.’

His Kailran ID was ‘Ranma’, and his young master, Dongwoo’s ID was ‘Canoel’.

On top of playing games poorly, as Dongwoo’s pride and stubbornness was incredibly wild, it wasn’t easy helping him openly, making him the worst person to have to deal with.

“Let’s see here, The stats of young master’s drake...”

Chulwoo, who barely managed to figure out the stats of Dongwoo’s Lava Drake after a huge amount of effort, wrote them down in Excel.

Lava Drake

Level – 32

---

Offensive Power – 395

Defensive Power – 175

---

Agility – 125

Intellect – 105

Vitality – 4950

Mana – 2470

“There.”

Chulwoo, who wrote down all the stats, looked at his opened Internet browser, where the formula to calculate a Familiar’s growth that was available through the community was.

“So, I have to add up all the stats and divide it by the level, right?”

Since a couple of days ago, many posts began being uploaded in the Summoner class’ bulletin board of Kailran’s official community because of a new issue.

In order to judge the value of the Familiars they owned, the users decided to grade them, and because of that, users began to take screenshots of their Familiars’ stats and post them.

And a couple of users, who called themselves analysts and researchers, made a formula to judge the value of Familiars using the stats of Familiars that users uploaded as data, and creating a base with them.

“395 to 175, 125... It’s 800 all added up.”

But, truthfully, it was only called a formula, it was actually just an incredibly simple calculation.

After adding up all the combat stats of the applicable Familiar, aside from it’s Vitality, the value once it was divided by its level was the method to judge whether the Familiar was good or bad.

This method was incredibly simple, but it presented a clear answer to Summoner users.

Arguments over whose Familiar was better had greatly reduced.

The value derived from this formula was called the ‘Growth Value’ in the Summoners’ bulletin board, and depending on the grade of this Growth Value, the Familiar’s worth began to be decided.

Chulwoo, who finished calculating, scratched the back of his head.

“Hmm, the Lava Drake’s Growth Value is 25. It’s not that good for a Unique-rank... On top of that, its Vitality Growth Value at 154.6 means that its Vitality is at the worst.”

Amongst the screenshots of the Familiars that were posted in the Summoner class’ bulletin board, there weren’t that many Unique-rank monsters.

And amongst them, the monster with the highest Growth Value had a value of 28.

Although a difference of 3 for the Growth Value looked small, if this piled and piled, there would be a difference of over 300 for stats when they reached over lv 100.

On top of that, there were a lot of cases where, when looking at the Vitality Growth Value, Unique-rank Familiars’ values were over 200.

In the case of a difference of 50 in Growth Value, even at a level difference of just 20, it meant that they would have a difference of over 1000 in Vitality.

Chulwoo’s expression darkened.

“Ha... For young master to have spent 15 million gold on something like this.”

Because a Unique-rank Familiar with an evolution possible

option was yet to be found, he could overlook that part, but as its stats didn't even look that good, he couldn't help but sigh.

Chulwoo stood up from his spot and headed towards the capsule in the corner of the office.

“I should have assisted the young master more...”

Rather than being regretful of the amount of money that was used, he pitied the ignorance of Dongwoo, the young master he served.

Chulwoo took to heart his responsibilities and logged onto Kailran.

---

“Ha... Why do those sorcerers have to be fire-type?”

Ian let out a frustrated sigh as he saw the Forcal Bandit Sorcerers shoot bundles of fire at Ddukdae.

He had reduced a lot of the normal bandits despite the large number, and there were only two more sorcerers left.

However, the problem was that the type of offensive magic the sorcerers used was fire-type.

This was because Ddukdae, who was blocking the canyon and playing the tank role, received twice the damage when hit by fire-type attacks.

‘Do I need to pull him back for now?’

Ian contemplated.

Ddukdae currently had less than 10 thousand Vitality left.

If it were up to his heart, he wanted to catch the remaining sorcerers before retreating even if it meant overdoing it, but to be safe, it would be best to Summon Release Ddukdae immediately.

‘Hoo, it’s a bit regretful, but is there no other choice? If I Summon Release, then it’s just a 30-minute break, but if Ddukdae dies, I’ll need to fight without him for almost a week...’

Ian made up his mind and diverted his attention as his plan was to Summon Release Ddukdae.

However, just then, something caught his eye.

‘Huh...? Ddukdae’s Potential is at 99.7%!’

Instantly, Ian thought of something good.

If he quickly caught the opponents with the least amount of Vitality left first and leveled Ddukdae up, his Vitality would be fully recovered.

Ian quickly executed his plan.

“Ddukdae, back up a little!”

Ian, who drew back Ddukdae a little in order to buy some time until he leveled up, quickly ran towards the inside of the canyon with Ly.

“Ly, Berserk! Kill the ones I hit first!”

Grr-!

Ian focused on the ones whose names were blinking because they didn't have much Vitality left and attacked them.

Ping-Pi-Ping-!

And at once, he used all his skills as their cooldown time was over, and was able to catch one of them shortly after as his Offensive Power was maximised.

You have killed the 'Forcal Bandit'. You have obtained 2440 EXP.

---

He slightly glanced at Ddukdae as his EXP went up, but the level-up message that he awaited didn't pop up.

However, just then, the form of a sorcerer casting a spell in order to perform fire magic caught Ian's eye.

A bright red mark began to burn above the sorcerer's head.

'If the casting time is that long, it means that it's an incredibly big skill...'

Ian urgently pulled his bowstring.

He felt that if that skill was invoked before Ddukdae leveled up, he wouldn't know if Ddukdae would survive or die.

"Ly, that one first!"

The arrow that left Ian's bowstring quickly flew and lodged into the sorcerer's shoulder.

However, the sorcerer's magic didn't get cancelled.

Hwa-reu-reu-reu-!



The flame that burned above the sorcerer's head scattered in every direction and disappeared, and a large flame pillar began to rise beneath Ddukdae's feet.

Familiar 'Ddukdae' has received damage from the 'Forcal Bandit Sorcerer's 'Flame Spurt' skill.

Familiar 'Ddukdae's Vitality will decrease by 745 per second.

A volatile situation, Ddukdae had received too much damage due to his characteristic of receiving 2 times the damage of fire-type attacks despite the attack itself not being that strong.

At this rate, Ddukdae would die in about 5 seconds.

“No!”

Ian gave up trying to level up Ddukdae and spread his hand out in order to Summon Release.

However, just then, the sorcerer died from Ly's attack and a system message rang out.

You have killed the 'Forcal Bandit Sorcerer'. You have obtained 3007 EXP.

And Ddukdae's body began to shine in a white light.

Familiar 'Ddukdae' has leveled up. It has reached lv 65.

'Alright!'

Ian let out a shout of delight.

Ddukdae had leveled up at an unbelievable timing.

Of course, his Vitality had fully recovered.

"Shall we clear the remaining ones left now?"

Ian invoked his Current Proliferation skill again and pulled his bowstring.

However, he felt something was odd.

'Why isn't the white light disappearing from Ddukdae's body?'

The white light that usually appeared when leveling up disappeared into the air after about 1-2 seconds.

However, Ddukdae's white light didn't disappear, but rather

slowly grew brighter.

And Ian figured out what kind of situation it was shortly after.

‘Evolution! Ddukdae’s finally evolving! Does that mean Ddukdae will also become a Rare-rank?’

He hurriedly checked Ddukdae’s condition window and the word evolving caught his eye.

As Ian watched Ddukdae evolving, the corners of his smile hung from his ears.

“Ly! Catch the ones that go after Ddukdae first!”

Ian frantically blocked off the bandits that charged towards Ddukdae with Ly.

However, he discovered that there was no need to do that.

“Keu-ack!”

The bandits that charged towards Ddukdae flew backwards at an unknown repelling power.

Ian, who saw that, was able to watch Ddukdae’s evolution with a more relaxed heart.

‘I wonder what he will become.’

Just like when Ly evolved, Ddukdae’s size began to slowly grow.

For the first time in a while, Ian felt his heart pound.

Thinking about the strength Ly, who was Kailran’s lowest level monster, the ‘Wolf’, before evolving, showed after evolving, it was obvious Ian anticipated what kind of form Ddukdae’s evolution would be as Ddukdae was quite a high-level monster.

Thu-Thu-Thu-Thud-!

Ddukdae’s body, which was wrapped in a white light, had grown over 1.5x its size.

On top of that, a blue aura clearly spread from around his body.

And shortly after, the light slowly lifted and the message that Ian was waiting for popped up.

The time he spent waiting wasn’t that long, but to Ian, it felt very long.

Ring-.



Ice Golem 'Ddukdae' has evolved into Abyss Golem.

## Chapter 62: Second Evolution (4)

---

Ian, who heard the name of Ddukdae's evolution, momentarily thought of something.

‘Abyss? It sounds familiar... Ah! Bbookbbook!’

He had remembered that Bbookbbook's original name was ‘Abyss Turtle’.

‘Ah-ha, does that mean that monsters related to the Abysmal Island gains the modifier abyss once they become a Unique-rank?’

And while Ian was thinking of this and that, another system message that made him feel good popped up.

As your Familiar has successfully evolved, the ‘Intermediate-level Training’ skill's Proficiency has increased.

As ‘Intermediate-level Training’ skill's skill level has increased, it has upgraded to ‘High-rank Training’.

‘High-rank Training’ skill has increased to Lv. 0. (98.7% left until the next level)

The Proficiency of the Intermediate-level Training skill that didn't go up no matter what he did had gained EXP from the evolution and the skill finally turned into a High-rank Training skill.

Ian wanted to enjoy his happiness and check Ddukdae's changed stats, but the bandits wouldn't let him be.

“Die!”

Ian internally grumbled.

‘Ah, I want to check Ddukdae's information window quickly, but these things are bothering me.’

And Ian, who pulled his bowstring, had to observe a surprising sight.

Bang-Ba-Ba-Bang-!

Suddenly, Ddukdae had spread his fist. And as Ddukdae's fist as the centre, an incredibly large earthquake wave spread forward.

On top of that, the bandits, who stood where the earthquake wave passed by, all began to be drawn towards Ddukdae.

Specifically, they were drawn towards the blue vortex that appeared in front of Ddukdae.

Familiar ‘Ddukdae’ has cast the ‘Abyss Hole’ skill.

‘Forcal Bandit’s Vitality has been reduced by 175.

‘Forcal Bandit’s Vitality has been reduced by 208.

Ian’s jaw dropped.

This was because the floundering bandits, who were inflicted by the Abyss Hole that Ddukdae casted, were helplessly sucked in.

Each of the damage values that popped up were only around 1-200, so it wasn’t that high, but because the damage quickly went in 2-3 times per second, the attack had reduced their Vitality by over a thousand in an instant.

And shortly after, along with a large boom, the vortex of the abyss that Ddukdae had created had spread out and caused a large explosion.

‘Forcal Bandit’s Vitality has been reduced by 2508.

“Wow...”

Along with the explosion, all the bandits that surrounded Ddukdae had turned into a grey light and disappeared.

It was a spectacle that could be called magnificent.



‘Of course, I had continuously fried them with Current Proliferation so they didn’t have much Vitality left to begin with, but...’

He still hadn’t been able to check the information window, but he didn’t doubt that the evolved Ddukdae’s performance would exceed his expectations.

“Ly, let’s catch the sorcerer!”

Grr-!

Ian and Ly easily caught the sole sorcerer, who was working hard in casting a fire-type magic skill.

Only when there were bandits protecting it nearby was the sorcerer a pain to face; a sole sorcerer was actually an easier opponent to catch compared to the normal bandits.

Like that, the battle was finished, and Ian plopped onto the ground.

“Hoo, tiring, I say, tiring. Still, Ddukdae even evolved, so I’m satisfied.”

Ian was incredibly pleased with the result of his hunting that was driven to its limits.

“Speaking of which, Ddukdae probably evolved because he leveled up, right? And the evolution requirement was to hit lv 65.”

There was no other way to explain it besides that.

If that was the case, that meant the evolution requirement for Ly, who evolved at lv 20, was below lv 20.

‘Firstly, let’s check Ddukdae’s information window.’

Ian opened Ddukdae’s information window with an expectant heart.

Ddukdae
Level: 65
Classification: Golem
Rank: Unique
Personality: Simple-hearted
Evolution impossible
Offensive Power: 625
Defensive Power: 1464
Agility: 113
Intellect: 154
Vitality: 31,456/31,456

Mana: 4765/4765

---

## Inherent Ability

### Abyss Hole

Both arms are spread forward and a shock wave in the shape of a cone is shot out in a 20-metre scope.

After the shock wave is shot out, a vortex of the abyss will be created for ten seconds, and enemies within its range will be sucked into the vortex for its duration.

The enemies that are inflicted by the vortex will receive damage equal to 35% of their attack power every 0.4 seconds, and once the duration of the vortex is over, the vortex explodes and deals damage equal to 150% of the enemies' Defensive Power to every enemy within a 10-metre range.

(Cooldown Time: 5 minutes)

### Protection of the Abyss

Defensive Power increases in proportion to the reduced Vitality.

Once Vitality reaches below 10%, a shield equivalent to 50% of the maximum Vitality will be invoked for 10 seconds.

A guardian of the ancient times that protects the Abysmal Lake.

Its enormous in size and has a strong destructive power.

Ian, who saw Ddukdae's information, became slightly sullen.

This was because the words ‘evolution impossible’ caught his eyes first.

‘Ly still had an evolution possible option attached again even after he evolved, so it’s a little disappointing.’

However, the disappointment was truly for just a moment. This was because aside from that, all of his stats were truly magnificent.

Firstly, for his rank, he had skipped the Rare-rank altogether and evolved straight into a Unique-rank.

‘Kyah, his Defensive Power is crazy! It’s not as much as Bbookbbook’s... But at this rate, even a decent Offensive Power won’t be able to lodge an attack in.’

It wasn’t just his Defensive Power. As he evolved, his Vitality has gone over 30 thousand, and his Offensive Power was now useable.

Ian suddenly wanted to compare with Ly’s stats.

‘Shall we open up Ly’s information window?’

And as he compared the stats, his surprise grew.

“Wow, its definitely incomparable now with a rank difference.”

Of course, Ly's stats were incredibly magnificent as well.

It was a situation where his Offensive Power was almost at 900, and his Agility was over 700.

However, it was the truth that his Defensive Power was comparably lower to Ddukdae's, which was at 1464.

‘And Abyss Hole? Was this the skill he just used?’

Abyss Hole was the skill that appeared in place of Ice Wave, which had disappeared.

He had already checked how powerful this skill was, but now that he saw the more detailed information, he liked it even more.

‘The cooldown time isn't too long... It looks like a skill that I can make good use of.’

Finally, he was also pleased with the characteristics of Protection of the Abyss.

As they were characteristics that further reinforced Ddukdae's already incredible tanking skills, he had created something like an insurance to withstand a truly important final moment.

In other words, he would be able to use Ddukdae's tanking a little more comfortably.

“Keu... Good, good.”

Ian, who momentarily rested as he checked evolved Ddukdae’s information, stood up from his spot.

He felt he was surging with unknown strength.

“Now, shall we go wipe the military headquarters?”

Since had lured and caught quite a large number of troops, there wouldn’t be a lot of troops left in the headquarters now.

Ian moved with immensely lightened footsteps.

And Ian, who gained immensely improved fighting power thanks to Ddukdae, suppressed the headquarters in an instant.

If it was according to his original plan, he should have continued to lure them to the canyon and defeat them one by one, but thanks to Ddukdae, he was able to opt for a more daring choice.

“Let’s rest a bit and heal.”

Ian, who caught all the bandits in one camp, casted the First-Aid skill and sat on a rock afterwards.

As he did so, Bbookbbook, who was hanging onto Ian's back, came down and crawled over to sit in front of Ian.

Bbook-!

As Bbookbbook demanded with a raised head, Ian smirked and pulled out a meatball from his inventory.

“Bbookbbook, you know that this is the last meatball for this afternoon's quota, right?”

At Ian's cold words, Bbookbbook became sullen.

**Bbook-Bbook-**

“There's no point in making such a pitiful expression.”

Ian passed him the meatball, and Bbookbbook approached the meatball with a broken-hearted expression.

How sad those words were, that this was today's last meatball.

Still, as Bbookbbook began to eat the meatball, Ian smirked as he watched Bbookbbook's expression immediately brighten.

‘This cute thing, next time I meet Harin, I should ask her to make something a little more delicious.’

It seemed as though the meatballs he received from Harin would be gone now within about a week.

Ian thought that he should meet Harin once before he went over Forcal Mountains.

‘Since I already bought a Return Stone to a village near the mountains.’

Ian, who rotated the First-Aid skill and completely recovered all of his Familiars’ Vitalities, started to move again.

“Firstly, before that, the top priority is to hit lv 70.”

His destination was the centre.

---

Ian, who headed towards the centre while hunting the monsters he ran into at random, was fortunately able to discover the Rare-rank monster ‘Clopia’ on the mountainside.

It was truly a coincidental encounter that he wasn’t even expecting.

The Clopia was a large rapacious bird-like monster that had white feathers, and it was well-known as the monster that was



hard to find as it only inhabited Forcal Mountains and its population was incredibly low.

Originally the reason why the Clopia was well-known between users was because there was a special item that only Clopia dropped.

That item was called the 'Clopia's Feather Ornament', which occasionally dropped when hunting Clopias, and on the feather ornament there was a special option attached that allowed Magicians' magic casting speed to quicken.

Because the fact that the casting speed for magic quickening had something in common with the amount of damage dealt by Magicians increasing, there was a time when most Magicians searched for Clopias with fire in their eyes.

'Because there are a lot of other items that increased the casting speed besides Clopia's Feather Ornament now, its faded a bit.'

Ian mumbled to himself as he caught the Clopia.

As it was a Rare-rank monster that was over lv 70, he had a little bit of difficulty catching it, but at the end of wrestling with it for about 15 minutes, he succeeded in capturing it.

'Whew, now I don't have a lot of spare Leadership.'

He always had sufficient Leadership for a while, but as it was a

Rare-rank and a higher level than Ian, it needed quite a lot of Leadership.

Then, he naturally thought of the stats of the sealed ‘Dragon Tamer’s Feather Ornament’.

‘I need to quickly release all of the seals attached to the head ornament...’

Ian mumbled as he checked the information window of the Clopia.

Clopia
Level: 72
Classification: Rapacious bird
Rank: Rare
Personality: Timid
Evolution impossible
Offensive Power: 467
Defensive Power: 275
Agility: 1052
Intellect: 347
Vitality: 15,760/15,760
Mana: 7950/7950
Inherent Ability

## Wind-Riding

Clopas have the ability to feel the texture of the wind.

If they aren't attacked while flying for over 5 seconds, their movement speed increases by 70%.

A rare bird that inhabits Forcal Mountains.

It has beautiful, white feathers.

## Chapter 63: Second Evolution (5)

---

Ian, who read down the Clopia's information window, smirked.

‘As expected, it was as I assumed.’

Ian's eyes were fixed onto the Clopia's outstanding Agility.

Half of its total combat stats belonged to its Agility stat, and because of this part, Ian had captured the Clopia.

Ian summoned the Clopia.

“Clopia, summon!”

Ian decided not to separately name it and just use the name Clopia.

‘Since I'm only going to use it for a while.’

The reason why Ian caught the Clopia was because he needed a monster that he could use the Possession skill on to explosively raise his Agility.

However, he couldn't use it for a long time. Because the level of the monster being Possessed couldn't be raised, when there was a large level difference, he needed to catch a new monster and use it as a Possession shuttle.

‘By pointlessly naming it, I might get attached.’

In other words, the Clopia was the perfect monster to raise his ‘Possession’ skill’s skill level and to help him raise his Agility stat.

Ian used the Possession skill on Clopia.

“Ooh, this is better than I thought.”

Since he had just been using any monster and Possessing them to raise the skill level of Possession, he could feel the difference of Possessing a monster with handsome stats.

‘Since it’d better if it’s more useful while I’m raising the Proficiency anyways.’

He proved that it was more efficient to have his main force Familiar directly fight rather than use Possession on them while hunting.

However, he needed to constantly raise the Possession skill’s Proficiency because it was effective in many ways. For example, he could use the Possession skill when his main force Familiar’s Vitality is running low and help raise his character’s stats, or when his character’s Vitality is running low and it becomes dangerous, he could Possess a Familiar like Ddukdae and gain maximum Health and Defensive Power temporarily and evade the critical situation.

Ian, who gained a decent Familiar unexpectedly, headed towards the centre mountain fastness again with lightened footsteps.

---

Ku-ohhh-!

A blue vortex began to rage around Ddukdae.

His Abyss Hole skill was invoked.

Ian quickly put the bow he was holding into his inventory and switched his weapon to his knuckles.

‘Ever since Abyss Hole has been invoked, I feel like the knuckle’s efficiency is definitely better.’

There were two reasons why the knuckles were better compared to the bow.

The first being that there were two electric spheres created when using Current Proliferation, and the second being that he could use his Familiars’ skills with Induction.

If he got lucky and was able to invoke Abyss Hole once more with Induction immediately after it was activated, then for 20 seconds, he basically invoked an AoE Mez (Originating from the term

Mesmerize, in games, it defines an action or skill that incapacitates an enemy or opponent).

An amazing synergy effect appeared if he threw the Current Proliferation in the centre of the enemies that were gathered together from being sucked into the Abyss Hole, because it was easy to hit multiple opponents with the follow-up attack, where the spheres spread out, and it threw the enemies into chaos.

Just like now.

“Current Proliferation!”

The spheres of electricity that Ian threw with both his hands flew into the centre of where the bandits were gathered and exploded.

To Ian, who was already a pro at hitting the target with Current Proliferation, it was a piece of cake to hit targets, whose movements were restricted because of Abyss Hole.

You have hit the target with the ‘Current Proliferation’ skill. You have dealt 1579 damage to the ‘Forcal Bandit’.

The proliferated current has dealt 465 additional damage to the ‘Forcal Bandit’.

Because it was a situation where the bandits were huddled together around the proliferated currents, the follow-up attack

constantly exploded almost to its limits.

The 'Forcal Bandit' has gone into 'Paralysis' state.

The 'Forcal Bandit's movements will be slowed by 30%, and will receive an additional 50% damage towards 'electricity'-type attacks.

The cooldown time for 'Current Proliferation' has reset.

Ian poured out Current Proliferation continuously until his Spirit Magic was completely consumed.

Za-Zap- Za-Za-Zap-!

Ian, who was happily wiping out the bandits, fell into narcissism.

'Keu, as expected, battue is the best kind of hunting.'

He felt a pleasant sensation that he couldn't feel when hunting as an Archer before resetting, back when he had to frustratingly hunt one by one.

Of course, there were attacks that he could deal AoE damage with as an Archer, and he could hunt multiple enemies by installing traps, but it wasn't a situation where he could hunt as large of a number in one go like now.



‘Still, as expected, the lack of AoE damage-dealing is slightly disappointing.’

Despite hunting this smoothly, Ian once again felt disappointment.

And he suddenly thought of the Lava Witch that he saw in the New Monster Information.

‘If it’s according to my original plan, it was a monster that I wasn’t planning on catching before I reached lv 80, but since Ddukdae also evolved, should I go to catch it once I wipe the mountain fastness?’

Before you went all the way to the end after going over Forcal Mountains, a map called ‘Scorching Land’ appeared.

And Scorching Land was a basement dungeon, and that place was where the Lava Witch was apparently discovered.

Originally, Lava Spawns inhabited the Scorching Land basement dungeon.

Just like its name, the Lava Spawn was a monster that you could call ‘an egg that gives birth to lava’.

It was a zombie monster that normally deals long-distance, fire-type attacks, but once its Vitality drops below half, it divides into two and recovers about 1/4th of its Vitality.

This Lava Spawn's level was around its early 70s, so it wasn't that much higher than the bandits, but it would have been hard to face them if it was before Ddukdae evolved.

Since Ddukdae was incredibly weak to fire magic before evolving and received a large amount of damage even at the Bandit Sorcerer's low-rank fire skills.

However, Ddukdae, who now evolved into an Abyss Golem, didn't have any weak point at fire magic, and because of that, he could easily penetrate through the Lava Spawns after just hitting lv 70 and try grinding to capture the Lava Witch.

“Eut-cha!”

Ian, who got excited at the thought of catching a new monster, swept up the enemies, driven by his enthusiasm.

‘Shall we change back to a bow right about now, then?’

After smoothly hunting all of the bandits in one group, Ian changed his weapon again.

Now he needed to lure the bandits that were scattered here and there in the mountain fastness, and he decided that it was more efficient to walk around with his bow and attack them from a far distance while luring them. In addition, he could quickly reduce the cooldown time.

“Ddukdae, Ly. Let’s go this way.”

Ian shot arrows at a couple of bandits that he could see from a distance, luring them, and began to move slowly towards the heart of the mountain fastness.

And he was finally able to meet the creditor of the mountain fastness, the Boss Bandit.

‘Found him!’

Ian, who saw the words ‘Forcal Bandit Boss’ written in a distinct purple light, inwardly let out an exclamation.

Shortly after he did so, Ian felt that something was strange.

‘What the hell, why is his level like that?’

Ian hesitated.

For a moment, a cold sweat dripped down his back. The Bandit Boss’s level was a whopping lv 80.

‘No, I remember it definitely being around lv 75 when I caught it before resetting.’

However, he was flustered only for a moment before he calmly decided.

‘It’s worth trying.’

He felt he could quickly escape if need be as his character’s reflexes increased a lot thanks to Possessing the Clopia that he gained while on the way to the centre mountain fastness.

And Ian’s attention turned towards the weapon of the Bandit Boss.

The Bandit Boss was holding a bow. He was a long-distance type monster.

‘If he appeared as a tanking-type boss, it would be better to escape here, but if it’s a long-distance type monster, I just need to attack him first and catch him quickly!’

The biggest characteristic of long-distance type monsters was their low Vitality.

‘It is a boss monster at around lv 80, but since it’s a long-distance type... Its Vitality should approximately be about 30 thousand.’

Ian, who decided to fight, let out a command to Ddukdae.

“Ddukdae, Abyss Hole!”

Keu-reu-reung-

As Ddukdae began to tie down the bandits with Abyss Hole, Ian fired Current Proliferation at random.

Before he caught the Bandit Boss, he needed to tie down the feet of the normal bandits nearby that would bother him.

And as the Paralysis skill was activated even on the Bandit Boss, Ian quickly let out the command he had thought of.

“Ly, jump over Ddukdae and let’s catch the Boss first!”

Ian let out the command, and Ly promptly threw his body towards the Boss.

However, the Bandit Boss didn’t just stay still either.

“These brats, you underestimate me!”

As the Bandit Boss yelled loudly, a yellow wave spread out around him and an AoE buff was placed onto all the bandits.

‘Damn it, I didn’t know that he would have an AoE buff.’

Because AoE buff skills were normally skills that mainly tanking-

type bosses had, it could be considered a slightly unexpected situation.

‘I need to catch him as quickly as possible.’

If he just properly allowed an attack skill at a long-distance, lv 80 boss mob, its Vitality would instantly drop lump after lump.

Ian invoked his Weak Point Capturing skill.

“Ly, Potential Capacity Explosion! Berserk!”

Ian activated all buffs onto Ly. And Ly temporarily gained an unbelievable amount of Offensive Power.

Through the ‘Berserk’ effect, Familiar ‘Ly’s Offensive Power and Agility will increase by 30% for 15 minutes, and his Defensive Power will decrease by 30%.

You have used the ‘Potential Capacity Explosion’ skill.

In proportion to Familiar ‘Ly’s Potential, ‘Ly’s stats will increase.

‘Ly’s stats will additionally increase by 92% for 1 minute 20 seconds.

Ian slightly checked Ly’s Offensive Power after receiving all those buffs, and saw a whopping value of 2260.

‘Ly, show them!’

In order to distract the Bandit Boss that Ly was targeting, Ian quickly pulled his bowstring.

Whoosh-!

Ian’s arrow that split through the air lodged exactly into the wrist of the Bandit Boss, who was aiming for Ly.

If the fact that he didn’t have the Archer’s Accuracy Rate Correction skill was taken into consideration, he had an almost fascinating ability.

Grr-!

And Ly wasn’t one to lose that opportunity.

Familiar ‘Ly’ has dealt critical damage to ‘Forcal Bandit Boss’.

The ‘Forcal Bandit Boss’s Vitality has been reduced by 6018.

As critical damage has been dealt to the ‘Forcal Bandit Boss’, Ly’s Offensive Power will additionally increase for 5 seconds.

Forcal Bandit Boss has gone into ‘Bleeding’ state. An additional damage of 1203 will be dealt per second.

“Alright!”

Ian, who let out an exclamation while looking at the system messages that constantly popped up, dealt supporting fire from the back.

If it was up to his heart, he wanted to change his equipment to his knuckles and help at a more closer proximity, but Ian, who didn't have a jumping ability like Ly's, couldn't penetrate the bandits and get inside.

That was an issue different from his Agility.

“This mutt!”

The Bandit Boss raged and swung his fist.

However, Ly easily dodged him and succeeded in dealing his additional attacks.

Familiar 'Ly' has dealt critical damage to the 'Forcal Bandit Boss'.

The Forcal Bandit Boss's Vitality has been reduced by 7823.

Critical damage continuously popped up.



Thanks to the additional Offensive Power increase due to Berserk, an even stronger amount of damage went through.

Because Bleeding was an effect that didn't overlap, it wasn't additionally invoked, but Ly had dropped the Bandit Boss's Vitality by over half in an instant.

## Chapter 64: Second Evolution (6)

---

Ian let out a shout of delight as he saw that things were going more smoothly than he expected.

‘Alright, just a little more!’

Ian fought the bandits that were in front of him along with Ddukdae while glancing over at Ly.

However, the fight between Ly and the Bandit Boss that Ian thought would finish quicker than expected earlier began to take longer than he thought it would.

Just like an Archer with a bow, the Bandit Boss, a Boss-monster, was incredibly agile.

After getting hit twice in the beginning, it was a rare chance for the Bandit Boss to allow Ly to hit him.

And shortly after, Ly ended up allowing the Bandit Boss to land a hit on him.

Familiar ‘Ly’ has received damage from the Bandit Boss.

Familiar ‘Ly’s Vitality has been reduced by 5956.

Ian, who saw the system message, sobered up immediately.

‘It’s not like he was hit by an arrow, but just from a close-proximity attack, he received 6 thousand damage?’

Because Ly’s Defensive Power dropped because of his Berserk skill, Ian expected a large amount of damage, but this was more dangerous than he thought.

‘By the looks of it, I think that the AoE buff that the boss first used was a buff related to Offensive Power.’

Ian urgently let out a command to Ddukdae.

“Ddukdae, throw me over there!”

At the daring command, Ddukdae momentarily hesitated.

“Quickly!”

However, at Ian’s continued demand, Ddukdae spread out his hand, and as Ian got on, he threw Ian with all his strength.

‘First, we’ll catch him and then see!’

Ian shot arrows while soaring through the air.

Because the Boss Bandit was in a fierce battle with Ly, he wasn't able to pay attention to Ian's arrows.

Puck-Puck-!

The arrows hit the target, but Ian, who fell onto the ground defenselessly, received damage.

You have received 2352 damage from falling from a high point.

However, Ian wasn't flustered and rolled on the ground once before quickly changing his weapon to his knuckles.

'It would be great if the Induction ability was invoked...'

Ian, who had casted his Current Proliferation skill and was holding two electric spheres in either hand, charged towards the Bandit Boss.

If he dragged on the time a little longer, the nearby bandits would close in on him and create an incredibly tough situation.

And at the end of the three's intense, free-for-all fight, the 'Induction' ability that Ian wanted was invoked.

The ‘Ancient Summoner’s Steel Knuckle’ has invoked the ‘Induction’ ability.

Familiar ‘Ddukdae’s ‘Abyss Hole’ ability will be borrowed.

Goooooh-!

A large wave spread out from the end of Ian’s hand.

And not only did the Bandit Boss, but the bandits who came close to help him began to be sucked into that wave.

It was truly an excellent timing.

‘There we go!’

And as the Bandit Boss’s movements were restricted, Ly immediately charged and bit the back of his neck.

Grrr-!

And that was the final mark of this neck-and-neck battle.

“Eu-ack!”

You have killed the Forcal Bandit Boss. You have obtained

18,500 EXP.

As expected of a Boss monster, it was a huge amount of EXP.

Ian wanted to enjoy his satisfaction, but there was no time to delay.

This was because Ly and Ian himself had received quite a large amount of damage while fighting the Bandit Boss, so they didn't have a lot of Vitality left.

He quickly approached the corpse of the Bandit Boss that was turning into a grey light and collected the items.

You have obtained 5914 gold from the Heroic-rank Monster, the 'Forcal Bandit Boss'.

You have obtained the item, the 'Forcal Bandit's Spirit'.

The 'Forcal Bandit's Spirit' item was an accessory of a set item that had the lowest drop rate amongst the Forcal set.

It wasn't an item that Ian could use, but he had obtained a high-price item that he could sell at a high price to a Knight or a Warrior user.

‘Now I just need to escape from here safely...!’

Ian, who packed up the unexpected profit, broadened his view and planned for a way to escape.

To fight the leftover bandits with the remaining Vitality he had was close to daredevilry.

“Ly, run towards where Ddukdae is!”

As Ian let out that command, Ly began to run towards Ddukdae, and Ian began to run in the other direction.

‘Now, if it’s like this, they’ll follow after me, right?’

And just as Ian predicted, the AI of the bandits began to follow the user first.

Slowly, the distance between Ly and Ian began to grow significantly.

And shortly after, Ian, who felt that they secured enough of a distance, invoked the skill that he had thought of.

“Space Distortion!”

Through Space Distortion, Ian and Ly’s positions changed.

However, Ian did not invoke that skill with the intention of sacrificing Ly.

Ian shouted right after.

“Ly, Ddukdae, Summon Release!”

As he did so, Ddukdae and Ly, who were stuck in the centre of the battlefield, were able to easily escape the spot.

This was because Ly and Ddukdae, who disappeared into a white light at the same time, were immediately moved to space.

After even Summon Releasing Bbookbbook, who was on his back, Ian began to run for his life with his lightened body.

‘Thanks to Clopia, my body is lighter.’

Ian’s movements were incredibly fast due to him Possessing Clopia, who had over a thousand Agility.

As he had Summon Released all of his main Familiars, he couldn’t fight for at least 30 minutes now once he left the battlegrounds.

‘I couldn’t hit lv 70 yet, but I did make quite a profit.’



Ian headed towards the village.

He was planning on meeting Harin and receive his Familiars' feed before returning to Forcal Mountains again.

### Scorching Land (1)

Ian, who arrived at the village, sent Harin a message.

Ian: Harin, what are you doing right now?

And fortunately, Harin, who was logged in responded instantly.

Harin: Ah, I'm in Myuran with Carwin right now.

Ian: With Carwin? What are you doing in Myuran?

Harin: Ah, I joined Lotus guild this time. That's why I'm getting ready to go to the Northern base with Carwin. There are a lot of ingredients I need to buy before I go, so I'm at the auction house.

At Harin's words, Ian was slightly startled for a moment.

'Hm, I'm sure with Harin's level-up speed, she wouldn't have hit

lv 60 yet, so how did she get into the guild? Did she get in with her friendship with Carwin?’

Ian was suspicious for a moment.

As Herz wasn’t the type to accept people into the guild just because they had an acquaintance.

Even when Ian, who Herz considered his best friend, first started Kailran, he had only accepted him as a guild member once he reached a high enough level.

However, Ian realized the reason shortly after.

‘Ah, it must be because of the base. They said they needed a lot of users that had a high Production skill level when they made a base!’

Ian naturally nodded his head.

If restricted to just Production skill, a talented person like Harin was really hard to find.

‘That’s great.’

Ian sent a message again.

Ian: Wow, I see, Harin, that's good news. I was so busy hunting, I didn't even know you joined the guild.

Harin: I know, right? It really is good news. Herz also said that he would help me with leveling up. Now I think I can really focus on just raising my cooking skill proficiency!

He probably meant with helping her out that he would include her into the guild party.

In other words, bus.

'Herz thought well. Since all the guild members' level-up speed won't significantly drop just by adding in Harin into the guild party.'

If you thought of it in another way, it wasn't completely a bus. Even if she just bought enough ingredients and continuously supplied dishes, Harin could become a decent buffer.

On top of that, in the long run, raising Harin's level would be a profit for in the guild's perspective no matter what.

If the amount of time needed for hunting, which Harin found no interest or talent in was reduced, she could raise her Cooking Proficiency, something she was actually talented in, even faster than before.

Ian, who nodded his head, brought up his main point.

Ian: But Harin, could you possibly spare some time for me before you go up North?

Harin: Huh? Time?

Ian quickly added onto his words in case Harin misunderstood.

Ian: Yes. It's nothing important, but I ran out of all the meatballs you gave me. I still have a bit of meals that I can eat, but I'm short on meatballs.

Shortly after, a message from Harin, who seemed surprised, came.

Harin: Hul... I thought I gave you a lot of meatballs then, but it looks like Ly really likes those meatballs. I thought you would be short on your meals instead.

At Harin's words Ian automatically burst out laughing.

This was because he remembered Bbookbbook.

Ian: You see, I've gained some new family members. There's a fellow here that really likes your meatballs.

At the words that there was a Familiar that liked her cooking, Harin was delighted.

Harin: Oh, really? I feel like I should come see you out of curiosity for what kind of Familiar it is.

Ian: Thank you, Harin. Firstly, if you're taking care of business in the auction, then I'll come to Myuran.

Harin: Sure, will do.

---

Ian, who moved to Myuran using a Return stone, headed towards the auction shortly after.

And he was able to find Harin and Carwin immediately.

“Yo, who could this be, it's Ian hyung!”

Carwin, who discovered Ian first, quickly ran over and expressed his joy.

“Yo, jokester. Long time, no see. How have you been?”

And Harin, who was purchasing cooking ingredients from the auction, cheerfully approached him and greeted him.

“Wow, Ian, it's been even longer since we met in-game. I should have gone to watch the rookie league, but because of that

assignment, I couldn't log in for that period."

"Ah, no, it's alright, Harin. It was better that you didn't come. Even if you did, I probably wouldn't have been able to pay attention to you."

"Either way, congratulations, Ian."

At her words, Ian, who suddenly thought of the finals again, was slightly saddened.

"Thank you."

And Harin, who felt his sullen expression, laughed and added.

"Even the finals is amazing. Don't be too disappointed."

However, Ian responded without being able to hide his disappointed expression.

"Hm... That's right, isn't it?"

However, just then, Carwin, who heard the two's conversation, had on a surprised expression as he asked.

"Huh, what do you mean by it's been even longer since in-game? Have you two actually met in real life?"

At Carwin's question, Harin responded.

"Yeah. Last time, I needed to go to school, and I called Ian out for a bit then."

Carwin had on an expression full of jealousy.

"What? I still haven't met Harin noona, but you're telling me that hyung has met you first?"

Harin smirked.

"Ian and I go to the same school."

"Still!"

"Then come up to Seoul. I told you I'd buy you food if you come to Korea University."

"No, noona, what kind of money does a high-schooler have to come all the way up to Seoul! I'm telling you, I don't even have enough money to pay for transportation."

This time, Ian picked up the scolding.

"Hey, stop being a crybaby, and tell me about the guild's recent

condition. Did everybody raise their level up a lot?”

At Ian’s words, Carwin, who seemed embarrassed with his whining, scratched the back of his head.

“Hm, now everybody’s over lv 95. Fiolan’s also probably over lv 100?”

Ian nodded his head. They were all at a level he was roughly expecting.

‘The top-rankers are probably also over lv 120 now, right? I need to try harder!’

Ian fired-up his fighting spirit inwardly.



## Chapter 65: Scorching Land (2)

---

And after hearing the news about his guildmates, he also became curious as to whether the base was developing well.

“How about the base? Is the wiping around the area going well?”

“Don’t even mention it. At first, we were just happy that the base was big, but since the village-effected range grew just as big as well, it’s hard to raise the public order even by 1 unless you hunt an unbelievable amount of monsters.”

“I see. I want to see the base quickly now.”

Carwin’s lips curled as he added.

“Even if you had just not reset, we would have been able to work on the suppression operation more easily... Why did you choose to reset...”

“Just wait a little bit, bro. This hyung will soon restore all of his strength before he reset.”

Ian thought that way without an ounce of exaggeration mixed in.

Ian was currently lv 69, and even if he got close to around lv 80, he thought he could display stats that could be equal to the strength of his Archer before resetting.

Although it could be a stretch to reach lv 80 in two weeks with his current hunting speed, he felt he could at least reach around there.

Of course, Carwin didn't take him seriously.

“Talk big much...”

“I'm not talking big. I'm almost at lv 70 now.”

“...?”

At Ian's words, Carwin and Harin both had on an incredibly surprised expression.

“No, I thought it's only been about a week now since the arena ended, but you're at lv 69?”

As Ian shrugged his shoulders, Carwin shook his head.

“No, does this hyung not sleep and just level-up... You leveled up more than 1 level per day, you're crazy.”

Harin spoke with a worried expression.

“Ian, if you do that, you'll shorten your lifespan.”

It seemed as if Harin suddenly remembered something while they momentarily caught up with each other, as she stared at Ian.

“But, Ian. Can you show me your new friend that you said likes my meatballs?”

“Ah, Bbookbbook?”

At the word Bbookbbook, Harin wore a quizzical expression.

“Huh? Bbookbbook is its name?”

Ian laughed as he responded.

“Yes. Once you see him, you’ll know why his name is Bbookbbook.”

And Ian let down Bbookbbook, who was hanging on his back.

“Bbookbbook, come out.”

As Ian called, Bbookbbook, who was inside his shell, poked out his head.

Bbook-.

As Harin saw that, her eyes opened wide.

“Wow, he’s super cute!”

Harin, who fell in love with Bbookbbook at first sight, crouched down in front of him.

“Hello, Bbookbbook.”

Bbookbbook turned his head away from Harin, whom he had just saw for the first time.

It was a Bbookbbook-like reaction from such a haughty turtle.

Harin, who was hurt by Bbookbbook’s coldness, asked Ian with a sullen face.

“Ian, it seems that Bbookbbook doesn’t really like me. Why is that so?”

And Ian, Bbookbbook’s owner, knew the answer.

“It’s because Bbookbbook’s hungry right now. If there’s something that you have already made, try giving one to him. Do you have something like a meatball?”

Harin rejoiced as she began to look through her inventory.

“Just a second, as a matter of fact, there was something I had made while grinding for Proficiency... Let’s see here...”

And the thing that Harin pulled out was a meatball, yellowish in colour, that was slightly different from the previous meatballs.

It was a visual that seemed as if it was coated in flour and fried once.

“Oh, the meatball’s colour slightly changed?”

“Yes, that’s right. I improved the recipe so it’s a little tastier.”

The delicious smell emanating from around the meatball!

Bbookbbook, having already discovered the meatball, could not turn away, and even Ian had a gaze full of anticipation.

“Ooh...”

“The improved meatball’s name is ‘Drug Meatball’. The texture of the food should be good since I lightly spread a special sauce I created on the surface and coated it with one layer of flour before frying it. It will probably be delicious to you now, too, Ian, since the fishy taste should be gone.”

Harin, who confidently boasted her new menu, crouched down

again.

And she held out the meatball to Bbookbbook.

Bbook-!

As she did so, Bbookbbook snatched the meatball as if he was waiting for it.

Bbookbbook, who took the meatball from Harin, began to munch it while all three, even including Carwin, watched him in amusement.

And shortly after.

Bbook... Bbook!

After Bbookbbook savoured the meatball's texture with closed eyes until the last moment, he shook his shell in delight.

And with a happy expression, he approached Harin and rubbed his head against her.

Bbook-Bbookbbook!

The chic Bbookbbook disappeared without a trace.

All that was left was a gluttonous turtle that longed for the Drug Meatballs.

“Bbookbbook must be in a better mood!”

Harin, whose mood also brightened at the strong reaction from her customer, placed her hand on top of her bag in order to grab another meatball.

However, just then, Ian restrained her.

“Harin, don’t give him any more. He’ll develop a bad habit.”

That moment.

Glare-!

Bbookbbook glared at Ian with both his eyes as if lasers would shoot out from them.

However, Ian was adamant.

“If you give them to me, I’ll give Bbookbbook one whenever he gets hungry.”

At those words, Harin nodded her head and pulled out the lunchbox from her bag before handing it to Ian.

“Alright. Let’s do that, then. I’m sure you’ll take care of Bbookbbook well.”

The cruel scene of the lunchbox, which looked like it could fit at least a dozen Drug Meatballs, going into his owner’s bag was played, and Bbookbbook could only helplessly watch.

## **Bbook-**

At the horrendous scene that was hard to watch with wide-open eyes, it seemed as if Bbookbbook would start crying.

As if Carwin, who was watching from the side, felt pity at Bbookbbook’s expression, he said a word to Ian.

“Hyung, he looks like he’s about to cry. Why don’t you give him just one more?”

At Carwin’s words, Bbookbbook turned towards Ian again with eyes brimming with tears.

To be exact, though, he looked at Ian’s bag, where the lunchbox was.

However, Ian firmly refused.



“No. One meatball becomes two, and two meatballs becomes three.”

As he did so, Ian slightly glanced at Bbookbbook.

‘I’ll probably have to soothe him now, right?’

And Ian, who slightly moved, sat in front of Bbookbbook.

“Bbookbbook.”

Bbook-!

Bbookbbook sharply turned his head away.

It seemed as though he was as sullen as when he was used as a shield for the first time.

“Listen a little to hyung’s words, Bbookbbook.”

Bbookbbook didn’t respond, but Ian’s words continued.

“Bbookbbook, you, do you know who is the most handsome and coolest turtle in the world?”

Bbookbbook was still, acting as if he hadn’t heard, but he had already begun to listen carefully to Ian’s words.

“There’s a turtle named Bbakbbak in the northern continent, but apparently, they say that turtle is the coolest turtle in the world.”

Bbookbbook slightly turned his head.

And with a gentle voice, he continued his words towards Bbookbbook, who wore an expression as if he couldn’t believe it.

“You see, this hyung. If only I could have restrained myself after hearing those words. From what I know, there’s no other turtle that is as handsome and cool as our Bbookbbook.”

The cool turtle story that came out from Ian’s mouth had the magic to even suck in Carwin and Harin.

“So, this hyung thought about it carefully.”

Gulp-

Amidst the silence, the sound of Bbookbbook swallowing his saliva rang out.

“Could it be that you’ve eaten too many meatballs and gained weight lately, so you’ve been pushed aside by that Bbakbbak?”

Bbookbbook was shocked.

This was because, as a matter of fact, whether it was from him gaining weight recently, he felt that his shell was a little tight!

“That’s why I can’t give you a lot of these Drug Meatballs, Bbookbbook. You understand this hyung’s heart, right?”

Bbook...!

Bbookbbook, who didn’t know that Ian thought of him this much, rubbed his head against Ian’s hand as he wore a deeply moved expression.

“So, hold back a little, Bbookbbook. This hyung will make you the most handsome turtle in the universe.”

While watching the scene of the owner and Familiar’s friendship blossom, Carwin and Harin shook their heads.

And with a small voice, Carwin mumbled.

“That trickster...”

---

Ian, who received enough support from Harin, rode Ly in order to go over Forcal Mountains again.

It was a situation where he couldn't summon Ddukdae, whose movements were slow, but catching one or two sparsely appearing Forcal Mountains' monsters with just Ly while moving wasn't too difficult.

‘But, will the Drug Meatballs that Harin gave me truly have an effect on the Lava Witches?’

Harin said that the meatballs that she made could have an effect when capturing monsters.

And she had a point to an extent.

Considering the results he already had from feeding Bbookbbook, hadn't he already confirmed that they were meatballs of the devil?

However, he couldn't tell whether the Lava Witch, whose body was completely covered in red lava, would like the meatballs or not.

He also thought that they might not be able to eat the meatballs like Ddukdae.

“If we just go a little more, we'll be able to get out of Forcal.”

It was a situation where he wasn't very far from lv 70 now, which was a result of the monsters he consistently caught while passing through Forcal.

He felt he could even make everybody reach lv 70, even including Bbookbbook, who was the lowest level, if he hunted a couple of Sand Worms, which were an early lv 70 monster that appeared in Scorching Land, before he entered the dungeon.

And just like Ian predicted, Forcal Mountains ended soon and the splendor of Scorching Land was revealed.

“Whew, it’s so hard to dare step foot here.”

The ruined land that was cracked here and there because of the dryness, Scorching Land was humid to the point that the heat haze was visible enough.

‘Just looking at it makes me sweat. If I rode Ddukdae around before he evolved, it would have been a bit cooler...’

Of course, if Ddukdae had heard, he would have freaked out. During his Ice Golem days, heat was practically equivalent to catastrophe for Ddukdae.

Either way, Ian, who escaped Forcal Mountains, began to walk through Scorching Land.

And Ian was able to discover about four to five large, scorpion monsters shortly after.

It was the ‘Sand Scorpion’, a monster that Ian was familiar with as well.

Ian momentarily contemplated.

‘Hm, this will be difficult without Ddukdae. Should we just pass by or should we catch them and go?’

As there was still a long way to go, he was planning on pushing Ddukdae’s summoning as much as possible, but it would be a struggle to face several lv 70 monsters without Ddukdae.

However, to just ignore and pass by EXP that he saw made him uncomfortable in a small corner of his heart.

“Ddukdae, summon!”

Ian eventually made up his mind to fight.

Thud-

Along with a heavy sound, Ddukdae was summoned in the middle of Scorching Land.

Because of his even larger build, the scorpions’ attention turned to Ddukdae just from him being summoned.

Screee-.

Seu-Seu-Seu-Seut-.

The scorpions that discovered Ddukdae busily approached Ian and his party with fast movements.

‘If we’re just careful of their deadly poison, then there’s nothing major that would be a problem.’

The scorpions’ deadly poison attack was incredibly dangerous.

The deadly poison was the upgraded version of the generally known poison attack, ‘Poisoned’, in Kailran, and if attacked by the deadly poison, there was even an additional consistent damage received.

If gone into a general Poisoned state in Kailran, you received a damage equivalent to 1-2% of your maximum Health per second.

However, the damage proportionate to your maximum health was a given; the scorpions’ deadly poison dealt an additional fixed damage of 500 to 1500+ at most depending on the receiver’s resistance to the poison.

In other words, ‘Deadly Poison’ was a critical effect basically equivalent to having both the Poisoned state and Bleeding state in effect at the same time.

Because of that, if even a high-level user was careless, it was a dangerous monster that could send them kicking the bucket in an instant, however, a strategy existed as well.



## Chapter 66: Scorching Land (3)

---

‘You just need to make that tail go into combat-disabled state first.’

By attacking the tail, which was the source of where the scorpion’s deadly poison was shot out from, and dealing a fixed amount of damage, the deadly poison could no longer be shot out.

Therefore, the scorpion could rather be an easier monster to face if you knew how to face them.

Ian let out a command to Ly.

“Ly, since it would be a failure if you go in first and get hit by the poison, just be on standby for now.”

Grr-

“And once the slowing effect is activated and Ddukdae’s skill goes through, then attack the tail first. Understood?”

Because of Ly’s superior Agility, he wouldn’t allow most of the deadly poison attacks to hit him, but as it would be a failure if he even allowed one hit, Ian decided to play safe and commanded accordingly.

Grr-Grr-

Ly nodded his head, and Ian pulled his bowstring.

It was a situation where the scorpions had already reached within Ddukdae's proximity.

Ian let out a command to Ddukdae.

“Ddukdae, Abyss Hole!”

And an oscillating wave began to flow out from both of Ddukdae's arms.

Thud-Thu-Thu-Thud-!

Screech-!

As soon as the scorpions began to be sucked into the Abyss Hole, Ian, who invoked Current Proliferation, let go of his bowstring.

Ping-!

Za-Za-Zap-! Za-Zap!

Ian hit four out of the five scorpions with one shot of Current Proliferation, and two of the four immediately went into paralyzed state.

This was possible because the scorpions were gathered together through Abyss Hole.

The 'Scorpion' has gone into 'Paralyzed' state.

The 'Scorpion's movements will be slowed by 30%, and will receive an additional 50% damage towards 'electricity'-type attacks.

The cooldown time for 'Current Proliferation' has reset.

Ian continued to shoot his arrows.

And as Weak Point Capturing was invoked, Ly quickly threw his body.

“Ly, the farthest one on the left first!”

Ly cleverly moved according to Ian's command, because of the slowing effect and the gravitational pull of Abyss Hole, the scorpion, whose movements were restricted, wasn't able to avoid Ly's sharp teeth.

Familiar 'Ly' attacked the scorpion's tail and has dealt critical damage.

3007 damage has been dealt to the scorpion.

The ‘Scorpion’s Tail’ has lost the ability to fight.

Ian wore a satisfied expression at Ly’s Offensive Power, which had made the scorpion’s tail go into combat-disabled state in one hit.

‘When I fought as an Archer before resetting, I really struggled to hit that tail.’

Ian thought that one of the advantages of Summoners was that he could combine the Summoner and the Familiars’ skills to suit his taste to make a high synergy effect.

And he felt this advantage could offset all the other many disadvantages.

“Current Proliferation!”

The arrow that left Ian’s bowstring skillfully drilled in between the scorpions and exploded on the body of the scorpion that was in the middle.

The bundles of proliferated currents that naturally spread out hit all of the surrounding scorpions, and after bouncing around multiple times and dealing damage, they disappeared.

Luck also followed him, but it was also Ian’s Current Proliferation control, that had truly reached the stage of a master.

And while Ian continued to shoot arrows, he let out detailed instructions to Ddukdae and Ly.

“Ddukdae, fall back a little, so you don’t get hit by the poison needles, and Ly, that scorpion at the very front isn’t in paralysis state, so attack it first!”

Ian’s multi-tasking skill was at a surprising level.

The difficult control was one of the disadvantages of Summoners that many users picked out.

Compared to the other normal classes, where the user character just needed to be well-controlled, there were a lot of things that needed to be considered when playing as a Summoner, and while doing so, there were many times when they weren’t able to pay attention to their own character and blatantly died.

However, this hard level of difficulty for the control aspect was something that Ian instead enjoyed, so it ended up not being a disadvantage.

Ian quickly suppressed the five scorpions.

“Since I’ve summoned Ddukdae as well, I should plan to catch all the monsters I see while moving.”

After roughly reorganizing, he began to move again.

And after about three hours, Ian was able to reach the basement dungeon of Scorching Land.

---

‘Ugh, it’s even hotter inside here. It’s probably because of those Lava Spawns, right?’

Ian came to the basement dungeon to catch Lava Witches, but the monster that inhabited most of the area of the basement dungeon was a monster called Lava Spawns.

Ian, who arrived at the basement dungeon, checked the level of the Lava Spawns first of all.

‘Their levels are 71, 73... It shouldn’t be too difficult facing them.’

The spawns were around their early lv 70s, just as he remembered.

‘Still, I can’t be careless. If I make a mistake and lure over ten of them, they’re capable of being fully dangerous.’

The Lava Spawns were actually easier to get rid of compared to the Forcal Bandits when facing one by one.

This was because, compared to the strength of their basic attack, which was a fire attack that shot out lava, their Vitality was basically paper-thin, and if they were attacked without given time to proliferate, they would die without being able to properly resist.

However, the story was different if their numbers increased.

If one of them began to proliferate while one or two other ones died, there was no way of knowing how many they would multiply to.

For Ian, who currently had no strong AoE magic, he needed to avoid a situation like that at all costs.

If the dozens of Lava Spawns shot out flames, even Ddukdae wouldn't be able to withstand their strong power.

‘Firstly, they’re in a situation where they go around in groups of about two to three.’

After Ian checked every inch of the entrance with careful movements, he made a plan.

‘First, I’ll go to the lowest floor of the dungeon. Since the number of rare monsters will increase the lower the floor I go down to.’

The floor, where Ian currently was, was the highest floor and not one Lava Witch could be seen.

There was a chance that he could meet them if he went down to the lower levels.

And as he had evolved even Ddukdae to a Unique-rank, he became a little greedier.

‘Could there possibly be a Unique-rank or an even better monster, rather than just a Rare-rank Lava Witch?’

In the New Monster Information bulletin of the community, only the Lava Witch’s information was posted, but despite that, there was no guarantee that a new monster didn’t exist.

Ian began to move his feet full of anticipation.

“Ddukdae, follow behind carefully. If you grab too much attention at the front, all of the Lava Spawns could gather around us.”

Deu-reu-reuk-

With a slight nod, Ddukdae expressed his mind.

And Ian put Ly at the front before slowly moving forward.

Unless over five of them gathered, Ian planned on hunting without Ddukdae and just ambushing them to catch them



instantly.

Ian, who arrived within proximity of the Lava Spawns, quietly spoke to Ly.

“Ly, get ready. When I shoot my arrow, you have to kill the one that I hit first.”

Grr-Grr-

After Ian let out his command, he activated his buffs.

And then, he slowly pulled his bowstring.

“Current Proliferation!”

Electricity began to flow in the arrowhead, and Ian’s well-aimed bow left his bowstring and began to fly through the air.

Whoosh-!

Ian’s bow indubitably punctured through the Lava Spawn’s chest.

Keu-aaeek-!

And Ian, who had let go of his bowstring, quickly used his

Potential Explosion skill on Ly.

“Potential Explosion!”

And Ly’s stats explosively increased.

‘Potential Explosion’ skill has been used on Familiar ‘Ly’.

Familiar ‘Ly’s stats have increased in proportion to ‘Ly’s Potential.

‘Ly’s stats will additionally increase by 98% for 1 minute 40 seconds.

It seemed because he had raised his Training skill to a High-class level, Ly’s Potential was reaching close to 100 before he even knew it.

‘Once Ly’s Potential hits 100, I need to quickly raise Ddukdae’s Potential.’

As Ian had used all of Ddukdae’s Potential while evolving him, there was no point if he used the Potential Explosion skill on Ddukdae.

Because of that, he had continuously used Potential Explosion on Ly despite Ddukdae having much higher stats.

While Ian had such happy thoughts, he charged his Current Proliferation skill again as soon as the cooldown time was over.

Ping-Pi-Ping-.

While Ian's arrows continuously flew out, Ly, who received an enormous amount of Offensive Power thanks to the Potential amplification, caught two of the three Lava Spawns in an instant.

And shortly after, the last one turned into a grey light and disappeared after being hit by Ian's arrow.

As they had eliminated the Lava Spawns with their explosive Offensive Power and gave them no time to proliferate, the Lava Spawns were incredibly lethargic.

And Ian checked the duration of the Potential amplification skill that was activated on Ly.

'The remaining duration is 58 seconds. I could probably catch another group of Lava Spawns.'

And taking that as a sign, Ly also followed him and charged towards the next group of Lava Spawns.

Grr-Grar-!

This time, rather than focusing on hitting the mark with Current

Proliferation, Ian focused more on hitting the Shining Mark.

This was because he needed to quickly reduce the Potential amplification skill to use on Ly as much as he could.

Like that, Ian quickly cleaned up the Lava Spawns while going deeper into the dungeon.

---

Each floor of the basement floors of the Scorching Land were not very wide, but it continued deeper down.

Starting from around the 3rd basement floor, one or two Lava Witches started to appear, but Ian decided to go even further down to the lower levels.

And just when he was about to reach around the 5th basement floor, Ian suddenly discovered something weird.

‘Huh? Why are those ones’ lava colour different?’

If they weren’t looked at carefully, it was unnoticeable, but the colour of the flames and lava enveloping the Lava Witch and the Lava Spawns were slightly different.

And as he opened their information, there was a (Contaminated) modifier attached to the front of the monsters’ names.

‘What the hell? Contaminated?’

Like a gamer whose dipped into dozens of games in the meantime, Ian’s uncommon instincts were invoked.

‘This, this. It smells like a quest.’

He had smelled the scent of a quest from just one subtle difference.

Ian, who became a little more interested in the dungeon, continued to catch monsters and go down to the lower floors.

‘Was there a total of 10 floors for the Scorching Land’s basement dungeon?’

As he had not gone past the 5th floor even before resetting, his memory was a bit dim, but as he had already discovered the scent of a quest, he decided to go down to the very end.

As he passed the 7th floor, there were quite a lot of Lava Witches, but Ian hunted them without hesitation and continued to move.

He planned on momentarily pushing aside capturing Lava Witches until he checked the lowest floor of the dungeon.

‘The lower the floor I go, the bigger the proportion of

contaminated monsters there are.'

His assurance that there was something grew stronger.

As he continued to go down like that, Ian, who eventually reached the 10th floor, was slightly flustered.

'What the hell? The 10th floor wasn't the end?'

Ian, who thought the basement 10th floor was the lowest floor, discovered another entrance to go down to another floor while thoroughly looking through the map to try and find the lead related to the quest.

Ian, who went into the entrance that he discovered like that, checked the newly discovered map's name before his eyes shone.

'Source of Lava? This is totally my first time hearing a map with this name! Is this a newly developed place that appeared after the large update?'

Even if it was a new map created from the large update, there was a low chance that this was a map first discovered by Ian.

This was because a lot of time had already passed since the update.

'But, as it's a name I haven't seen in the community yet either,

it's not a place that many know about...'

The Source of Lava map was a little wider than the other maps of the upper dungeon floors.

Ian hunted all of the monsters that appeared without missing a single one and slowly moved towards the centre of the map by following a maze-like path.

Had about twenty minutes passed like that?

A tremendous scene spread in front of Ian's eyes.

## Chapter 67: Scorching Land (4)

---

‘What, What the hell?! What would you call this? A lava fall?’

Just as described, in front of Ian’s eyes, there was an enormous lava fall that was pouring down.

It was such a magnificent sight that it reminded him of Niagara Falls, the gigantic waterfall that was in between the Canadian and American border.

‘Err, but the heat is seriously awful. It’s even hard to breathe.’

It was already a hot dungeon to begin with, so it was obvious how hard it would be to breathe when he had the lava fall right in front of his nose.

While Ian was standing in front of the fall, thinking of this and that, a system message popped up in front of his eyes out of the blue.

Ring-.

You are the first discoverer of the Source of Lava, the Blazing Explosion.

Your Affinity with fire-type will increase by 5%.

Your resistance to fire-type will increase by +10.



From now on, your Affinity with fire-type monsters will not drop below 30.

The system messages that rang out one after another.

‘What the hell, I’ve never heard of a situation like this ever happening before...’

Ian was puzzled, but he felt good.

‘On top of that, for me to be the first. Even if it was a map that newly appeared after the update, I thought that there would have been quite a lot of users that visited here... Hmm...’

However, that wasn’t the end.

Chwaah-!

Suddenly, something in the corner of the enormous fall that was watching Ian squirmed and began to take some sort of form.

“Huh?”

Ian gawked at the sight, and the lava slowly changed into some sort of gigantic form and began to approach Ian.

‘This... What, what is this? Should I be running away right now?’

Ian was suddenly conflicted as to whether he should run at the image of the lava monster that was not only was gigantic in size, but also oozed an unbelievable overpowering feeling, yet his feet did not move.

This was because, rather than feeling curious as to what would happen, he felt he would get caught anyways if he was to run.

And the thing that had reached right in front of Ian shortly after slowly opened its mouth.

Oh-ho! Finally, a Summoner with the qualifications has appeared in the Source of Lava!

Ian, who was momentarily frightened that it would abruptly attack, let out a sigh of relief as soon as he heard its first words.

‘As expected, is it a quest?’

And as he heard its words, one of his questions was answered.

‘Ah, so this was a hidden map that you can only enter if you are a Summoner!’

If that was the case, it made sense as to why Ian was the first to discover the Source of Lava. Since a Summoner that was currently a higher level than Ian probably didn't exist.

The lava monster that had reached its completed form before Ian realized, gave off a feeling similar to a Grim Reaper as it was floating in the air and held a weapon that looked like a gigantic scythe.

‘It seems like a ghost, but it also seems like a devil...’

With a nervous expression, Ian spoke to the NPC that appeared. As he had encountered so many NPCs now, it wasn't awkward for him to talk to them.

“Excuse me... Is this place the Source of Lava?”

And the enormous lava lump NPC continued his words.

I am the Guardian of Lava, Helian. And yes, this place is the Source of Lava.

The one who introduced himself as Helian continued to speak again.

What is your name?

“I’m Ian.”

I see.

After momentarily taking a breath, he opened his mouth slowly.

Ian, do you have the mindset to solve the problem that has appeared at the Source of Lava?

There was no reason to reject a situation that obviously led to an unknown hidden quest.

‘Why reject when you don’t even know what kind of quest will appear?’

Ian immediately responded.

“Yes, Helian. If it is possible with my abilities, I will gladly help.”

At Ian’s polite words, Helian wore a satisfied expression as he

noded his head.

Saying that you'll help, I'm truly grateful. Then hear my story a little first.

And a story related to the quest flowed out of Helian's mouth.

It was a long story that took around 5 minutes, but to summarize it in one sentence, he was asking Ian for help in purifying the Source of Lava that was being contaminated.

Ian, who heard the whole story, asked.

"Then, Helian, what must I do in order to purify the Source of Lava?"

As Ian asked, Helian slightly let out a breath instead of a response.

Hoo-!

At the incredible heat, Ian was surprised.

'Whew, I thought he was shooting a flame thrower.'

And Helian continued his words towards Ian, who was breaking out in a cold sweat.

Firstly, I need to test your abilities before anything.

“Please continue.”

Take this Sealing Stone and capture over 20 contaminated lava monsters before bringing it back.

From the spot where Helian’s breath was spurted out, a fist-sized stone shining a red light was floating around.

And as he slightly lifted his hand, the bright red object moved towards Ian.

The more you capture within the time limit, the better. Do you think you can do it?

Along with the end of Helian’s words, a quest window popped up in front of Ian’s eyes.

Ring-.

### Purification of the Contaminated Source of Lava

---

Helian, the Guardian of Lava, has requested that you capture over 20 contaminated lava monsters in order to purify the Source of Lava.

Receive the Sealing Stone of Lava from him and return after capturing as many lava monsters as possible.

(The Sealing Stone of Lava can be used in the same way as using a Sealing Order Sheet, and with one Sealing Stone, many contaminated monsters can be captured.)

Quest Difficulty Level: B

Quest Condition: Over lv 50 Summoner.

Time Limit: 3 hours.

Reward – 42,500 EXP for each contaminated monster captured.

Ian’s two eyes widened.

'42,500 EXP for each monster?'

The EXP that you gained from quests was different from the EXP you gained from hunting as it wasn't divided between the Summoner and their Familiars. Ian and all of his Familiars would be granted exactly 42,500 EXP.

42,500 EXP was equivalent to the EXP you gained when hunting around 12 monsters in a dungeon.

Ian remembered when he captured his Clopia, which was a Rare-rank monster that was a similar level.

'It took around 15 minutes for me to catch one Clopia, right? Since the Clopia is a Rare-rank monster, assuming I only capture Common-rank Lava Spawns, it's going to take a little bit more time...'

With the cooldown time for his Potential Capacity Explosion skill, it would take at least about 20 minutes in order for Ian to hunt around 12 Lava Spawns.

Ian's head began to quickly spin.

'I should be able to catch three Lava Spawns in 20 minutes.'

Even if he captured three, he would receive the same amount of EXP from the quest as he would be hunting almost 40 of them.



It was a very average reward despite being a hidden quest, but the huge EXP was the sweetest reward for Ian right now.

“I’ll capture as many as I can and return!”

At Ian’s brave response, Helian wore a slightly distrustful expression.

I’ll say it again, but you must capture a total of twenty within three hours. It won’t be an easy task...

It was normal for an average Summoner to take over 10 minutes to capture a Familiar that was 3-5 levels higher than themselves.

If calculated with those numbers, capturing 20 monsters within three hours was close to impossible.

However, Ian’s Affinity stat was at least 1.5 times higher than the average Summoner.

This was because, basically, the ‘Taming Master’ hidden class was granted more of the Affinity stat in comparison to the average Summoner, and Ian also obtained Affinity little by little as a reward for being the very first achiever.

Ian, who finished calculating, nodded his head.

“I can do it. Don’t worry.”

Alright, then I will try to trust you.

As Helian responded, a system message rang out.

Ring-.

You have accepted the quest.

Remaining time 02:59:59

As soon as the remaining time popped up, Ian hurriedly packed the Sealing Stone that Helian set afloat in the air.

This was because every minute and every second was valuable right now when he needed to capture as many monsters as he could.

“Then, I’ll be back!”

While Helian watched Ian, who quickly ran out before even hearing his reply, he quietly mumbled to himself.

I don't know why, but I can't seem to trust him...

Helian's eyes momentarily remained fixated on the spot where Ian disappeared from.

---

With exactly about 2 minutes remaining, Ian returned to Helian.

As soon as Helian saw Ian, who ran over gasping for air, he narrowed his eyes and asked.

Have you captured over twenty monsters?

“Huff... huff...”

Ian, who arrived right in front of Helian, momentarily gathered his breath before responding.

“Yes, Helian. I've caught a total of 31 monsters.”

And Ian pulled out the Sealing Stone with the contaminated monsters sealed inside of it from his inventory and handed it to Helian.

As he did so, Helian's two eyes widened.

Oh... Oh-ho! There are truly 31 monsters sealed within!

He wore an expression of disbelief.

This was because three hours was not enough time to capture 20 monsters to begin with.

“Haha, I told you I was confident, didn't I?”

Ian wore a triumphant expression, and Helian passively acknowledged him.

Truly surprising. I took you too lightly. I will apologize for that.

And a notification saying that Ian completed the quest popped up.

Ring-.

You have completed the quest.

You have caught a total of 31 contaminated lava monsters.

You have obtained 1,317,500 EXP.

As Ian saw the 1.3 million EXP, his jaw dropped wide open.

This was because this amount of EXP could only be obtained if you solely focused on hunting like crazy for a quarter of a day.

Looking at the EXP bar, he hadn't even realized that he had 10% EXP left until he reached lv 71.

‘Alright, good.’

Helian opened his mouth again towards a satisfied Ian.

Good work, Ian.

“Thank you, Helian. Is there nothing left to do now?”

Ian was having fun, so he asked Helian.

If it was a honey-like quest like this, he felt he could do it ten times more.

And Helian's words continued.

Of course, there is more.

Along with Helian's words that continued shortly after, a connected quest began to go on.

And Ian was unable to realize this time that it was the literal beginning of the hell of fire.

---

The Capital of Luspel Empire.

And the master of the empire, King Celas, wore a serious expression as he had a conversation with one man.

The man's name was Hellaim, the captain of the Luspel imperial family's royal knights.

"Hellaim, is there no report from that prophet of Summoners yet?"

Hellaim bowed deeply while responding.

“That’s right, Your Majesty. Should I ask around and find him to have him present himself to you?”

Celias shook his head.

“No, this was something that the imperial family’s great scholars couldn’t find a solution to even with over a half a year’s worth of time. I wasn’t even expecting him to have already found an answer when it’s only been around a month.”

The understanding king, Celias.

However, if he found out that Ian wasn’t giving a bloody care about the Empire quest and was only leveling up, he would become infuriated.

“But, Your Majesty. Aren’t you trusting him too much.”

At Hellaim’s words, Celias smiled and momentarily sipped his tea before opening his mouth.

“How much time is there left until the Empire Commemoration Day, Hellaim?”

“There are about four months left, Your Majesty.”

“I see, four months...”

Celias, who briefly thought of something, opened his mouth again.

“I want to see the Griffin’s egg hatch before the Empire Commemoration Day. If we exposed the Empire’s symbol, the Griffin, on the Empire Commemoration Day, it would raise the imperial family’s dignity even higher.” Celias, who was imagining a Griffin protecting the imperial family’s blue sky, wore a satisfied expression.

“What do you think, Hellaim. Do you think it’s possible?”

Hellaim bowed his head down.

“I will do as commanded.”

Celias gazed at Hellaim as he added another word.

“If there is no report from him within the next two months, go and find him.”



# Chapter 68: Result Of The Bet (1)

---

On the other hand, Ian, who had no idea what was going on in the imperial family, was grinding hard deep down in the basement of the Scorching Land.

‘Damn it! What the hell is this?’

From a cliff with a narrow angle as if it was chipped away, Ian was, more specifically, narrowly hanging just above a pit of lava, digging out something using a tool similar to a pickaxe.

‘When will this crazy, endless gathering end?’

The quest that he received just after the contaminated monster capturing quest was also quite satisfying.

As it was a quest requiring him to kill 100 contaminated monsters.

‘The reward was a little salty, but it was ok since it was a quest that I could do while hunting anyways.’

However, after that quest, the connected quests up until now were quests that required him to poke around the dungeon and gather minerals or medicinal herbs.

‘The quests I hate the most are these kinds of quests.’

Ian morbidly hated quests like these where he needed to go around the dungeon and gather miscellaneous ingredients. It was simple grinding, where he couldn't gain EXP or raise the Proficiency of his skills, nor did he even get a lot of gold.

Of course, depending on the reward he received at the end, his mental attitude could be different, but as he didn't even know what was at the end of the connected quests, a characteristic of quests like these, it was even more irritating.

'I dare you to try and give me something useless. Whether you're the Guardian of Lava or whatever, I'll destroy everything!'

He had already come too far.

Ian had already spent 24 hours in full unable to level and had only been doing quests. However, as he had already come this far, he needed to see the end of this.

Ring-.

You have succeeded in gathering the 'Root of Red Moss'.

Gathering of the Root of Red Moss (35/35)

You have reached the requirement needed to complete the quest.

As Ian looked at the message telling him he completed his gathering, he let out a deep sigh.

‘Please tell me this is the end...’

Ian, who had crawled up the cliff, headed towards the Source of Lava again.

His footsteps that went towards Helian were out of energy.

‘It’s the end, right? It’s probably the end, it has to be the end.’

Ian, who mumbled this incantation as if he was memorizing it, handed the ingredients to Helian with shaking hands.

“Here, I’ve brought the ingredients.”

His voice was incomparably weaker than when he first started the quests.

Helian smirked as he saw this Ian.

Good work, wait here a moment.

While watching Helian, who disappeared into the lava again with

the items he was handed, Ian collapsed on the floor.

‘Ha, it’s the same pattern.’

He was certain that the bright red lump of fire would come out again and give him another damn gathering quest.

Ian gave out a deep sigh.

“Hoo...”

It was to the point where Ian was seriously considering giving up the connected quests if another gathering quest was to come up.

‘It’s alright if there’s still quests left to do, just please no more gathering quests...’

Ian closed his eyes as he sat down.

And he began to desperately pray even though he didn’t even have a religion.

‘God, Buddha, Allah. Please just listen to my prayer this once. You know that I usually don’t expect much in life. Heuk-heuk...’

The desperate prayer of Ian, the easygoing gamer; would his prayer reach the heavens?

The lava of the fall that poured down in front of Ian began to rage left, right and centre.

Kwaaah-!

At the boom that rang out at an unbelievable loudness, which sounded as if the dungeon would collapse, Ian was frightened to death.

“What, what the hell?”

And he felt despair.

‘I don’t want to become the first Kailran user that dies from a dungeon collapsing onto them...’

Just when Ian was seriously considering logging out, the vibrations that violently shook the whole dungeon gradually began to calm down.

And the lava that poured like a fall right in front of Ian’s eyes disappeared, and a calm lake of lava appeared.

Ian stared at it with a dazed expression.

‘Is it finally the end?’

Many things definitely changed.

The heat was the same, but the gloomy energy that took over the whole Source of Lava map had brightened, and the blackish lavas that spilled here and there in the dungeon had recovered into a bright red colour.

And lastly, the calm lake of lava shook and the Guardian of Lava, Helian's form was revealed.

Thank you for listening to my requests up until now, Ian.

“Don't mention it.”

Ian, who responded with a bitter expression, carefully asked.

“But is the purification of the Source of Lava completely finished now?”

Helian nodded his head.

That's right, it's thanks to you doing more work than I expected.

Ian, who felt something was weird, asked again.

“What do you mean by I’ve worked more than you expected?”

‘I just did what he asked, though?’

While looking at Ian, who wore a puzzled expression, Helian smiled brightly.

I told you before, but there’s an enormous nucleus of lava at the bottom of this lake of lava.

Ian listened to Helian’s story without saying a word.

The ingredients I asked from you up until now were required to make an essence that would purify the nucleus of lava.

Helian continued his words as he gazed at the bubbling lava.

I was given exactly 24 hours to purify the nucleus of lava. Originally, if you just made one complete essence, then it possessed the qualifications to purify the lava.

While listening to Helian's words, Ian's expression slowly began to contort.

However, Helian, who didn't catch that, opened his mouth again wearing a touched expression.

However, thanks to your diligent gathering, I was able to make five essences. Thanks to you, I'll be able to purify this nucleus of lava that periodically gets contaminated about 5 more times without any issues.

Plop-

As Ian's legs lost their strength, he immediately plopped onto the ground.

'Ah... For it to have been a quest with a fixed time.'

If it was based on Helian's words, it meant that he just needed to follow through with the quest until he made one essence.

He felt like tears would fall from his resentment.

'No wonder, he made me gather the same ingredients multiple times...'



Ian had simply just diligently gathered them in order to completely finish the connected quests as fast as possible.

He didn't grind this hard to do a good deed for Helian.

'If I knew this was the case, I should have hunted in between instead of just gathering.'

If he had done that, he felt he could have filled his EXP gauge at least up to around 40-50%.

However, he couldn't get mad at Helian, asking why he deceived him here.

As he couldn't throw away his Affinity with NPCs that he collected well up until now just before he received his reward.

Strictly speaking, Helian hadn't deceived Ian, he had simply just not told him.

And Helian, who wouldn't know Ian's current mental state, looked like he was in an incredibly good mood.

Ho-ho, thanks to you, I won't have to worry about the Source of Lava for a while. My heart is truly at peace.

Ian, who heard those words, mumbled inwardly.

‘Then give me my reward now, dude.’

And as if Helian had somehow heard those words, his words continued.

You’ve truly done a great job. This isn’t much in comparison, but it’s a gift to you from me.

And a notification that notified the end of the connected quests rang out to Ian’s ears.

Ring-.

You have completed all of the connected quests of the Source of Lava. Clear Rank: SSS

You have obtained 12,935,000 EXP.

You have leveled up. You have reached lv 71.

He had reached lv 71 and even had over 50% EXP filled up afterwards.

In full it was 24 hours, but it had technically invested almost two days, yet the reward was amazing enough that it was worth investing that much time.

Starting from the capturing quest, as he had completed each connected quest with his fullest potential, his clear rank was also a triple S.

However, Ian's expression was sullen.

'If I had even hunted in between, wouldn't I have leveled up one more level?'

While Ian shook with regret, another message popped up.

You have obtained the 'Sealing Stone of Lava'.

'Hm... What's the Sealing Stone of Lava?'

Ian, who read the system message, asked Helian before he even realized.

"What is this, Helian?"

Helian smiled as he responded.

It's one of the Guardians that protects the essence of this lava. Originally, I'm supposed to give this to another guy as a reward, but as you have done so much for me, I'll give you my most prized one as a gift.

‘Guardian...?’

Ian opened his inventory with a thumping heart.

And as he checked the Sealing Stone, a monster's stat window opened up largely in front of his eyes.

Lava Drake King

Level: 80

Classification: Drake

Rank: Heroic

Personality: Valiant

Evolution impossible

Offensive Power: 1975

Defensive Power: 975

Agility: 527

Intellect: 609

Vitality: 23,537/23,537

Mana: 9,750/9,750

# Inherent Ability

## Flame Absorption

Damage that is fire-type will be 30% less effective.

## Breath of Lava

As a fire-type breath is launched, the front will receive a damage of 475% Offensive Power. (Cooldown Time 30 minutes)



## Ruler of Lava

There is a 30% chance to invoke the 'Ruler of Lava' ability with a basic attack.

If the Ruler of Lava ability is invoked, a flame is emitted and deals 175% Offensive Power to the opponents in the front.

(It is sprayed out in a fan-like form 4 metres forward)

This is the king of Lava Drakes that was born from within hot lava.

It specializes in fire-type attacks, and boasts an incredibly strong Offensive Power.

Ian, who read the monster information window frantically, was deeply moved.

'A Heroic-rank monster... On top of that, its Offensive Power is almost at 2000.'

As Ian saw the unbelievable number of 1975 Offensive Power, his jaw dropped.

It was equipped with breath as a basic, an ability that most drakes had, and the passive skill called Ruler of Lava was also an

AoE attack skill that Ian desperately needed right now.

As expected, the ‘evolution impossible’ part was a little disappointing, but it was just a speck of dust in comparison.

After all, as there was no user that had even seen a Legendary-rank monster yet, in reality, a Heroic-rank monster was the highest rank monster with the current standard.

If he had expected an evolution possible option on top of this, it would have instead been considered theft.

‘Because of the evolution impossible option, its limit is already decided, but for me right now, when leveling up urgent, it is truly the optimum Familiar.’

He eagerly wanted to make a contract with the Familiar immediately and use it, but he lacked Leadership.

‘I should go to the village immediately after and change all my items after purchasing items that raise my Leadership.’

If all else failed, he even planned on clearing his contract with Clopia, his Possession shuttle.

Of course, he felt if he used a little bit of money, he could roughly raise his Leadership to accommodate even without clearing contracts.

His guilty conscious that made him feel like he only helped others while wasting his time disappeared instantly.

‘Even if I used the time I gathered to grind-capture Lava Witches, I probably wouldn’t have been able to gain one better than this one.’

He felt he could gain the EXP he lost from the time he spent gathering if he hunted with this ‘Lava Drake King’.

Ian smiled brightly, acting as if he was never bitter, and showed his gratitude to Helian.

“Thank you, Helian. I’ll use the drake well.”

No, thank you. Thanks to you, the Source of Lava has returned to normal. I hope that one will be of use to you.

Ian, who said goodbye to Helian, hurriedly used the return stone that would send him back to the village.

Ian only wanted to quickly use the drake even for a moment right now.

---

Around when Ian wore a happy smile as he looked at the Lava Drake he received as his quest reward, Canoel, who was another Lava Drake owner, was absorbed in leveling up with his other self.

“Yongyong, Breath!”

Keu-oohh!

The monster that was shooting out a bright red breath towards the front was precisely Yongyong, the Lava Drake.

‘No matter which way I look at it, I think I’ve named him well. Hoo-hoo.’

Canoel was satisfied with his naming sense.

The name Yongyong was a name that had quite some meaning(?). It was a name that took the [first letter of lava and dragon](#) and combined them together.

lava in Korean = yong-am and dragon in Korean = yong, so ‘yong’ from yong-am was combined with ‘yong’, or dragon, to make ‘Yongyong’

It was Canoel, who had an amazing(?) naming sense that was almost equal to Ian’s.

Hwaaaak-!

The five Peragons that charged forward immediately turned into a grey light as Yongyong's breath burst out.

Kyaak-!

Yongyong, who felt triumphant, wore an arrogant expression as he let out hot smoke from his mouth.

And Yongyong wasn't the only one wearing a conceited expression.

“Muahaha! How does that taste, you jerks?”

While Canoel slaughtered the Peragons of Nareuhan Swamp, who made it hard for him a couple days ago, he let out a loud shout.

It was the height of satisfaction.

In comparison to the Half-Moon Bear who kept missing in the air, the lovable Yongyong was on another level to it.

“Yongyong, good job!”

Canoel's Affinity with Yongyong was also almost to the max.

Different from the Half-Moon Bear he easily abused, it was

thanks to the infinite affection he poured onto Yongyong.

Truthfully, it was obvious that a Peragon, a Common-rank monster around lv 26, won't stand a chance against Yongyong, who was an Unique-rank drake that was over lv 30, but Canoel, who was very pleased with the current leveling-up speed and the result of the fights, had no self-awareness towards that.

“Hoo-hoo, now Nareuhan Swamp is too boring, Yongyong. Don't you think so?”

Keu-reu-reu-reu-!

It was a warm image of a Familiar and owner that got along well together.

‘Hm... It's about time to move hunting grounds now.’

Thanks to wiping Nareuhan Swamp for 3 days already, Canoel had leveled 6 levels up and reached lv 30, and had also received the title ‘Peragon Slayer’.

On top of that, Yongyong, who was at lv 32 when he first received him, was in a situation where he also had reached lv 36, so Canoel's confidence was sky-high.

‘The Goblin Camping Ground should be suitable enough as my hunting ground now.’

While thinking of going to a camping ground he wouldn't have even been able to dream of if it was before he received Yongyong, he automatically smiled.

“Yongyong, let's go to Saumur Canyon!”

After Canoel Summon Released Yongyong, he went to the village using a return stone.

If it was with Yongyong, Kailran's greatest drake(?), Canoel wasn't jealous of anyone.

## Chapter 69: Result Of The Bet (2)

---

As the call cannot be picked up, please leave a voice recording in the system...

Beep-Beep-.

After attempting multiple calls with his cellphone, Yoohyun frowned as he mumbled.

“No, why does this dude not pick up his phone. Isn’t he supposed to come to school?”

On the first day of classes, Yoohyun, who sat in the department room waiting for Jinsung to go to class together, eventually couldn’t wait for Jinsung any longer and stood up.

As he gathered his major’s books while mumbling, Sewon, a classmate in the same program who watched him do so, asked him.

“Yoohyun, what’s wrong? Are you waiting for someone?”

Sewon was a classmate, but as he entered school late, he was a hyung[1] that was a year older than Yoohyun.

“Ah, hyung. You came?”

“Yeah, I just arrived, so I was on my way to class. Why are you



here, though, and not going?”

“Jinsung hasn’t come yet. For a couple of days now, I haven’t even been able to get in proper contact with this dude either...”

At his words, Sewon smirked.

“Aye, don’t worry too much. He must have slept in. And truthfully, since this week is the course switching period, it doesn’t matter if he attends or not, right?”

Yoohyun nodded his head.

This was because his words were correct.

“That’s true, but I’m just worried about whether Jinsung is dead or alive...”

“What? Why dead or alive?”

Yoohyun shook his head as he spoke.

“Jinsung could possibly have passed out inside the capsule right now. I checked yesterday or so, and he had been logged in for almost 50 hours.”

Sewon’s voice expressed his fluster.

“Kailran is fun, but to be logged in for 50 hours straight, Yoohyun, are you sure you just saw it incorrectly?”

“No, I saw it clearly. The 50 hours that was written in red.”

“Huh...”

In the case of a VR game like Kailran where they needed to log on through the capsule to play, it wasn't a system like a PC game, where they could log in and do other things.

In fact, if they fell asleep inside of the capsule while they were gaming, it was set up so that they would automatically be logged out.

If it decided that they were asleep after measuring the user's biorhythms, it automatically logged them out.

This was a part that was established by the law for the users' health.

To conclude, the fact that 50 hours was written as the time logged on for meant that Ian had truly played the game for 50 hours without rest.

“Whatever, he can take care of himself. I'll just have to try contacting him again later after classes are over.”

Sewon had on a sour expression.

“Al, alright. It makes sense for you to worry.”

The two talked about this and that together as they packed their bags and walked to the lecture room.

“Hyung, but did you level up a lot during the break? How is it?”

Sewon was a latecomer user that started Kailran after the new update.

And his class was Black Magician.

“Haha, I worked diligently during the break. My current level is... it’s probably at 65?”

While looking at Sewon, who spoke proudly, Yoohyun wore a slightly surprised expression again.

‘Whoa, this hyung is unexpectedly a fast leveler. As expected, is it because he’s a Black Magician?’

Currently, in the community, the highest level Black Magician that’s officially known was in a situation where they were a little over lv 80. And there was a lot of talk going around that there could possibly be an unknown user that was almost at lv 90.

However, truthfully, because the users in the highest level range were truly gamers that only gamed like crazy and were also individuals that had an extraordinary gift towards games, Sewon having reached lv 65 was amazing enough.

“Hyung, when you log on later this evening, let me know. I’ll recruit you into the guild.”

At Yoohyun’s words, Sewon was delighted.

“Whoa, really? But isn’t your guild’s level requirement 70? That’s why I was hunting diligently to hit lv 70.”

At those words, Yoohyun smirked.

“That’s right. The requirement is lv 70, but based on you leveling-up speed, I feel like you’ll be able to hit lv 70 soon enough, and since your class is Black Magician, one of the new classes, there probably won’t be a guildmate that will really object.”

As the resources of the new classes was rarer in comparison to the already existing classes, the other guilds also relaxed the level requirement a little to accept them.

There was no reason not to accept him just because he lacked 5 levels.

At Yoohyun's compliance, Sewon's expression brightened.

“Keu, alright. I'm finally able to join a guild with a base now as well!”

There were a lot more benefits that could be received if they became a member of a guild that possessed a base than imagined.

This was because, fundamentally, they could purchase several consumables at a much cheaper price at the base their guild possessed in comparison to other villages, and the NPCs of the base offered a lot of high-quality quests as well.

Currently, the rank of the bases of most guilds, including the Lotus guild's, was at 'Village', and starting from this rank, guild members could have a house of their own in the base.

The buffs that could be received through the Housing System were quite helpful when hunting, and the position of the top-ranking guilds that obtained a base couldn't help but get better.

‘We were definitely lucky that we obtained a base from the northern expedition.’

Yoohyun, who talked about stuff relating to Kailran with Sewon, suddenly became curious of Jinsung's level.

‘Speaking of which, what level would this dude have hit by now?’

As Jinsung went around with all of his information, including his level, always on private, even Yoohyun didn't know his exact level.

‘I think the last time he told me when I asked was around lv 80...’

Yoohyun remembered Jinsung, who just ended up putting up a post near the base and wiped the monsters nearby.

‘It's good in the guild village's case, but he should take it easy. Why is he going so hard ever since the past couple of weeks? By looking at it from the long run, he should be taking care of his health while doing so...’

As Jinsung, even if he gamed, always planned and took care of his health while gaming, Yoohyun couldn't understand his current playing style.

Until Yoohyun found out about Jinsung's bet, that was an obvious question.

---

“Ly, lure them over here! Ddukdae, you wait to use Abyss Hole and tie them down.”

Deep in some dungeon in the northern continent, Ian had hunted for a whopping three days straight in here without leaving.

Once Ian completely cleared the dungeon all the way to the lowest floor, he repeated the process of going back up to the highest floor and wiping the monsters battue-style, having already done so numerous times.

The Lava Drake King that Ian received from the Guardian of Lava in the Scorching Land was doing more than enough to cover the AoE damage dealing that Ian always lacked.

The Lava Drake's name was 'Lake'.

It was a name that used the last three letters of [Drake](#).

Drake in Korean = Deu-Lae-ee-keu, so Ian has taken the last three letters in Korean, 'Lae-ee-keu', and has made that his familiar's name. However, to make it easier, I've chosen to just spell it as 'Lake'. Plus, Lake sounds cooler than Lae-ee-keu or Rake o3o

It seemed that Bbookbbook thought that only the new friend's name was cool as he constantly complained, but there was also the sad story that he shut his mouth due to the Drug Meatball Ian gave him.

"Lake, Breath!"

Along with Ian's exclamation, 'Lake', the Lava Drake King, who was waiting in the corner for a command, inhaled deeply.

Hwaaaak-!

The Ruler of Lava, which was reminiscent of a lava vortex, passed by a dozen or so monsters that were tied down by Ddukdae's Abyss Hole.

Kaeek-!

An amazing scene appeared as the Snow Gargoyles, which were a whopping early-lv 90 monster, turned into a grey light all at the same time and disappeared as if they were melting.

Because the gargoyles were monsters whose stats were focused mainly on Agility, their Vitality itself was incredibly low.

On top of that, because they were ice-type monsters, they couldn't help but be weak to the fire Breath of a Lava Drake.

However, despite that, the scene that was happening was definitely worthy of gaping mouths.

And as if it was stamping a period where the Breath passed by, Abyss Hole, which was done charging, exploded as it let out a boom.

Baaang-!

It was a battue-style hunting scene that exuded an unbelievable amount of pleasure, making anyone watching feel exhilarated.



And Ian's commands continued.

“Ly, catch the ones that are running away.”

Grr-Grrr-.

The gargoyles weren't humanoid monsters, but because they were a part of the group with an exceptional AI, there were a lot of cases where they fled if they felt it was unfavourable.

However, Ly quickly pursued them and bit the escaping gargoyles apart.

Kwak-.

And for the gargoyles that flew up into the air to a place where Ly couldn't reach them, Lake chased them down.

Normally, Lake wouldn't have been able to fly faster than the small and agile gargoyles, but on top of the gargoyle not having much Vitality left, the paralysis effect from Ian's Current Proliferation still remained, so Lake was able to catch them easily enough.

And Lake, who reached within the gargoyle's proximity, swing his large tail.

Puck-.

Along with the dull sound of impact, the gargoyle, who was properly hit with Lake's tail, plunged to the ground helplessly.

Bang-.

And along with the damage due to the fall, it turned into a grey light just like that.

Along with that, the level-up message that Ian waited for popped up.

You have leveled up. You have reached lv 90.

“Alright!”

Ian cheered.

‘Finally, lv 90!’

There was significance alone in having leveled up, but there was a bigger significance for lv 90.

As lv 90 was the important level where class special skills could be gained.

‘Please, a skill that would be more helpful in leveling up needs to appear...’

It was a situation where he only had 3 levels left until lv 93.

Ian also knew that today was already the first day of classes. However, if he included all the time he could from the course switching period and until the day of the head of the department’s class, he still had about ten days to spare.

However, even if he used all of the ten days to the limit, it was a short amount of time that could never be considered sufficient.

Ian was desperate for a new skill that would be able to help with his hunting speed even a little.

‘I don’t even expect a skill as good as Potential Explosion, so please just a skill that will help...!’

Even though the Potential Explosion skill was one that he received at lv 60, from Ian’s perspective, it was good enough to be seen as almost the best-ranked skill amongst buff-type skills.

As Ian developed his character always using his Training skill as his focal point for everything, he was able to gain that kind of high-class skill at a low level in comparison because the focus of all his class skills were set to Potential.

And a system message letting him know that he obtained class special skills rang out in front of Ian's eyes as he was waiting for the skills he gained with half worry, half anticipation.

You have obtained the 'Assimilation' skill.

You have obtained the 'Link' skill.

And at the skills' names that popped up, Ian wore a puzzled expression.

'What?'

This was because he couldn't really guess what kind of skills they were just based on the skills' names.

Ian opened the skill window and checked the information of the newly obtained skills.

'Shall we look at the Link skill first?'

Link

Classification – Active Skill

Skill Level – lv 0

Proficiency – 0%

Cooldown Time – 180 minutes

Duration – Continued until target of Link is changed

Conditions for Use – It is only possible between the user or between Familiars that are within 10 metres of each other, and even though the distance between goes over 10 metres after applying Link, Link isn't removed, but its effect will not apply during that time.

(Cannot be applied to other users or the Familiars of other users.)

Links two individuals and makes them share the damage they receive.

70% of the damage received will be received by the individual who directly received the damage, and the leftover 30% will be shared with the individual that is also Linked.

The first time Link is casted, the Health of the two Linked individuals will be adjusted to be the same ratio.

\*The higher the Proficiency, the shorter the Cooldown Time and the bigger the range for Link's possibility.

# Chapter 70: Result Of The Bet (3)

---

Even at first glance, it was a good skill.

‘Now that I look at it, I remember seeing a skill like this on the Black Magician Class’ bulletin board.’

Because the Black Magician was also a class that commanded numerous Familiars, there were also users that had similar class skills to Summoners.

Ian nodded his head.

It was a skill that would make hunting more stable for him.

But he could see there was a part he didn’t really understand.

‘But what does it exactly mean when it says the first time Link is casted, the Health of the two Linked individuals will be adjusted to the same ratio?’

In order for Ian to understand the skill exactly, he decided to use the skill immediately.

‘Just in time, my Familiars’ Vitalities are uneven as they just finished fighting...’

After Ian checked Ly and Ddukdae’s Vitality, he invoked the skill.

“Ly, Ddukdae. Link!”

As he did so, a red light circled around Ly and Ddukdae, and something like a hazy and translucent chain appeared in between the two Familiars.

And Ddukdae’s Vitality, which he only had about 30% left of, began to fill up.

“Huh?”

On the other hand, the Vitality of Ly, who maintained an almost full Health thanks to Health Absorption, had dropped to around 60%.

Once Ian saw that, he immediately understood the skill’s explanation.

‘Ah-ha, so that’s what they meant by it matches to be the same ratio. Regardless of what the max Vitality is, it takes the average based on the percentage value.’

In a more simple explanation, the average of the remaining Vitality ratios of the two linked Familiars was given to each of them.

The cooldown time was a whopping 3 hours and the effect could



only be applied the first time Link was casted, but depending on how it was used, he felt he could truly make good use of it.

‘But, it is a double-edged sword. It was only beneficial now as the Vitality of Ddukdae, whose max Vitality was higher than Ly’s, was currently lower than Ly’s from a relative perspective, but on the other hand, if Ly’s Vitality was hitting the floor and Ddukdae’s Vitality was at max, the situation could turn out bad if I Linked them.’

Ian carefully checked the points he should consider before using the skill, and turned to the next skill.

‘I wonder what the Assimilation skill is.’

And the skill’s information window popped up.

## Assimilation

Classification – Active Skill

Skill Level – lv 0

Proficiency – 0%

Cooldown Time – 60 minutes

Duration – 30 minutes

Conditions for Use – Only applicable to a Familiar currently summoned. If the Familiar is recalled or Summon Released, the Assimilation skill will be released as well.

The Summoner is Assimilated with their Familiar.

If 'Assimilation' is applied, the ratio of the Summoner's combat stats will become equal to the ratio of the relevant Familiar's combat stats, and additionally, they will gain 20% of the highest stat of the Familiar.

\*The higher the Proficiency, the shorter the Cooldown Time and the bigger the ratio of the stats gained.

Ian, who read all of the skill's information, wore an interested expression.

‘So, the ratio of my stats will be equally matched to the ratio of my Familiar’s?’

As expected, he couldn’t just move on without trying it out.

After momentarily thinking, Ian chose Bbookbbook as his target to use his Assimilation skill on.

‘Since Bbookbbook’s stats lean abnormally to one side the most.’

Ian let down Bbookbbook, who was hanging on his back.

“Bbookbbook.”

And at Ian’s calling, Bbookbbook poked out of his shell and lifted his head.

Bbookbbook-?

At the image that always looked cute, Ian laughed.

“Stay there for a moment. I want to try a skill out.”

Bbookbbook nodded his head.

Bbook-.

Ian, who received consent from Bbookbbook, placed his hand on top of Bbookbbook's shell and casted the Assimilation skill.

“Assimilation!”

As he did so, a blue light was sucked out of Bbookbbook and was absorbed into Ian.

And as the skill invocation was finished, Ian opened his stat window and checked his stats.

And he let out a forced laugh.

“Kuck. My stats actually became like Bbookbbook's.”

Including the extra Defensive Power from his equipment, he had received a Defensive Power that was close to 1500.

‘I'm almost at Ddukdae's level like this.’

However, on the other hand, his Offensive Power and reflexes dropped almost to the floor.

Just then.

Bbook-Bboobbook-!

Bbookbbook laughed out of enjoyment and began to crawl around Ian.

“What is it, Bbookbbook. What’s wrong?”

Bbook-!

While watching Bbookbbook, who looked thoroughly entertained, Ian was suddenly nervous.

‘What the hell? He’s enjoying it more than when he eats meatballs.’

And while he was nervous watching Bbookbbook’s mysterious reaction, his hologram that was next to his stat window caught his eyes.

“What the hell is this?!”

He let out a shout before he even realized.

This was because the holographic image of him was incredibly shocking.

‘Even if the carapace-looking thing on my back is taken into consideration, why did my head grow so big? On top of that, though, I’ve shrunk in height...!’

Stats weren’t the only thing that he Assimilated from Bbookbbook.

Bbookbbook’s visuals were also Assimilated, so Ian’s physical appearance had changed like Bbookbbook, the big-headed turtle.

‘My excellent visuals...!’

Ian urgently cleared the Assimilation skill.

“Clear!”

Hoo-oong-

And Ian, who returned to his original form, let out a sigh of relief.

“Whew... I need to refrain as much as I can from using this skill on Bbookbbook...”

Because he felt like he would his Assimilation skill on Ly or Lake when fighting normally, it didn’t matter.

He couldn't get a sense of what changes would be made to his outer appearance, but he felt it would at least be better than the shocking visual he saw just now.

However, he felt there would be situations where he would be forced to use the Assimilation skill on Bbookbbook.

'No matter how much I don't want to die, I'd rather use Assimilation on Ddukdae, I just won't use it on Bbookbbook.'

Meanwhile, Bbookbbook, who was entertained after seeing his owner's ridiculous form, seemed to have lost his interest as Ian returned to his original form, as he turned sullen.

Ian glared at Bbookbbook.

"What are you laughing at, kid."

Bbook-!

At Bbookbbook's gaze, which was filled with hope that his owner would transform(?) once again, Ian frowned.

"Do you think this is funny?"

Bbookbbook nodded his head without a moment of hesitation.

Bbookbbook!

Ian shook his head.

“Do you know why hyung transformed like that?”

Ian told the uncomfortable truth to Bbookbbook, who was staring at Ian as if he was curious.

“I took after you, you idiot.”

Bbookbbook’s pupils began to shake.

There was no way a handsome turtle like him would have such a ridiculous outer appearance.

Bbook-!

Bbookbbook denied the reality.

Ian, who momentarily played around with Bbookbbook, suddenly felt exhaustion wash over him.

“Hoo, should I shut my eyes for a couple hours now...?”

Looking at the time he was logged on for, it was approaching 60 hours.



And Ian was now reaching a limit to his mental strength.

“Still, in the end, I reached lv 90.”

Ian knew how difficult it was to raise 3 levels from lv 90, but it was a different feeling from when he was at lv 89.

Still, he felt like he gained some strength after changing the front number.

“I’ll come back after I sleep about five hours.”

Ian Summon Released all of his Familiars, including a disheartened Bbookbbook, before logging off.

---

‘Hm, I’m sure Yoohyun told me that the VR department was in this building...’

After entering Lotus guild, Harin got even closer with the guild members.

Even Jinsung and Yoohyun spoke a lot with Harin, especially since they went to the same school.

Harin was one year above them, but because she was technically

the same age as them as she was just born early, they were on friendly terms with each other.

And she and Jinsung were at a stage where they comfortably spoke with each other after persuading him even though he flatly refused.

‘Speaking of which, why is this Jinsung not even looking at his messages? Is he in class?’

The first day of classes.

It seemed because of the class changing period, Harin had some time to spare thanks to her first class ending early.

That’s why she had come to the VR department that Jinsung and Yoohyun were in.

And many students glanced at her as she looked around the hallway of the VR department.

‘Since when did we have a girl that pretty in our department?’

‘What the hell, is she a student from the Theatre and Film department? Or a celebrity aspirant?’

As she looked through the hallway while receiving attention from here and there, a familiar face caught her eyes.

“Oh, Yoohyun! Yoohyun, right?”

Yoohyun, who was returning to the department room with Sewon after finishing his classes, turned his head, startled at the unfamiliar voice that called him.

And once he discovered the owner of the voice, he was even more flustered.

“Uh... Huh?”

The voice of the opposite party that seemed like they definitely knew them.

Yoohyun fell into a state of confusion as he met the incredibly hopeless situation where the other party knew them, but they didn't know the other party.

‘But, there’s no way that I know such a pretty girl...’

He opened his mouth thinking that way, but suddenly there was something that popped up inside Yoohyun’s head.

‘By any chance, is it Harin?’

And as she approached him, Yoohyun carefully asked.

“By any chance... Harin?”

At Yoohyun’s voice that recognized her, Harin was delighted.

“Wow, Yoohyun, you recognized me right away!”

And she seemed to be mumbling about a specific person.

“Tsk, as expected, it was weird that he didn’t recognize me when I didn’t even fix that much.”

Truthfully, Yoohyun didn’t recognize Harin by her face.

He had just guessed as Harin had sent a message beforehand in the morning that she would visit the VR department.

And separate from that, Yoohyun and Sewon were in a baffled state.

This was because Harin was much more beautiful close up than when she was far away.

Yoohyun, who pulled himself together from his surprised state, barely opened his mouth.

“You said you’d come when your classes were done, are you

already done with them?”

At Yoohyun’s question, Harin shook her head.

“No, my classes aren’t done yet. I had quite a bit of time between my classes, so I decided to come.”

After Harin responded, she looked around and spoke again.

“But, Yoohyun, what about Jinsung?”

“Jinsung didn’t come to school today?”

“Huh?”

Harin was about to ask why, but she discovered the reason herself shortly after and shook her head.

“He must be gaming instead of coming to school since it’s the class changing period.”

At Harin, who had a good grasp on Jinsung, Yoohyun couldn’t help but force out a laugh.

---

A dark and somber grey robe, a black cone hat and a ridiculous

image of one holding a staff larger than themselves.

In some snowy field of the northern continent, Black Magician 'Kanjihoonie' was diligently leveling up.

“Judgment of Darkness!”

Along with his order, the pitch-black beam that spread from his hands exploded against the body of a lv 90 White Ogre.

Bang-!

Along with the clear sound of impact, his prominent Offensive Power was displayed as it sliced through the Ogre's Vitality.

The black skeletons that surrounded the Ogre moved altogether as if on cue.

Hoonie's fight was incredibly clean and systematic.

Although his outer appearance may have been a little ridiculous, his control was admirable no matter who saw it.

“Alright, I should be able to level up soon enough.”

Hoonie, who had cleanly killed three White Ogres, completely recovered his Vitality by sacrificing one of his skeletons using

‘Spirit Absorption’.

And with one hand, he grabbed his hat and tilted it onto an angle.

“Ian, where is this jerk?”

Hoonie hadn’t forgotten, the sorrowful memory of the out-of-bounds situation during the rookie league.

Bboo-deuk-.

And he also remembered the turtle that he had caught his foot on and caused him to fall.

Hoonie, who had clenched his fist tightly, continued to feed his fighting spirit.

“As this great Hoonie has reached lv 85, he’s probably hit over lv 80 now, too, right?”

And then he shook his head.

“No, he’s a dirty Summoner. He possibly could have used a foul method and passed lv 85.”

Hoonie, who was mumbling to himself, fished around for something in his chest and pulled something out.

It was a doll that looked like a human.

Hoonie glared at the doll as he gritted his teeth.

“Cowardly Ian jerk!”

Puck-

Hoonie, who had hit the doll with his fist, casted a curse skill as it seemed he wasn't satisfied.

“Curse of the Dead!”

However, there was no way that the skill would be invoked onto a doll.

Hoonie, who momentarily panted, put the doll back within his chest shortly after and started moving to hunt.

‘In order to properly beat this cowardly Ian jerk, I need to get a little stronger.’

Hoonie moved his feet with a resolutely determined expression.

His leveling-up speed had slowed down significantly since his break ended.



‘I need to try harder.’

If he could not beat Ian, the time he spent hunting instead of even doing his vacation homework would have been spent in vain.

Hoonie’s footsteps grew a little faster.

# Chapter 71: Result Of The Bet (4)

---

The main lecture hall of the VR department, which could accommodate up to 100 people.

“Koo Jaho.”

“Yes!”

“Kim Kahyung.”

“Yes.”

Lee Jinook, who read down the attendance, calling each name out one by one, momentarily paused on a particularly familiar name.

‘Park Jinsung, come to think of it, this one, he didn’t come out for the first week of classes.’

Of course, as the first week was the class-changing period, there was no effect on the students’ attendance marks even if they did not come out to class.

However, as it was rare for a major-related course to be changed, it was normal to come out starting from the first class, so Jinook was in a bad mood.

‘I even threatened him with a call during the break, so he probably came today, right?’

Jinook scanned the lecture hall and called Jinsung’s name.

“Park Jinsung-“

However, the lecture hall was silent.

Out of disbelief, Jinook called out his name again.

“Park Jinsung? Has he not come today?”

However, just then, the back door of the lecture hall jerked open.

Deu-reu-reuk-.

“Yes! I came!”

All eyes in the lecture hall turned towards Jinsung.

With a sunken expression and deep, dark circles that was all the way down to his chin, Jinook cluck his tongue at his form that was almost like a remnant.

“Don’t make a fuss and go sit down quickly.”

Jinook slightly glared at Jinsung before he began to call out the next person on the attendance.

And it seemed as though Jinsung, who barely made it in time to the lecture hall, had ran all the way, as he breathed heavily while sitting next to Yoohyun.

While looking at Jinsung, who sat down next to him, Yoohyun whispered in a small voice.

“Still, you attended today.”

“Hoo, I’m not that crazy, dude.”

However, Yoohyun replied with an expression saying as if he completely disagreed.

“Dude, for someone who’s not supposed to be crazy, you even skipped four days of school this week.”

As it was Jinsung, who hadn’t showed up for four days of the week even after the class-changing period, Yoohyun’s scolding was an obvious.

However, Jinsung responded with a resolutely determined expression.

“There was a good enough reason for that.”

“What reason?”

Instead of giving him a response, Jinsung pulled out his cellphone from his pocket.

“It was exactly for this reason.”

And on the screen of Jinsung’s cellphone was a screenshot of the stat window of Jinsung’s character, Ian.

“Hm...?”

And once Yoohyun checked it, his two eyes rounded.

“What the hell, you’re lv 93?”

Out of complete shock, he almost yelled it out, but Jinsung warned him, barely hushing him up.

As it was mandatory major-related course that all of the students of the department had to take, the lecture hall was large, so fortunately, it seemed as though it didn’t reach Professor Lee Jinook’s ears.

“Can you not tell when you see it, man? This hyung is this great.”

Yoohyun couldn't even think of a response to Jinsung's arrogance and just blankly stared at the cellphone screen.

‘Lv 93... I just barely past lv 100 now.’

Yoohyun was currently lv 103, and he as well was proud that he leveled-up quite quickly during the break.

However, despite that, he was caught up to by Jinsung, as Jinsung and he now only had a 10-level difference.

‘What level was I at when he reset?’

He couldn't remember exactly, but he felt he was around the edge of hitting lv 80.

Yoohyun shook his head.

Even if the out-of-common amount of playing time and additional stat compensation due to resetting was considered, it was an unbelievable leveling-up speed.

At this rate, he truly believed it was a matter of time until he caught up.

“This monster-like dude.”

At Yoohyun's grumbling, Jinsung smirked.

"If you're jealous, then say so, dude."

Yoohyun meekly admitted.

"Sure, I'm jealous. Whew..."

And while Yoohyun and Jinsung bantered, Professor Lee Jinook had finished the attendance and started his lecture.

And as soon as the lecture started, Jinsung went out like a light on top of the desk without a doubt.

As it was a form that wasn't at all new, Yoohyun only smirked.

'It only makes sense that he's so tired, considering he even reduced his sleep to game like crazy.'

However, just around when the class was ending.

Jinsung, who only slept on top of the desk, miraculously(?) rubbed his eyes and woke up.

"What the hell, why did you wake up? Did you have a nightmare?"

Jinsung pulled out his cellphone without regarding Yoohyun's sarcastic remark.

And with an interested expression, Yoohyun watched Jinsung's actions.

‘What’s he doing?’

Jinsung tapped his cellphone and opened his screenshot image again.

‘Is he continuously looking at it because he’s pleased?’

However, just then.

Wasn’t Jinsung sending that image somewhere.

And Yoohyun, who checked the recipient without intending to, was startled.

“Yo, dude! What the hell are you doing? Have you not woken up fully yet?”

“What the hell are you saying. I’m completely sober.”

“This crazy, what kind of sane dude sends a game screenshot to



their professor's number?"

To Yoohyun, who wouldn't have known about Jinsung and Professor Lee Jinook's bet, Jinsung could only look like a crazy person.

However, Jinsung, who was the person in question, just grinned.

And right then, Professor Lee Jinook's cellphone, which lied on the platform, vibrated, and he momentarily paused his lecture and lifted his cellphone to check it.

"Yo, what are you going to do. I think the Professor saw his cellphone!"

"Don't worry about it and just pack your bags, dude. The class is over now"

Just as Jinsung said, the class was ending now.

And 5 minutes later, Yoohyun, who heard Professor Lee Jinook's last words, couldn't help but let out a deep sigh as he looked at Jinsung.

"Alright, this is it for today's class. You are all dismissed. Student Park Jinsung will momentarily stay."

---

Jinsung, who was dragged(?) away to Professor Lee Jinook's office once the class was over, wore a triumphant expression as he sat on the couch.

And Professor Lee Jinook was sitting across from him, sipping his teacup.

A moment later, Lee Jinook's mouth opened first.

"The image you sent earlier. Explain."

"That's the stat window of my Kailran character. As you said you were a Kailran user yourself, didn't you know as soon as you saw it?"

"Keu-heum..."

As Lee Jinook cleared his throat, Jinsung added as if he was interrogating.

"By any chance, you haven't forgotten the bet you made with me, right?"

Lee Jinook could feel the back of his neck straining.

Truthfully, he had forgotten about the part related to the bet. As it was more of a threat telling him to be more devoted to class

rather than a bet.

He obviously hadn't even thought of the potential that Jinsung could succeed.

Lee Jinook, who momentarily pondered, slowly opened his mouth.

"I haven't forgotten..."

At those words, Jinsung wore a triumphant expression.

"Hoo-hoo, Professor, you wouldn't dare be double-tongued against a student, right?"

Jinsung now thought that it was over.

If he just received a definite answer, he could at least be relieved of Professor Lee Jinook's class.

As he even had two major-related classes with Professor Lee Jinook, this was an incredible merit.

However, different from Jinsung's expectations, Lee Jinook didn't immediately say the words that Jinsung wanted to hear.

He was not such an easy person.

“But that bet. From what I remember, I believe the deadline was until ‘before the first day of classes’.”

As Lee Jinook sharply pointed out, Jinsung flinched.

Truthfully, this was because this was the part that bothered Jinsung the most.

Flustered, Jinsung tried his best to lay out excuses.

“That... I... Professor.”

“What?”

“To be honest, I reached lv 93 before the first day of classes.”

“Oh, really? Then you should have showed me last week. From what I know, you didn’t even come out to classes last week.”

“That’s because I was sick up until yesterday...”

It was a lame excuse that would have made an elementary school student that was just passing by laugh at him.

However, there was no alternative but to just insist ‘it’s the truth’.

Until Professor Lee Jinook personally visited LB Co. and ripped apart character Ian's access log, he couldn't find proof that Jinsung was wrong.

“Are you expecting me to believe those words right now?”

Since it was already like this, Jinsung decided to push on until the end.

“But, what can I do when it is the truth, Professor?”

And meanwhile, he tried his best to appeal his innocence with an expression that looked like he was about to cry.

This was because he knew very well the truth that stubbornly insisting too much could also cause a bad ending.

‘Anyways, it wasn't like there was a contract, and if the Professor makes it so that it never existed, there's nothing I can do from my side even if it's depressing...’

It was incredibly important that he also made sure to not make the Professor feel offended.

“Keu-heum.”

And from the outside, Lee Jinook was wearing a displeased

expression, but internally, he was in a greatly surprised state.

‘If this screenshot isn’t edited, then this guy is really incredible.’

Although he was a light user, he was still also a respectable Kailran user that was raising a Summoner character.

This meant that he knew well enough how incredible a lv 93 Summoner was at this point.

On top of that, he remembered catching a glimpse of a scene not too long ago on a game broadcast where they were interviewing a lv 78 user, saying they were the officially highest level Summoner.

‘If this guy isn’t lying, I feel like I could use this guy a little in my data acquisition.’

Lee Jinook, who was up to something, decided to postpone his decision for a bit.

“You, do you have a separate schedule for this Sunday?”

Jinsung was taken aback at the somewhat unexpected question, but he responded shortly after.

“I... will probably be on Kailran at home.”

Lee Jinook nodded his head as he continued to speak.

“Then I’ll see you on Kailran on Sunday.”

“Huh?”

“Why are you so surprised? I’ll see you 2 pm on Sunday at Robos Town.”

Jinsung momentarily contemplated.

‘Is this old man thinking that I’m lying right now?’

And he slightly glanced at Lee Jinook.

‘Somehow, I feel like he thinks that the image I gave him is edited...’

It seemed that he wanted to personally meet him in Kailran and check his level.

Jinsung, who made his decision, nodded his head.

“Alright, Professor.”

“Good, then I’ll see you then.”

After responding, Jinook stood up from his spot and as Ian followed his actions, he reminded him of the bet once more.

“Professor, then I won the bet, right?”

However, Lee Jinook did not give him the answer he wanted right away.

“We’ll talk about that on Sunday when we meet.”

Like that, Jinsung couldn’t help but leave the Professor’s office with an uncomfortable feeling.

---

“Keuh, finally, freedom!”

Ian, who had logged into Kailran, was so thrilled he felt he would tear up.

‘Now I can probably focus on Kailran more even during the semester!’

How hard had he hunted in order to hit lv 93 within the time limit, even reducing his sleep? Now, he felt like he could breathe a little.



It wasn't like he had received a definite answer from Professor Lee Jinook yet, but he believed that when Sunday came, it would naturally be resolved.

After all, he had won the bet.

‘Hoo, since I’ve escaped from the pressure of having to level up a little now, should I start clearing up the quests that I pushed aside one by one?’

There were two large quests that Ian was currently neglecting.

One was the Dimensional Magic Tower quest that he had received from Oakley, the Dragon Tamer, and the other was the hatching of the Griffin Egg quest that he had received from Celas, the king of Luspel Empire.

‘Well, firstly, I felt that it would be good to do the Dimensional Magic Tower quest first, which is why I went over Forcal Mountains...’

There was no time limit for the Dimensional Magic Tower quest.

Meanwhile, the time limit of the hatching of the Griffin Egg quest was ‘Unknown’.

Just looking at these points, the hatching of the Griffin Egg was more urgent, but...

‘What can I do when there’s nothing I can do at the moment to hatch the egg?’

Whenever he had time while hunting, he went to places like the Tower of Summoners and tried hard to gain information related to hatching Familiar’s eggs from the NPCs, but there wasn’t any useful information.

Characteristically of Ian, his heart leaned towards starting the quest that he could immediately progress in rather than a quest where he wasn’t sure what to do.

On top of that, if he cleared the Dimensional Magic Tower, he could release the seal of the Dragon Head Ornament, and he could possibly obtain the War Dragon, which was rightly called a God Dragon, as a Familiar. The expectation towards the quest’s reward itself was completely different.

‘Firstly, let’s go to the Dimensional Magic Tower.’

The Dimensional Magic Tower wasn’t far past the Scorching Land.

As the monsters that inhabited near the Dimensional Magic Tower were around lv 80-90, they were actually lower level monsters than the northern continent’s, so they weren’t an obstacle to Ian at the moment.

Ian, who had made up his mind, ran for the Dimensional Magic Tower on Ly's back shortly after.

# Chapter 72: Dimensional Magic Tower (1)

---

‘This is my first time personally coming here.’

The Dimensional Magic Tower was a place that he had never visited even before resetting.

It was a place where there was no reason to come unless it was for a Class Quest for the ‘Dimensional Magician’, a hidden class for Magician, and before Ian reset, there weren’t a lot of people that even knew of the Magic Tower’s existence.

‘As expected, it’s chilly. Well, how many users are there that have a reason to come here?’

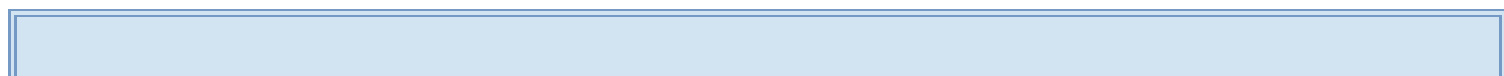
Ian mumbled to himself as he entered the entrance of the Magic Tower.

And in front of his eyes, a mysterious space emitting a pitch-black light swayed.

“Is it a portal?”

Ian took a slight step inside.

As he did so, a system message popped up.



Will you go up to the upper floor of the Magic Tower?

“Sure, why not?”

As soon as Ian gave consent, his body was sucked into someplace.

Hooong-.

And along with a slight resonance, Ian arrived at the upper floor.

And on the opposite space of that floor, Ian discovered another swaying portal similar to the portal he had just used.

‘Do I just need to keep going up using those?’

And just when Ian moved his feet thinking like that, the space in front of him distorted and a white light jumped out.

At the sudden phenomenon, Ian flinched.

“What the hell?”

And the thing that appeared in front of him were monsters that Ian knew well of.

‘What the hell? Why have Trolls appeared here?’

There were also closed blue curtains behind the monsters.

Ian, who had seen that, suddenly understood the current situation.

‘Those seem like dividers... Do I need to catch the monsters that block my way in order to go up every floor?’

Ian, who roughly understood the situation, summoned all his Familiars.

Jjaekee, who was the last to be summoned, busily shook like normal and began to fly around Ian.

‘Euh, this noisy one. Speaking of which, exactly how many more times do I need to use Current Proliferation in order to evolve this one?’

Ian had blindly fired Current Proliferation continuously until he passed lv 90, but he was in a situation where he still hadn’t evolved Jjaekee even once. Ian checked Jjaekee’s information window while he remembered.

Familiar Jjaekee – Spirit Capacity: 975/1000

Based on the numerical value, it seemed like he wasn't far from reaching the max.

However, Ian shook his head.

‘How long ago was it when I passed 950, yet for it to still be at 975...’

When he first obtained Jjaekee, his Spirit Capacity quickly increased even if he used Current Proliferation only a little.

That's why Ian thought he would be able to evolve Jjaekee quickly, but as the numerical value of his Spirit Capacity increased, the slower the growth speed.

‘Still, about 25 shouldn't take too long.’

Ian, who closed Jjaekee's information window, let out a command to Lake and Ly.

“Lake, Ly. Quickly catch them and let's move on!”

Grr-!

Ly immediately got in combat stance, but Lake wore an unwilling expression.

Pu-reung- Pu-reung-.

It was reaction saying as if the Trolls in front of him were ridiculous.

It made sense, though, as compared to Lake, who was at lv 95 on top of being a Heroic-rank, the Trolls in front of him were incredibly shabby.

The Trolls' levels were barely around 55-60, and they were Common-rank monsters.

However, Ian was not happy with Lake's reaction.

“Hey, you, stop holding your head so high, and go and catch them quickly. If you don't do your job, I'll send you back to Helian!”

It was a truth he found out by chance, but despite being a Lava-type Spirit, he hated hot places with a passion.

That's why Ian's threat, saying he'd send him back to the humid Source of Lava, was quite effective.

Of course, however, it wasn't as effective as threats with meatballs to Bbookbbook.

Kaoh-.



Lake, who had pulled himself together at Ian's threat, ran towards the Trolls shortly after.

Even just thinking about the Scorching Land, where heat emitted in every direction, was horrendous.

And along with him, Ly also lunged forward.

Hwa-reu-reuk-.

As Lake's Inherent Ability, 'The Ruler of Lava' effect was activated, the Trolls turned into a grey light in a instant and disappeared.

They were weak opponents that weren't even worthy of having Ddukdae tank in the front.

And as all of the Trolls disappeared, as expected, the blue curtains disappeared and the path opened.

With a satisfied expression, Ian smiled as he moved his feet.

"Now then, shall we go up?"

---

It took Ian just a little more than around 30 minutes in order to

reach the highest floor, the 15th floor, of the Dimensional Magic Tower.

The levels of the monsters that appeared at each floor slightly went up as Ian progressed, and on his way up to the last floor, he needed to fight and win against a monster that was over lv 90, but it wasn't that difficult of an opponent.

‘This is only this easy because I raised my level a lot right now, if I had challenged this right away, I would have suffered.’

When Ian received the quest, he hadn't even reached lv 50.

Of course, because it was a B-ranked quest in terms of level of difficulty, there was no reason for him to go right away, but based on Ian's personality alone, he would have come to immediately challenge when he was just a little over lv 70.

Because of his bet with Professor Lee Jinook, he wasn't able to do so at the fault of his time being tied down for leveling-up.

‘Now then, the Dimensional Enchanter or whatever, will I be able to meet them?’

And just as he predicted, the laboratory of ‘Gripper’, the Dimensional Enchanter’, was located on the highest floor of the Magic Tower.

Ian strode up to Gripper, who sat in a corner, absorbed in an

experiment, and as Gripper discovered Ian, he stood up from his spot and greeted him with a welcoming expression.

“Oh-ho, how long has it been since I’ve had a guest? Looking at the fact that you’ve made it all the way up here, you must be quite a talented traveler.”

At his sympathetic expression, Ian mumbled inwardly.

‘He looks mean, but what a surprise.’

And along with his first words, a system message popped up in front of Ian’s eyes.

You have completed the ‘The Remnants of a Forgotten Ancient Monster’ quest.

You have obtained 567,500 EXP.

Once Ian saw the quest completed message, he wore a satisfied expression even though it wasn’t a lot of EXP, because he felt like he had received it for free.

And he got straight down to business with Gripper.

“Nice to meet you, Gripper. I am Ian, a Summoner that came here due to a request I received from Oakley, the Dragon Tamer.”

At Ian's words, Gripper's two eyes slightly widened.

"Oakley...? You don't happen to mean the legendary Dragon Tamer Oakley, do you?"

Ian nodded his head.

"That's right."

"Ho-ho, to have thought that I would hear his name again while I lived."

"Do you know Oakley well?"

"I can't say I know him well, but he's someone I respect."

Gripper grabbed Ian's hand and pulled him.

"Come over here. Let's sit down and talk."

Like that, the two people that sat across from each other in Gripper's laboratory began to share a conversation.

Because Ian was an incredibly interesting being to Gripper with just the one truth that he had come due to Oakley's request, the conversation proceeded smoothly.

And Ian meticulously memorized what Gripper said.

‘He’s a guy that truly has an ability that suits the modifier Dimensional Enchanter.’

Gripper had the ability to bypass time and space and open up a dimensional door.

Of course, it wasn’t an ability that was possible without any conditions.

It was only possible for a relevant time, and if he had a special item that was in that space.

“So, in order to awaken this Soul Stone, you’re saying that your current experiment needs to be completed, right?”

At Ian’s question that summed up the main point, Gripper nodded his head.

“That’s exactly it.”

As he actually pulled out the Soul Stone again and lifted it up, the anticipation towards the God Dragon that he had forgotten about slowly returned.

Ian felt his desire pour through even more.

“Is there anything that I can help you out with?”

Gripper smiled brightly and nodded his head.

“Of course. Why else would I have explained so diligently to you?”

“I see.”

“Of course, you’ll take my request, no?”

And along with his words, a quest window popped up in front of Ian.

Ring-.

## Ancient Relic

Dimensional Enchanter Gripper said that in order to awaken the God Dragon's Soul Stone, he needs to activate a magic equipment that he's experimenting with.

In order to activate the magic equipment, he needs some material, and he wants you to seek them out and obtain them.

Enter the Dimensional door that Gripper created, and obtain the pieces of the Ancient Relic he wants.

There are a total of six different kinds of pieces, and one piece of each kind must be collected and brought to him.

Quest Difficulty Level: A

Quest Condition: Unable to party for the duration of the quest.

Time Limit: 3 days

Reward – Unknown

You cannot reject the quest.

It seemed because it was a connected quest to the quest received from Oakley, the condition where Ian was unable to party anyone and the option where he could not reject the quest followed suite.

Ian felt somewhat uncomfortable.

‘I didn’t have any intentions to give up anyways, but still, as expected, because of the condition that I cannot reject the quest, it’s a little unsettling.’

The quest’s difficulty level also went up to an A-rank.

It wasn’t a difficulty level where it was terrifying to even challenge, but still, it wasn’t a difficulty level that could be seen as an easy level.

Ian scratched the back of his head as he responded.

“Well, alright. Then, I just need to gather the pieces of the relic, right?”

Gripper nodded his head.

“That’s right.”

And hot-headed Ian immediately stood up.



“I’ll head out right now, I guess. Where do I need to go?”

At his form, Gripper laughed as he followed him and stood up.

“Whoa, whoa. Just wait a bit. Don’t you not know how the relic even looks?”

Ian almost blurted out past his lips that the game system would let him know anyways, so why did it matter, but he just barely held back.

“That... That’s true.”

Gripper, who momentarily made Ian stand in his spot, went into the storage room of his laboratory and brought out an item with him that looked like a magnifying glass.

“Alright, take this.”

“What is it?”

“It’s a tool that will allow you to distinguish the ancient relic. You need to collect one of each relic for a total of 6 different kinds of relics, but they look almost identical. If you don’t have this distinguishing tool, it will probably be difficult for you to distinguish them.”

Ian put the item within his chest and responded.

“I see.”

And Gripper, who momentarily took a breath, continued his words again.

“The portal that I open will probably connect to the basement dungeon of the Ancient Ruins of Arnovil Empire. You just need to go in there and catch a guy called the ‘Tomb Raider’s Spirit’.”

“The Tomb Raider’s Spirit must have the relic pieces, I assume.”

Gripper nodded his head.

“Apparently so. Using the distinguishing tool I gave you, distinguish six different kinds of relics that are unique to each other from the ones the spirit gives you, and once you’ve gathered them, you just need to return through the portal.”

Ian nodded his head.

From what he thought, it wasn’t an overly-complicated, simple grinding quest.

“Understood.”

Griffin added another word to Ian, who was about to go into the portal.

“Ah, as this portal closes after 3 days automatically, you need to make sure you return before then. 3 days should probably be enough for you, though.”

Until he proceeded with the quest, he wouldn't know if it was enough time or not, but if there was a time limit, it was important that he moved as fast as possible.

“Yes, don't worry.”

Ian, who responded concisely, stepped foot into the Dimensional Portal without hesitation.

## Chapter 73: Dimensional Magic Tower (2)

---

‘From what I remember, Kaimon Empire was formerly Arnovil Empire...’

Kaimon Empire was one of the two giant empires that controlled half of Colonar Continent, and formerly, it was known as Arnovil Empire.

The reason why Ian knew about the Empire’s former name that was within this continent’s history was quite simple.

This was because, users that were first starting Kailran had to watch a 15-minute video inside the capsule whether they wanted to or not.

The video was quite entertaining, though, so there weren’t a lot users that had complaints about it even in the early days of the game.

‘Let’s see here, what level are the monsters here...’

All of the monsters that infested the basement dungeon of the ruins were in the forms of ghosts or skeletons.

The only interesting point was rather than human-like figures, there were more ghosts and skeletons that had more monster-like forms.

‘If they’re around their early lv 90s, then they’re perfect for hunting. They’ll probably be similar to Snow Gargoyles.’

Ian couldn’t find any ‘Tomb Raider’s Spirits’ that Gripper mentioned, but his body itched.

The reason for that was because of the system message that popped up right in front of his eyes.

You have become the very first discoverer of this dungeon.

For the next 5 days, all the EXP you obtain from the dungeon will double.

For the next 5 days, the chance of obtaining items from the dungeon will double.

However, at that moment, Ian remembered the 3-day time limit for the quest.

Ian licked his lips.

‘If this was going to be the case, he should have given me a 5-day time limit for the quest as well.’

He felt a little disappointed that he couldn’t hunt for the full 5 days, but he was still very grateful for 3 days.

Wearing a smile that went from ear to ear, Ian started moving in

order to fight.

---

“Hm, no matter how much I look around, as expected, information related to the ancient ruins of Arnovil Empire is practically nonexistent.”

Jinsung, who thoroughly searched the dungeon and wiped it all day, momentarily left his capsule as it was time to eat and so he could look for information while he was out anyways.

“Although I wasn’t expecting much from a place where I received the first discoverer’s message...”

Jinsung was currently looking for information related to the ‘Tomb Raider’s Spirit’, the monster that was most important in his quest.

This was because he couldn’t even find twenty ‘Tomb Raider’s Spirit’ monsters while hunting for a quarter of a day.

On top of that, as the drop rate for the quest item was incredibly low, he had barely obtained two ‘Ancient Relic Pieces’ at this point.

However, they ended up being the same piece, so in addition, he experienced his anger bursting.

‘Euh, at this rate, I don’t think I’ll be able to complete it in three

days...’

Jinsung continued to look around the bulletin board while clicking his mouse.

However, just then, he finally discovered the word ‘Tomb Raider’ with his eyes.

‘Huh? The name isn’t the Tomb Raider’s Spirit, but maybe?’

The name in the bulletin post’s title was not the ‘Tomb Raider’s Spirit’, but the ‘Cobalt Tomb Raider’.

However, Jinsung was grasping at straws, and clicked the bulletin post.

Title: Ha... I’ve caught only Cobalt Tomb Raiders for about a week now.

## Content

I'm a user that received the 'Lost Relic' quest from 'Baron Suikan', the lord of Carlib Territory.

It is a hidden quest, but on top of taking a lot of time, the reward wasn't that good, so I wonder if anybody else will do the quest after me, but as there's something that could be called a tip, I decided to write this.

The quest I received was one where I needed to gather relic pieces and restore them.

It was a method where the relics had a chance to drop if a Cobalt Tomb Raider was caught.

---

Jinsung, who had read up to this point, inwardly let out a shout of delight.

'This quest's method is incredibly similar to the quest I received.'

And he concentrated and began to read the rest of the content.

Firstly, the damned point of this quest is that the same relic piece could drop.



This was a quest that was cleared once you collected a total of 4 unique pieces and brought a completed relic. More simply explained, the 3rd piece will never appear.

The drop rate of the pieces themselves are low, but on top of that, only the other pieces continuously come out, so it's an act that drives you crazy.

As if Jinsung was saying he fully understood the feelings of the user who uploaded the bulletin post, he nodded his head and mumbled.

“It definitely is a damned quest.”

This quest was truly a carbon copy of the quest that Jinsung was currently proceeding through.

At the anticipation that he could possibly gain decent information, Jinsung continued to scroll down.

However, this is the truth that I figured out after almost a week, but there is a reason why the drop rate of the Tomb Raider monster's quest item is so low.

When you catch the monster, if you damage the pack that they carry on their backs, then the drop rate for the item decreases.

I actually tested this out, but the quest item that dropped once almost every ten monsters, dropped once every 2-3 times if the pack wasn't damaged, showing a sharp increase.

This was the truth that I discovered when I was almost finished with the quest, but if you proceed with the quest knowing this beforehand, I felt that it would be a great help, which is why I'm posting this.

Jinsung, who read the post up to this point, noticeably brightened.

"I thought so, as expected, there was some sort of secret."

Jinsung was certain.

It wasn't the same quest, but he felt that it was a tip that could definitely be used in the quest that he was proceeding with as well. Jinsung, who almost had to encounter a crisis where he would have failed the connected quests from the beginning, let out a sigh of relief.

"I should test this out."

Originally, he was planning on going to bed for the day after finishing his meal, but he felt that he wouldn't be able to fall asleep until he checked the information he just received.

Jinsung quickly finished his meal and hurriedly logged onto Kailran.

---

Two days later.

“Argghh! I’m seriously going to go crazy!”

Ian, who had just analyzed the relic piece using the magnifying glasses that he received from Gripper, let out a shout before he realized.

“Argh, this percentage has to be a fabrication!”

After receiving the information related to the Tomb Raiders from the community, Ian’s quest progression was incredibly smooth for a while.

He had collected five of the six pieces without overlapping in one day.

However, on the last day of the quest, he had already obtained his fifth piece, but the piece that he needed, the 4th piece, did not come out even once.

‘I’ll actually go crazy. How much time do I have left?’

Ian opened the quest window and checked the remaining time.

Remaining Time 03:39:21

And he automatically let out a sigh.

‘Wow, I don’t even have four hours left.’

From the looks of his current pace, he would only be able to obtain two pieces at most within three hours.

It was truly unknown whether he would or would not be able to obtain the 4th piece, which hadn’t appeared the past five times, within the remaining time.

‘If I had known this would be the case, I should have pushed back hunting on the first day and spent it looking for the Tomb Raider’s Spirit first...’

It all started because of the first discoverer’s buff, as he got excited and wiped every monster that his eyes landed on.

However, as there was nothing he could do to change it just because he regretted it now, Ian began to diligently move again.

“Clopia, go that way and if you see a Tomb Raider, let me know immediately!”

Kku-reuk- Kku-reuk-.

Clopia, who was Ian’s Possession shuttle, was quite a big help during this quest in finding Tomb Raiders.

This was because, on top of having a fundamentally high Agility, as its inherent ability was Wind-Riding, its movement speed was incredible.

‘Thank god this dungeon didn’t have a long-distance damage-dealing monster.’

Clopia’s Wind-Riding ability was an ability that raised its movement speed by 70% if it doesn’t get hit for over 5 seconds while flying.

And if there were no long-distance damage-dealing monsters, then it was safe to say that Clopia wouldn’t get attacked while flying in the air.

However, Ian, who searched for a while in the opposite direction of where he sent Clopia off to, spotted a unique monster that he hadn’t seen with his eyes yet.

‘What’s that?’

As it had a human-like form, he momentarily mistook it for a Tomb Raider's Spirit, but it was a ghost that was shorter than a Tomb Raider and had a hunchback.

‘Huh? But it's a Heroic-rank.’

In this dungeon, there were no cases where Ian met Unique-rank monsters, let alone Heroic-rank ones.

‘Ah... Do I just pass by it? Or not?’

Ian contemplated.

He was definitely not contemplating on whether he should capture it or not.

On top of being a human-like monster, it was impossible to capture an undead monster.

He was also not worrying about if he would lose fighting it. He already had experience hunting lv 90 Heroic-rank monsters in the northern continent.

The only reason he was worried was the remaining time for the quest.

‘If it's a Heroic-rank monster that's over lv 90, it's going to take

up about 30 minutes fighting it no matter how fast I am...’

However, his confliction was only momentary.

Because of the first discoverer’s buff, it wasn’t proper etiquette towards the Heroic-rank monster to just ignore it, especially right now, when he had doubled item drop rate and of course, EXP.

“Ly, let’s catch it!”

Grr-!

Ian fell into temptation like that once again.

---

“Ugh, I never dreamt that on the topic of ghost monsters, it would also be a Summoner.”

Ian, who caught the Heroic-rank ghost with more difficulty than expected, mumbled.

The Heroic-rank ghost monster had the name ‘Ancient Summoner’, and befitting it, the ghost summoned several Familiars and stood against Ian.

Because he focused his attacks on the main body in the end, he spent a shorter amount of time in combat than he expected, but as

the opponent aimed for Ian first as well, there were several quite dangerous situations.

‘Anyways, since I caught it, shall we check what kind of items dropped?’

Ian raised his hand on top of its corpse, and collected the items.

You have obtained the item ‘Ancient Summoner’s Staff’.

You have obtained the ‘Ancient Monster’s Guide’.

As he saw the system message, Ian’s eyes shone.

‘Huh? How long has it been since I’ve seen a Heroic-rank item?’

The item called the Ancient Monster’s Guide seemed to be a Common-rank, as its name was in white, but the Ancient Summoner’s Staff’s name clearly shone a purple light.

It had been a long time since he received a Heroic-ranked item, but on top of that, he was sure that it was an item that was exclusive to Summoners based on the name.

With a nervous heart, Ian opened up the staff’s information.



## Ancient Summoner's Staff

Classification – Staff

Rank – Heroic

Equip Limit – Lv 91

Offensive Power – 497-605

Durability – 820/820

Option – Intellect +124

Leadership +30

Summoning Magic +42

Spirit Magic +20

\*The Offensive Power of all summoned Familiars will increase by 32%, while the amount of critical damage dealt will increase by 46%.

\*A magical ball can be launched forward with the consumption of 5 Spirit Magic.

The magical ball gains a destructive power equal to 250% Summoning Magic, and if the opponent is hit, the consumed Spirit Magic will be recovered.

\*If the staff is equipped, Affinity with Ancient Monsters will not drop below 30.

It is a staff that an ancient Summoner with a name used.

The more exceptional the ability of the Summoner, the more strength they can display.

“Alright!”

Ian clenched his fist.

Even the little remaining quest time was momentarily forgotten for now.

‘It’s the same as having gained another damage skill proportional to Summoning Magic. It looks like I’ll be dealing quite a bit of damage now, too.’

As the Offensive Power of the weapon itself didn’t greatly impact the character’s damage-dealing no matter how high it was anyways, Ian picked his weapons solely based on the option,

regardless of the level limit.

‘However, this is different.’

Simply put, the option attached to this staff changed Ian’s normal attacks proportionately to Summoning Magic and not to Offensive Power.

It was truly a golden item to Ian.

The item ‘Ancient Monster’s Guide’ was a miscellaneous item, and as there wasn’t any information that could be helpful right now even when he opened it, he was slightly disappointed. However, Ian thought that he did a good job not overlooking the Heroic-rank monster just based on the staff alone.

“Now, I just need to successfully complete this quest.”

Ian, who returned to reality, inwardly shouted out the 4th piece as if he was memorizing an order, and moved his feet busily in order to find Tomb Raiders.

## Chapter 74: Dimensional Magic Tower (3)

---

“Ah, Herz hyung! Why haven’t we seen Ian hyung for a couple days now?”

Carwin, who was busily hunting today as well in order to raise the Public Safety of the base, seemed to have suddenly remembered Ian, as he grumbled.

“He’s been busy lately doing the quests that he put off. He said he’ll come back as soon as he finishes those. Just wait a little.”

While trying to reach lv 93, Ian only hunted around the base like crazy.

As the Public Safety of the base, which was so hard to raise, went up by 1 with a day’s worth of hunting from Ian, it only made sense that his absence left a big hole.

“Ah, since this hyung is not here, our speed has significantly decreased.”

It wasn’t that lv 93 Ian’s hunting speed was overwhelmingly faster than his guildmates, who were over lv 100, yet.

However, as his playing time was overwhelmingly long, he had hunted without rest like a machine, so he had been doing the work of 3-5 people.

“Still, if we just raise around 15 more points for Public Safety, we meet the next set of requirements, so let’s work hard a little more.”

The reason why the guildmates were focused on the Public Safety of the base was because it was the value that was most directly connected to the territorial expansion.

Once a base was first gained, it was possible to take any surrounding land without an owner as territory at a certain cost in Kailran’s guild base system. Depending on the size of the extra territory gained this way, it’s graded a level, and it was a system where every time the territory was expanded to the next level’s stage, the Public Safety limit would rise by 50.

The Public Safety of the Lotus guild’s base was currently at 185.

Since gaining their very first base, they were intending to get the territory to the 3rd expansion.

When thinking of the Public Safety when they first promoted the base to a Village, which was 12, they had made rapid progress.

“Alright. Well, still, once we reach 250 Public Safety, we won’t have to waste energy on here for a while...”

Once they reached the 5th expansion of the base after they made their Public Safety up to 250, it was impossible to increase their territory any more until the base’s rank increased to ‘Domain’.

Carwin was talking about that.

“That’s right. Speaking of which, I wonder if Kroban hyung is raising his Fame well. Even if we work hard and meet the promotional requirements, if that hyung’s title-gaining gets pushed back, then that’s a real bummer...”

At Herz’s words, Carwin agreed.

“Right. That hyung technically should have reached 400 thousand Fame and started the Empire Quests by now, so I’m curious as to whether he’s doing alright.”

The two people that momentarily bleated and rested, stood up again shortly after and prepared to fight.

There were already over five guilds that had promoted their bases to Domain-rank.

Based on the information that came from them, it was safe to say that it was the true start of the guild base once it reached Domain-rank, and a lot of new guild content opened up.

There was no time to relax in order to promote the base even one day faster.

---

“Whew... That was a close call.”

Ian, who had barely gathered all of the relic pieces within the time limit, let out a sigh of relief after returning to the Magic Tower through the dimensional portal.

He had completed the quest with just 15 minutes remaining.

‘If I hadn’t gained the information from the community, it was a quest I probably wouldn’t have been able to complete.’

When Ian first began hunting in the dungeon of the ruins, he thought that the monsters that appeared were quite weak in comparison to the A-rank difficulty level.

He thought that it was an easy quest in comparison to the difficulty level.

However, compared to right now, where he had completely finished the quest, those thoughts completely disappeared.

‘As expected, there was a reason why the difficulty level was high. Although, I wasn’t very fortunate, either...’

Either way, Ian, who had narrowly succeeded in gathering all of the relic pieces, went to Gripper holding the pieces.

“Gripper, here, I have gathered all of them.”

“Ooh, good, good. As expected, you didn’t let me down. I was a little worried as it was getting close to the time limit...”

And as Gripper received the pieces, the message that notified Ian that he had completed the quest popped up.

You have completed the ‘Ancient Relic’ quest.

Clear Rank: C

You have obtained 8,757,500 EXP.

Ian, who had never received a C-rank before, grumbled internally as he looked at the substandard quest rank.

‘Ha... This rotten, unlucky quest.’

If he was only lucky, then it was a quest he could have finished not just a couple hours earlier, but yesterday.

If that was the case, he would have at least received a B-rank, or an A-rank.

Ian held a grudge in vain.

Meanwhile, Gripper, who received the relic pieces from Ian, just told Ian to wait for a second before he slipped into his laboratory.



“Hoo, I should sit down for a bit and rest.”

Ian, who agonizingly progressed through the quest because of the insufficient time, seemed to have been tired, as he plopped down on his chair and began to doze off.

Just as Ian was about to be forcibly logged out from falling asleep, Gripper, who had carried the relic inside his lab with him, luckily came out and woke Ian up.

“Thanks to you, the magical equipment is finally completed. Thank you.”

“It was nothing. It’s a relief to hear that the research finished successfully.”

And with an expression full of anticipation, Ian asked Gripper.

“Since the magical equipment is finished now, does that mean we can revive the God Dragon’s Soul Stone that I brought?”

Inwardly, he was thinking that ‘there’s no way that it would be completed this easily’, but he asked just in case.

However, as expected, there was no way that was it.

“No, because we don’t know if the machine is properly running yet, that’s dangerous. Wouldn’t it be a big problem if the machine

malfunctions and the God Dragon's Soul Stone was lost?" Ian nodded his head.

‘That’s right. If the God Dragon’s Soul Stone were to disappear, I may not be able to sleep for a while because of the disappointment.’

From what he heard from Oakley, the God Dragon was a Familiar that’s fighting power was truly unbelievable.

‘It might be a Legendary-rank.’

While Ian was thinking of the God Dragon that he would be able to summon soon and letting his imagination run wild, the next connected quest left Gripper’s mouth.

“So, wouldn’t you say that it needs to be tested with a different Soul Stone of an ancient monster first? Then, if it’s confirmed that it operates properly, then I’m thinking of using the God Dragon’s Soul Stone that you brought.”

The quest notification rang out.

Ring-.

## Restoration of an Ancient Monster

---

Dimensional Magician Gripper said that he needed to test his magical equipment with a different monster first in order to wake up the God Dragon's Soul Stone.

If the Soul Stone pieces of the ancient monster that Gripper wants is collected, he'll revive the ancient monster using his magical equipment.

You must enter the dimensional portal that Gripper creates, and gather the Soul Stone pieces of the ancient monster he wants.

The pieces are made up of a total variety of ten, and you must gather one of each kind of piece and bring it back.

Quest Difficulty Level: A

Quest Condition: Unable to party for the duration of the quest.

Time Limit: None

Reward – An ancient Familiar equal to the Clear Rank can be gained.

The quest cannot be rejected.

---

And Ian, who slowly read down the quest content, couldn't help but internally scream.

‘Aaaack! For this one to also be piece-gathering.’

He felt faint while remembering the horror of the 4th piece.

‘Still, it's a relief that there's no time limit this time.’

After sleeping and waking up, before he knew it, it was Sunday now.

It was the day that he needed to visit the village momentarily to meet with Professor Lee Jinook.

If he used a Return Stone, it would be an instant trip back and forth, but as he didn't know if there would be some sort of variable, he would have felt uncomfortable if there was a time limit.

On the other hand, there was an interesting part as well.

‘I'm anticipating the part that says I can obtain an ancient Familiar a little.’

As he went over lv 90, his Leadership value had gone up during

that time.

He could afford to increase his Familiars by one or two more now.

Ian, who roughly finished organizing, responded to Gripper.

“Yes, I will find them and bring them back.”

Gripper smiled brightly as he nodded his head.

“Thank you, Ian. I’ll put my trust only in you.”

---

Sunday evening.

Ian, who arrived at Robos Town at the promised time after lightly finishing his lunch, looked around in order to find Professor Lee Jinook.

‘Now that I think about it, I didn’t ask the Professor for his ID.’

Ian, who had hit the fan, wondered if he needed to at least log off and call him.

However, just then, a user with the form of a middle-aged man

caught Ian's eyes.

And after Ian checked his ID, he flinched.

‘His ID is... Lee Jinook?’

At the unknown disharmony, Ian broke out in a cold sweat, and he carefully looked at various sides of the person.

It was due to the fact that he looked much younger than Professor Lee Jinook.

‘By the looks of it, I think it is the professor...’

As he seemed to have played around with the customizing quite a bit, he also looked a bit different, but it was an outer appearance that definitely looked similar to Professor Lee Jinook.

Ian carefully approached him.

“By any chance, are you Professor Lee Jinook?”

And after discovering Ian, he nodded his head and responded.

“That's right, Student Park Jinsung. You've come right on the promised time.”

“Yes, Professor. You’ve come early.”

And Lee Jinook looked at Jinsung here and there before wearing a quizzical expression.

“But, why isn’t your ID and level visible?”

And Ian, who heard those words, knew by intuition that his predictions were right.

‘As expected, he wasn’t able to believe my screenshot.’

“Ah, one second, Professor.”

After responding, Ian changed his ID and level, which were set to private, as public.

As he did so, Professor Lee Jinook wore a surprised expression.

“Oh-ho, you actually are lv 93. No, you must have leveled up within then. Lv 94, huh...”

At the reaction of the Professor, who was truly in awe, Ian wore a pleased expression.

“Yes, Professor. I suffered a little during the break.”

Lee Jinook nodded his head.

“Truly acknowledgeable.”

Ian followed through and carefully asked.

“Then, now... I’ve won the bet, right?”

Even while Ian spoke, he was inwardly nervous, but surprisingly, Professor Lee Jinook responded coolly.

“Sure. You’ve clearly won the bet. I will acknowledge it.”

Along with those words, a smile spread across Ian’s face.

‘It feels like a ten-year indigestion finally went down.’

And Ian, who reached his goal, felt he could go and do the quest without regret now.

“Professor, then it’s alright for me to go now, right?”

However, it seemed as though Lee Jinook still had something to say to Ian.

“No, follow me for a second. It’s not going to take long. There’s something I have to show you.”



And taking the lead, Lee Jinook headed towards somewhere.

However, because it was a situation where Ian had for sure won the bet, he obediently followed with a relaxed heart.

‘By the looks of it, it seems he’s a Summoner, so is there something he wants to ask me?’

If that was the case, he even had thoughts to respond sincerely. Since Ian was currently in an excellent mood.

However, the place that the two people arrived at shortly after was a place of a kind that Ian was seeing for the first time.

On top of that, it was a place that aroused interest.

‘What the hell? Was there such a place? A monster breeding ground?’

## Chapter 75: Dimensional Magic Tower (4)

---

A building that was blatantly standing on the outskirts of the town.

Ian wasn't able to suppress his curiosity and asked Professor Lee Jinook.

“Professor, how did you find out about this place?”

Robos Town was a town that wasn't that far from Myuran, the capital of Luspel Empire, but because it was located at a remote place and there were no decent hunting grounds nearby either, it was always tranquil.

If the normal leveling-up route was taken, it was a town that you would have had no reason to come to.

‘By the looks of how it hasn't popped up on the community either, it means that it hasn't been long since its been created...’

Professor Lee Jinook responded.

“The owner of this Monster Breeding Ground is an NPC named ‘Ralph’, and I was luckily able to meet him when I first went to the Tower of Summoners.”

Ian wore an interested expression.

‘Somehow, I think this is a hidden quest, since if it was a quest that anybody could receive, it would have already been known in the community.’

And Lee Jinook’s words continued.

“Even when I first met him, the Monster Breeding Ground was still being built. And I received a quest from him, and the quest was to capture monsters, whether it be wolves, foxes, bears or others.”

Ian, who heard up to this point, suddenly remembered something.

‘I remember hearing that if you carry out a quest that involves helping the completion of a facility, then you can use that facility once its built.’

This was usually a quest that users who were nurturing their production classes received.

If the quest was carried out successfully, the smithy, restaurant, etc. would build a facility themselves and allow it to be used.

‘Come to think of it, Harin also said she needed to do a quest if she wanted to build a restaurant in the base.’

While Ian was thinking of this and that, Lee Jinook's words continued.

“Anyways, I've finished the quest, so this Monster Breeding Ground is completed, and now I'm working here.”

Ian asked about a part he was curious about.

“By any chance, professor, after you completed the quest, didn't you get something like a system message saying that you could build a Monster Breeding Ground?”

And at his question, Lee Jinook wore a surprised expression once again.

“No, how did you know that?”

“Usually quests where Production Class users gain a related facility operation qualification are like this.”

Lee Jinook nodded his head.

“Since you know about it, it will be easier to talk. Just like you said, I've gained the qualification to build a Monster Breeding Ground. However, as I haven't met all of the conditions yet, it's impossible right now.

“What conditions do you need to meet?”

At Ian's question, Lee Jinook pulled out an item that looked like a unique booklet from his chest.

“This book is an item called a ‘Monster Guide’, which I’ve gained from Ralph, and I need to register at least 50 kinds of monsters in here in order to gain the right to build a breeding ground.”

As soon as Ian saw the item that was called the Monster Guide, he remembered something.

“Uh, I think I gained something similar to that while doing one of the Magic Tower quests.”

And as he opened his inventory, he looked for an item with the name ‘Ancient Monster Guide’.

However, starting from how it looked, it was definitely a different item from the Monster Guide that Lee Jinook was holding.

‘There’s no function or something that allows me to register monsters on here... It must be a different kind of item.’

Lee Jinook handed Ian the Monster Guide that he was holding and continued his words.

“In order to fill the Monster Guide with new monsters, you need

to capture the relevant monster, but with my abilities, my limit was about 30 kinds. That's why, I was hoping that you could take this item and fill it up with the information of monsters that I couldn't capture."

Ian, who received the guide, checked the information of the item first.

## Monster Guide

---

Classification – Miscellaneous

Rank – Common

\*Captured monsters can be registered into the guide.

Whenever one kind of monster is registered, Fame will increase by at least 100, and the rarer the monster, the more the increase range for Fame rises.

And while he was reading the item information, Lee Jinook opened his mouth again.

“If you help me, I’ll offer you the Monster Breeding Ground that I will build in the future for free. How about it?”

Ian firstly wanted to know about the function of the Monster Breeding Ground.

“But, professor, what can you do with the Monster Breeding Ground?”

Lee Jinook responded readily.

“If a user entrusts their Familiar at the Monster Breeding Ground, they can train their Familiar. As the breeding ground’s rank rises, apparently other functions will be created as well, but firstly, I think it’s a facility where you can train your Familiar.”

“Train?”

Instead of a response, Lee Jinook summoned one of his own Familiars.

“Neukttol, summon!”

And a large black wolf was summoned in front of him.

As Ian saw that, his eyes rounded.

“Huh...?”

The reason why he was surprised was because it was the first time he had seen a wolf of its kind.

‘Amongst the Common-rank wolves, there is a Black Wolf, but this is my first time seeing one as big as that one. It’s almost as big as Ly.’

Lee Jinook wore a satisfied smile as he saw how surprised Ian was, and he opened his mouth again.



“Haha, have you evolved a Familiar yet by any chance?”

Ian’s two eyes grew a little wider.

‘As expected, it’s a Familiar that was evolved! But how?’

It wasn’t because this was the first user he had seen that had evolved their Familiar besides him.

As he had already assumed that there would be a user that had succeeded in evolving their Familiar by now.

However, because Professor Lee Jinook’s level was not yet at 30, Ian was taken aback.

‘What the hell? Does the Professor have a Training skill as well? Ah... By any chance?’

Ian had realized something.

And while looking at a surprised Ian, Lee Jinook confirmed his assumption.

“I trained my Neukttol at the Monster Breeding Ground, and a few days later, he had evolved to a species called ‘Black-Clawed Wolf’. Although, I don’t really know the exact reason why he evolved.”

However, different from Lee Jinook, Ian felt he knew the answer to it.

‘Just like my Training skill, you could probably develop a monster’s Potential through the training done here.’

Ian’s head spun quickly.

‘Since I’ve come this far anyways, it might be a good idea to tell Yoohyun and help the professor build the Monster Breeding Ground on our base.’

Nobody may know about it yet, but once the truth that through the Monster Breeding Ground Familiars could evolve got out, the Monster Breeding Ground would cause a huge sensation.

‘I don’t know whether it will raise Potential as fast as my Training skill, but since my Training skill also has a cooldown time, it would definitely be a big help for me as well if I entrust Familiars that I won’t be using immediately.’

Even though he had constantly used his Training skill on rotation until he reached lv 93, Ian was still unable to make all his Familiars’ Potentials reach 100.

Soon, all of his Familiars’ Potentials would reach 100 with Ddukdae being the last one, but if he used Skill Grant on him, his Potential would drop again.

And if the breeding ground's rank goes up, there was no way of knowing what kind of function would be created.

To Ian, a Summoner, its possibilities were incredibly appealing.

On top of that, fundamentally, building a new Production building on the base itself would help with the base's growth value, so acquiring a Monster Breeding Ground would definitely be a big profit from the guild's perspective.

Ian decided to help Professor Lee Jinook.

"Professor, I will help."

At Ian's response, Lee Jinook was delighted.

"Oh, would you really?"

"Yes, professor. But can I also ask for a favour?"

"Favour?"

At Ian's unexpected words, Lee Jinook momentarily hesitated, but shortly after, he nodded his head passively.

"Tell me."

And Ian's words continued.

“Instead of the condition of providing the breeding ground for free to me, could I replace it with the condition that you build the breeding ground on our guild base?”

---

Ian, who safely completed the deal(?) with Professor Lee Jinook, returned to the Dimensional Magic Tower shortly after in order to proceed with his quest.

As a result, Professor Lee Jinook accepted everything, even Ian's condition.

Truthfully, what Ian suggested couldn't even be considered a condition.

Since from Professor Lee Jinook's perspective, it wouldn't have been an easy task looking for a site to build his building.

It was simply a deal that could be considered a win-win situation.

‘It was an unexpected harvest. To think that the Professor would have had such talent.’

In reality, Professor Lee Jinook was a professor, but he was also a wild animal lover that liked hiking and animals.

That's why he immediately picked the Summoner class in Kailran as well.

Ian once again recalled the story of how Lee Jinook even gained the quest and nodded his head.

‘As expected, it's difficult to obtain a hidden quest by going the normal route.’

Different from normal users, he felt a communion with his Familiars and played the game as if he was raising a pet rather than hunt with them. Because of that, he was even able to receive the monster training ground quest as a connected quest.

Ian pulled out the Monster Guide that Professor Lee Jinook lent to him from his inventory.

‘Before I start the quest, should I register the Familiars that I have right now first?’

He was also curious as to how the guide worked.

Ian registered his Familiars just how Lee Jinook told him to.

“Register held Familiars!”

As he did so, a system message popped up one after another in

front of Ian's eyes.

Monster information registered: Red Maned Wolf – Rare-rank

Monster information registered: Abyss Turtle – Unique-rank

Monster information registered: Abyss Golem – Unique-rank

Monster information registered: Clopia – Rare-rank

Monster information registered: Lava Drake King – Heroic-rank

And continued, a message telling him that his Fame went up popped up.

As the 'Red maned Wolf' monster was registered, your Fame has increased by 1,200.

As the 'Abyss Turtle' monster was registered, your Fame has increased by 53,700.

As the 'Abyss Golem' monster was registered, your Fame has increased by 5,600.

Ian, who happily checked the messages that told him his Fame rose, was momentarily taken aback.

'What the hell? Why did Bbookbbook give the most Fame?'

Compared to Ddukdae, who was also the same Unique-rank, it was an enormous Fame difference of almost as much as 10 times the amount.

‘It’s even to a point where it’s over two times the amount in comparison to Lake, who is a Heroic-rank.’

However, Ian had no way of knowing the reason why it was like that.

‘Have I found the potential for Bbookbbook to become an incredible Familiar once he’s evolved?’

However, as soon as he thought of naïve Bbookbbook, who couldn’t even use his four limbs properly when it came to meatballs, that illusion immediately shattered.

‘It may even be a system error...’

And he scanned over the information of the monsters that were registered in the Monster Guide, but it seemed that there wasn’t a special part.

‘I should go and do the quest now.’

Anyways, Ian, who had gained 100 thousand Fame in an instant, stepped foot into the dimensional portal with a good mood.

Combined with the Fame that he obtained from being runner-up at the rookie league and the Fame he gained in small amounts until now caused him to suddenly have over 300 thousand Fame.

‘Now if the dungeon’s first discoverer buff pops up once more from within this portal, then today would be a perfect day...’

With a pounding heart, Ian entered the portal.

You have entered the field ‘Arnovil Plateau’.

You have become the first discoverer of the field.

Your Fame has increased by 100,000.

For the next ten days, all the EXP you obtain from the field will double.

For the next ten days, the chance of obtaining items from the field will double.

You have gained the title ‘Time Traveler’.

After reading all of the messages, Ian wore a smile that hung from ear to ear.

To Ian, the first discoverer of the field was a benefit that he experienced for the first time.

‘Jackpot...!’



## Chapter 76: Ancient Summoner (1)

---

There was no time limit to finish the quest, but there was also not a lot of information given to Ian in order to carry out the quest.

‘In the end, I need to just go at it myself.’

Although it was a quest that didn’t have a time limit, the fact that the reward will change depending on the clear rank meant that there was a high chance that the Soul Stone of the monster that Ian found was related to the clear rank and the reward.

‘I should gather the Soul Stones of the monster that looks the strongest in this field.’

The drop method of a monster’s Soul Stone was incredibly simple, as expected.

The ancient monsters that appeared in the field all had a ghost-like form, and the method was that once a relevant monster was hunted, a piece of that monster’s Soul Stone would drop.

Simply put, to just carry out the quest quickly, it meant that the weakest-looking monster in the field just needed to be constantly hunted and that monster’s Soul Stone pieces needed to be gathered as quickly as possible before returning.

‘There’s no way that’s happening.’

However, there was no way Ian's greed would permit that.

‘Since I also got the first discoverer's buff for ten days, I should comb through the whole map completely.’

After examining the monsters that appeared in the field, it was composed of monsters that were 3-5 levels higher than the dungeon he needed to carry out his previous quest in.

‘If the monsters at the field's entrance are around this rate... Then that means the Boss-rank monsters could be over lv 100...’

If that was the case, then a strong opponent for even Ian could appear.

‘Since it's already like this, I'll level-up!’

As if he was sweeping the yard with a broom, Ian gathered all of the monsters from corner-to-corner starting from the entrance of the map, and he got down to search for the strongest monster in this field.

---

“Herz! The community bulletin board is in an uproar right now, have you seen it by any chance?”

While seeing Fiolan, who hastily ran to the base, Herz wore a quizzical expression.

This was because it hadn't been 15 minutes since Fiolan logged off, saying she would eat before coming back.

“Have you already finished eating?”

“No, I went into the community and was so surprised that I logged back on.”

Herz's two eyes slightly rounded.

“Huh? What happened? I've just been diligently hunting, so I haven't been able to check the community...”

Fiolan, who took a moment to catch her breath, opened her mouth again.

“The northern expedition of the Titan guild found a new map called the ‘Forlan Basin’, and a time attack dungeon was discovered here.”

“Huh?”

As time attack dungeons universally existed in other normal games, there was nothing new about the method of these dungeons.

However, as it was the first time that a time attack dungeon was

discovered in Kailran, that was the reason why Herz was surprised.

“There’s two dungeons that were discovered in the basin, the level limit for one of them is 100, while the other seems to be 120.”

At her words, Herz was delighted.

“Oh-ho, so our guildmates could go into the one with the lv-100 limit and attack it?”

Fiolan nodded her head.

“Yes. I also thought it was possible, which is why I came running as soon as I heard the news.”

Herz momentarily thought about it.

“Hmm, then should we first push off the Public Safety task and go attack the dungeon? What do you think, Fiolan?”

“I think it would be best if just you and I go together first. The rest will remain at the base.”

At the unexpected words, Herz was slightly taken aback.

“Huh? What are we going to do with just the two of us when it’s a dungeon attack?”

“That... Apparently, the entrance limit for the dungeon is 2, strangely enough. The lv 120 dungeon is a 3-4-person dungeon, and the lv 100 dungeon is a 2-person dungeon.”

“Ah...”

If that was the case, then Fiolan’s suggestion made sense.

The highest-level user currently in the guild was Fiolan, who had reached lv 110 before they knew it, while for the other high-rank guild members’ levels, it was a situation where they were around the same level as Herz.

The class that best fit well with Fiolan, a Magician, in a 2-person party would be Knight, and since Herz was also the guild master, it was the wisest decision for the two to go into the dungeon first in addition to the two bringing back more information.

“We don’t even know what kind of dungeon it is yet, so wouldn’t it be too big of a risk for all of our guild members to gather there?”

Herz nodded his head in agreement.

“You’re right, Fiolan. Just the two of us will go first.”

“Shall we go right now?”

At impatient Fiolan's words, Herz laughed and shook his head.

"Fiolan, you need to eat before we go."

"Euh... That's true."

After checking the time momentarily, Fiolan opened her mouth again.

"Let's meet at Forlan Basin in 30 minutes, Herz. There's probably dungeon battle videos up in the community by now, so I think it will be a good idea to watch the videos as well before going."

"Okay, sounds good. Then, I'll see you in a bit."

---

The 'Time Traveler' title that Ian received from first discovering the Arnovil Plateau was quite useful.

'As a matter of fact, the Master of Hunting title was losing a lot of its effectiveness, so this is definitely better.'

The effect of the Time Traveler title was 'the cooldown time of all skills will be reduced by 15%'.

The 'when facing high-level opponents, all combat stats will increase by 5%' effect, and the 'EXP increase' effect that were

attached to the existing Master of Hunting title were also definitely good.

However, because his dependence on his Familiars during battle increased the higher the level he reached, it was a situation where the 5% combat stat increase for his character didn't really mean much, and since it was impossible to hunt opponents that had a significant level difference from him now, the EXP increase effect was also insignificant.

On the other hand, the cooldown time of all skills being reduced by 15% was incredibly useful.

Of course, it would be useful for the new skills he gained as a lv 90, but as the cycle of his pre-existing skills would also be one tempo faster, he would surely be able to feel that his hunting speed had increased.

Ian, who had enjoyed hunting for a couple days like that using the new title and the first discoverer's buff, had leveled-up by 2 before he realized, and had reached lv 96.

‘As expected, the first discoverer's buff is like honey.’

He had fully gathered the Soul Stone pieces for three different kinds of ancient monsters, but Ian had no intentions to return to clear his quest.

It was now time for him to hunt the monster that he had kept his

eyes on.

“Hoo, shall we slowly go down the cliff now?”

The field that Ian discovered, Arnovil Plateau, was divided into two large parts.

With the location where the portal first opened as a reference point, south of it was the hilly section where around lv 95-98 monsters appeared. To the north, down the cliff, the monsters of the lowland were composed of monsters that were over lv 100.

“Ly, do you see that one?”

Grr-Grr-!

Downward of the cliff, a Heroic-rank monster could be seen at a distance.

As the distance was far, the monster’s name and level couldn’t be checked, but even from the far distance, the aura that seeped out from the large, tiger-like form let Ian know that it was a strong monster.

“We could probably beat that one now, right?”

In return, Ly howled energetically towards the air.



Awhooooo-!

And as if he was saying he wouldn't lose, Lake, who was beside him, let out a bright red breath towards the air as well.

Hwa-reu-reuk-!

It was a situation where Lake, who would be the very first to hit lv 100 amongst Ian's family soon, had an Offensive Power that was close to almost 2,500.

'Speaking of which, I think it's about time for our Ly and Bbookbbook to evolve now...'

It had been a long time since he had made their Potential reach 100.

However, whatever condition needed to be met in order to evolve, whether it be not high enough of a level or something else, the two had no thoughts to evolve.

'Well, since the two still do their own part well enough.'

Ly was still doing the part of a proper single-target dealer with his high Agility and Offensive Power, while Bbookbbook was being incredibly useful ever since his Link skill was gained.

As Bbookbbook always maintained Vitality that was close to 100%

thanks to his abnormally high Defensive Power, whenever there was a dangerous situation, if Ian activated his Link skill, Bbookbbook carried out a potion-like role as he recovered 50% of their Vitality immediately.

The damage dispersion effect was just an addition.

“Guys, let’s go down.”

Accompanied by his Familiars that made him feel reassured even just by looking at them, Ian slowly headed down to the lower side of the cliff.

‘Since I haven’t fought with any of the monsters that appear here yet, let’s get accustomed first.’

After Possessing Clopia, Ian used his Assimilation skill on Ly.

As he did so, Ian’s body grew and changed into a werewolf-like outer appearance.

‘As expected, I think using the Assimilation skill on Ly in terms of my outer appearance and other reasons was a good idea.’

When he first gained the Assimilation skill, he used it on Lake, who had the highest Offensive Power, but ever since he gained the Ancient Summoner’s Staff, he always used his Assimilation skill on Ly.

This was because the damage dealt from the magic spheres Ian shot out from his staff were proportionate to his Summoning Magic, not his Offensive Power.

He couldn't raise his Summoning Magic or Spirit Magic by using Assimilation on his Familiars, so in that case, it was most effective to revive Ian's original fighting method by maximizing his Agility.

“Ddukdae, take the lead!”

Deu-reu-reuk-!

Ddukdae, who nodded, took the lead and headed towards the opponents.

Thud-Thud-

And whenever Ddukdae took one step, his loudly ringing footsteps always effectively grabbed the attention of the opponents.

Du-Du-Du-!

The monsters that discovered Ddukdae began to quickly approach him.

The monsters that Ian was to first face below the cliff were

enormous monsters that had a pill woodlouse-like form.

‘Clopsys’ Spirit... As far as their appearance goes, it seems like their Defensive Power will be massive.’

Even at first glance, the exoskeleton of the giant pill woodlice, which headed towards Ddukdae all rolled-up, looked incredibly tough.

‘If it’s a Defensive Power-based monster, then I could probably fight a little boldly.’

It wasn’t easy to cut down the Vitality of a Defensive Power-based monster, but on the other hand, because their Offensive Power was weaker in comparison, even if they allowed some attacks, the damage wasn’t that big.

As soon as Ddukdae’s Abyss Hole was invoked, he immediately let out commands.

“Ly, go in and bite them as much as you want!”

Grr-!

And even without a word, Lake, who adapted to Ian’s fighting style perfectly, shot out his Breath towards the pill woodlouse that were tied down by Abyss Hole.

Keu-ooooohhh-!

A blast of bright red lava that spread forward!

A cooldown time of 30 minutes could be considered a long time, but its effect was that definite.

Keu-aaaeek-!

The pill woodlouse that received a direct hit from the breath let out a horrible shriek.

And Ian, who attentively studied the pill woodlouse, licked his lips.

“Tsk, as expected, it seems that their Defensive Power is high, as we haven’t been able to cut their Vitality down to even half.’

If their Vitality had dropped below the halfway mark, then their names would have started to blink slowly, but not one of them showed that kind of sign.

‘If they were the gargoyles, then they would have melted in one shot...’

He inwardly complained, but Ian’s body was busily moving.

Whoong-.

A blue, magic sphere slid down Ian's staff before it was launched, and it hit the Clopsys.

Pung-!

You have hit the target with the magic spheres, and have dealt 2770 damage to 'Clopsys' Spirit'.

As the opponent was successfully hit, 5 Spirit Magic was recovered.

Because Ian regained the consumed Spirit Magic when he hit with the magic balls that could be used as an option for the staff, if he just made sure to hit his opponent, it was basically the same as having no consumption cost restriction.

It was an ability that could be called a basic attack in proportion to Summoning Magic, and it was also an ability that rapidly increased Ian's fighting contribution.

However, while looking at the damage value in the system message that popped up, Ian slightly frowned.

'Euh, the damage is really bad.'

When using the magic balls on the monsters of the hilly section that had weaker Defensive Power, they were able to deal close to 5 thousand damage, but it was a situation where the damage had dropped to almost half the amount.

“Current Proliferation-!”

The Current Proliferation that spread out from Ian’s staff was lodged exactly into the middle of the pill woodlouse and scattered.

The connection of Abyss Hole and Current Proliferation, and as Lake’s AoE passive, the Ruler of Lava effect consecutively popped up, no matter how high the Clopsys’ Defensive Powers, one to two of their names started to blink.

And along with the invocation of Current Proliferation again, pieces of yellow current were sucked into Jjaekee.

It was a sign that meant that Jjaekee had gathered 1 Spirit Capacity.

‘Oh, from a couple of days, it looks like Jjaekee will also be able to evolve now.’

Ian, who slightly checked Jjaekee’s Spirit Capacity, wore a smile that showed his good mood.

Jjaekee’s Spirit Capacity had reached 993 before he realized, and there were only 7 points left until he evolved.

The hands and feet of Ian, who felt a surge of energy, began to move even faster.



## Chapter 77: Ancient Summoner (2)

---

“Herz, buy me 15 more seconds!”

Whooong-!

Fiolan started casting ‘Frozen Hell’, the highest-ranking ice magic skill amongst the skills she was mastering.

As she did so, with her staff as the centre, a bright blue chill drew a large arc and began to be sucked in.

And Herz blocked the dungeon’s boss monster, the ‘Forlan Giant’, which was headed towards her.

Bang-!

Along with a boom, the giant’s club struck Herz’s shield.

And although he succeeded in blocking it properly, Herz’s body was pushed back 1 meter.

Even from looking at it, it was a tremendous destructive power.

After checking his Vitality gauge, Herz’s complexion slightly darkened.

“Euh, that might be pushing it a little.”

He clenched his teeth as he watched his blinking Vitality.

If he allowed just one more hit like this, his Vitality would hit the floor.

Fiolan shouted with an urgent voice.

“Just 7 more seconds now. If this attack just explodes properly, I think we’ll be able to catch it!”

Herz was momentarily conflicted.

‘If I dodge this attack here right now, Fiolan’s magic will be cancelled, and then clearing the dungeon would have gone down the drain anyways...’

The time limit was the problem.

If it was a normal situation, it would have been right to back off one tempo, but because there wasn’t even 1 minute left until the time limit was over, they would have failed to clear the dungeon anyways if they missed this chance.

‘Let’s try to hold out. If I die, well, then I’ll have 24 hours to rest.’

And at that moment, the giant's club rushed towards Herz once again.

Swaaeeek-!

A blow accompanied by a sound that was terrifying just from what could be heard exploded.

Herz calmly checked the route of the club that was flying towards him and lined his shield up.

Users who didn't know much about Kailran often said that the 'Knight' class didn't need a lot of control, but that wasn't the truth.

To calculate the angle of which the opponent's attack was rushing at, its destructive power, etc. and minimize the amount of damage was a high degree of skill that demanded an incredibly detailed control.

And depending on the level of that control, the amount of damage received was different by the thousands even if it was the same attack.

Because of that, Herz focused all of his mind for this moment unlike any other time before.

Baang-!

Along with another large boom, Herz's body was pushed back.

And Herz's expression brightened shortly after.

'I survived!'

He survived with barely 1500 Vitality, but his leftover Vitality didn't matter anyways.

After Herz threw his body and escaped the giant's attack range, he turned his gaze towards Fiolan. As he predicted, a large chilly whirlpool was beginning to erupt from Fiolan's staff.

While Herz was blocking the giant's attack, the casting for the magic skill was completed.

And her magic attack spread forward.

Ba-Ba- Bang-!

"Okay!"

The chilly beam that shot out lodged exactly into the giant's body.

The giant wavered and within that time, Fiolan quickly shot out

low-rank magic attacks that had a short casting time continuously.

Pung-!

Fiolan held her breath.

It was an attack done with her whole body, as she had poured out all of her Mana.

If this monster died with this attack, then they finally would have cleared the dungeon. And it seemed as though the two people's desperation went through, as the body of the boss monster, the 'Forlan Giant', slowly started to collapse.

They had succeeded in cutting down all of the monster's Vitality.

Thu-Thu- Thu-Thud-

As the gigantic monster collapsed, the whole dungeon vibrated greatly.

And in front of it, Herz and Fiolan breathed heavily.

"Whew, we finally cleared it, Fiolan."

"No kidding. How much time did we have left before the time limit was up?"

“I wonder. Won’t we know if we check the result window?”

And shortly after, the result window that notified the two that the dungeon was cleared popped up in front of their eyes.

Ring-.

## Grave of the Forlan Hero

---

Time Limit – 00:50:00

Clear Time – 00:49:43

Clear Rank – D

Obtained EXP – 3,356,000

Obtained Gold – 35,250 gold

Obtained Items – Piece of the Forlan Hero's Armor x2

After checking the result window, a cold sweat broke out on Herz's forehead.

“Wow... We made it with just 20 seconds left.”

Fiolan smirked and corrected his words.

“There was 17 seconds left, to be exact.”

Herz smirked.

“Keu, still, we did pretty good since we made it in five tries.”

“No kidding. From what I saw outside, there was a party that came out after already failing their tenth try.”

Fiolan, who thoroughly read through the dungeon clear result window, opened her mouth again with a slightly surprised expression.

“Oh, but this EXP is nicer than I thought.”

Herz, who also was checking the EXP part at that moment as well, was surprised over the EXP that was higher than expected.

“No kidding. I was just thinking of the same thing. If it’s 3 million EXP for about a 50-minute investment, then it’s effectiveness is similar to hunting.”

Fiolan nodded her head.

“That’s right. As our clear rank was the lowest rank, if we get a little more used to the dungeon and clear with a high rank, then it might be more effective than hunting.”

“If we collect the pieces and make a set item, then we’ll be able to obtain a decent item that must for sure be at least a Heroic-rank as well.”



However, the problem was that the clear success chance was not 100%.

The monsters that appeared in the time attack dungeon didn't give anything when hunted, whether it be EXP or items.

That meant, if they failed to clear, then they would be throwing away all of their 50 minutes without any reward.

If they failed in clearing even once, then the hunting effectiveness of the dungeon would drop remarkably.

“Fiolan. I think it would be best if first you and I together finish our attack perfectly before we call over our other guildmates.”

“I agree. After the two of us are completely familiar with the dungeon, we should take one person each and attack separately, then our other guildmates will probably be able to clear a little easier.”

After making up their minds, the two left the dungeon quickly.

Once the dungeon was cleared, they could challenge it again after 10 minutes.

Until then, they needed to finish all of their maintenance.

---

“Hoo...”

A short sigh passed through Ian’s mouth.

It was already almost a week since he had come down to the lowland of the ‘Arnovil Plateau’ field.

Including the 5 days that he spent hunting in the hilly section, Ian hadn’t left the field for 12 days already.

Two days had already passed since the first discoverer’s buff had ended as well.

‘I want to leave here now!’

Ian ground his teeth while looking at the large tiger-like monster that growled in front of him.

‘How many have I hunted now? Let’s be humane this time and drop it!’

The reason why Ian wasn’t able to leave the field yet was because of the Heroic-rank monster, ‘Hallikan’s Spirit’, which he was in a fierce battle for a while with now.

‘7th piece... Please!’

In the previous quest, the 4th piece was a troublemaker, but this time, the 7th piece was testing Ian's patience.

A bundle of electricity filled with Ian's anger shot out towards the Hallikan.

“Current Proliferation!”

Za-Za-Zap-!

Ian was facing the Hallikan easily as if he was basically playing with it.

His opponent was a strong monster, but because he had already gone through a countless amount of battles against it, he had memorized all of its attack patterns.

Using the surrounding terrain features and monsters, Ian reset his Current Proliferation's cooldown time multiple times and shot out Current Proliferation and Magic Spheres.

It seemed he had worn down the Hallikan's Vitality quite a bit, as its name was flickering quickly.

‘I should be able to catch it any minute now.’

However, just then, a completely unexpected situation appeared

in front of Ian's eyes.

Ba-Ba- Bang-!

Along with the sound of a large explosion, the currents that Ian had shot out exploded altogether.

And a flash that was so strong it caused his vision to turn all-white filled up in front of his eyes.

“What the hell?”

Ian, who was taken aback, instinctively threw his body and widened the gap between the Hallikan and him.

It was so that he wouldn't be attacked while he lost his vision.

However, far from the Hallikan's attack being continued, an unexpected system message rang out.

You have killed the Hallikan's Spirit. You have obtained 128, 500 EXP.

Ian was flustered.

‘What the hell? It was time for it to die, but it wasn't enough for all of its Vitality to disappear with this attack. And what the hell was that sudden flash as well?’

While Ian was in confusion, his vision that turned all-white returned to normal, and system messages continuously appeared in front of his eyes.

The Spirit Capacity of Lightning Spirit 'Jjaekee' has been completely filled.

Lightning Spirit 'Jjaekee' has evolved from a low-level spirit to an intermediate-level spirit.

'Oh, Jjaekee evolved. Was the explosion that happened just a moment ago generated while Jjaekee evolved?'

Ian, who understood it as an explosion that occurred during the evolution process, only then nodded his head.

Jjaekee's outer appearance, which was small in size and looked like a sparrow, transformed into the form of a quite cool-looking rapacious bird.

However, before Ian opened up the evolved Jjaekee's information, he wanted to check the corpse of the Hallikan that was collapsed in front of him first.

'Jjaekee also evolved... Now, if just the 7th piece drops from this

monster, I feel like I'll be able to leave this place without any regret...'

Once hunted, the Hallikan was a monster that took at least an hour before it appeared again.

The drop rate of the Soul Stone piece was around 30% from experience.

Even if he was to gather all ten pieces at once without any overlapping, he would have had to hunt around 30-35 Hallikans.

However, there was no way that Ian's item luck would be that good, and because of the countless overlapping pieces, he had already caught over 50 Hallikan's Spirits.

It was a situation that even Ian, who enjoyed grinding, would be tired enough of.

Ian closed both his eyes tightly and placed his hand on top of the Hallikan's corpse.

And he didn't forget to chant a meaningless incantation.

"7th piece!"

And a system message popped up.

You have obtained 13,845 gold from the Heroic monster 'Hallikan's Spirit'.

You have obtained 'Piece (9) of the Hallikan's Spirit'.

You have obtained 'Piece (7) of the Hallikan's Spirit'.

Ian, who checked the system message, let out a shout without him realizing.

“Done! It finally came out!”

This was the first time two pieces came out at once.

‘I might have cried if I didn't get the 7th piece this time as well.’

With an even lighter heart, Ian plopped down onto the ground.

As he had achieved his goal, his knees gave in.

‘Shall we check Jjaekee's information now?’

Ian called over Jjaekee, who had become quite cool after evolving.

“Jjaekee, come over here.”

Chir-Chirp-!

However, at the unchanged cry, he burst out laughing without realizing it.

‘Why is his cry just as is?’

And Ian opened Jjaekee’s information window.

Jjaekee (Lightning Spirit)

Spirit Capacity: 0/5000

Type: Lightning

Rank: Intermediate-level Spirit

Summoning Duration: 525 minutes. (Cooldown time: 800 minutes)

\*Once Spirit Capacity reaches its max, it evolves into a higher-ranking spirit.



(Whenever a Summoning Magic that requires Lightning-type is used, a fixed quantity of Spirit Capacity is filled.)

\*The higher the Summoner's Summoning Magic, the longer the Summoning Duration becomes.

Inherent Ability – Charge

\*10% of the damage dealt by Lightning-type Spirit Magic will be taken as Vitality.

‘Ooh... It developed an inherent ability as it became an Intermediate-rank. On top of that, isn't this the same as Health Absorption?’

Jjaekee, a spirit, didn't have a notion of ‘Vitality’. In that case, the ‘recovered Vitality from taking it away’ definitely had to mean the character's Vitality.

‘It's a little disappointing that Current Proliferation doesn't have a strong Offensive Power since it's not a damage-dealing skill.’

Still, by roughly calculating, he thought that it was quite a decent recovery skill.

‘Since it's like this already, if I have a reason to stop by Myuran, I should go to the Tower of Summoners and buy a lightning-type Spirit Magic attack that is a little more offensive.’

Ian, who was excited over the thought of using the newly developed inherent ability, abruptly stood up and called Ly over.

“Ly, let’s go back!”

Grr-!

Ian, who Summon Released all of his Familiars excluding Ly, got on Ly’s back.

Without a moment’s delay, he wanted to restore the Hallikan’s Soul Stone that he had such difficulty collecting.

# Chapter 78: Ancient Summoner (3)

---

“What is... all of this?”

While looking at all of the Soul Stone pieces that Ian had poured on top of the table, Gripper wore a dumbfounded expression.

Ian smirked while looking at him.

“Well, it’s just as it looks.”

Truthfully, the reason why Gripper was surprised was very obvious.

From the beginning, the requirement for the quest itself was to bring all of the Soul Stone pieces of one spirit with no restriction on what kind of spirit.

However, by just counting the pieces that completed a Soul Stone, it looked like there were about 50 different Soul Stones from the pieces that Ian poured out.

If each of the pieces were counted individually, it was an enormous amount easily over several hundred pieces.

The reason why he had gathered this many Soul Stones was simple.

This was because Ian had grinded to complete the Hallikan's Soul Stone, but as the Hallikan was scarce, it required a certain period of time before it appeared again once it was hunted, so Ian had spent the leftover time hunting any other monster he confronted.

“This, this many, though...”

Gripper was momentarily at a loss for words.

However, he wore a broad smile shortly after and spoke.

“To have sincerely completed my request above my expectations, I see the reason why Elder Oakley sent you!”

And a system message notifying Ian that the quest was completed popped up.

You have completed the ‘Restoration of an Ancient Monster’ quest.

Clear Rank: SSS

You have obtained 20,457,500 EXP.

Ian wore a broad smile while seeing almost 30% of his exponentially increased EXP requirement since reaching the

second-half of his lv 90s get filled up in one go.

‘Keu, it was worth suffering!’

While looking at a happy Ian, Gripper wore a satisfied smile as well.

“Follow me inside. Let’s start the restoration operation with the Soul Stones you found now.”

“Sounds good.”

Ian was so excited he followed Gripper inside.

While thinking of the ancient Familiar that he would receive as written in the reward column of the quest, Ian was already expectant.

‘If I can gain the Hallikan, it would be really nice.’

He only faced the Hallikan easily in the end, but it was still a Heroic-rank monster that was a whopping lv 103.

When he first faced it, it was a strong opponent that drove him to the brink of death multiple times.

‘It seemed like its fighting style was similar to Ly, so would its

fighting stat ratio be between Ly and Lake?’

Gripper dragged Ian, who was counting his chickens before they hatched(?), into the deepest part of his laboratory.

In there, a gigantic magic equipment that looked complicated even at first glance was installed.

“Well, shall we start now?”

Gripper began to combine the Soul Stone pieces that Ian brought and sincerely complete the Soul Stones.

And he grabbed one of the completed Soul Stones and raised it up to the magic equipment.

Ian, who secretly checked the Soul Stone’s information mumbled to himself.

‘That’s the Clopsys’ Spirit.’

The ancient monster Clopsys, which annoyed Ian with its high Defensive Power.

Ian carefully watched Gripper with an expression full of anticipation as to what kind of form the monster that existed as a spirit would look like once it was restored.

Whoong-.

As Gripper activated the equipment, blue lights here and there in the equipment swayed and began to release a resonance.

“Ooh...”

Ian let out a low exclamation without him realizing.

This was because the Soul Stone that was placed in the centre of the equipment wafted in the air.

Rays of light that bloomed here and there in the magic equipment slowly began to permeate the Soul Stone.

As it did so, the Soul Stone let out a bright blue light as well and began to wriggle.

“Now, what kind of monster is it?”

With eyes full of anticipation, Gripper watched the rays of light that made up the form of the large monster.

And shortly after, the feast of the bright blue lights died down and one large ‘Clopsys’ monster revealed itself in front of the two people.

“Success! We succeeded!”

Apart from Gripper, who was positively thrilled while petting Clopsys, Ian was checking the system message that popped up in front of his eyes.

You have succeeded in restoring the ancient monster ‘Clopsys’.

As you have succeeded in restoring an ancient monster (Common-rank), your Fame has increased by 500.

From now on, the ‘Clopsys’ monster will appear in Colonar Continent.

‘Oh, if you succeed in restoring an ancient monster, then it emerges on the field?’

Ian felt a strange happiness.

‘For a new monster to emerge in Colonar Continent because of me... This feeling is strange.’

And Gripper’s restoration operation continued.



You have succeeded in restoring the ancient monster 'Lakainu'.

You have succeeded in restoring the ancient monster 'Felis'.

There were quite a lot of monsters that were the same kind, but as there was such a large quantity, there were a total of fifteen different kinds of new monsters that was birthed into Colonnar Continent.

As an assortment of restoration operations from Common-rank to Unique-rank were completed, Ian's Fame had increased by an extra whopping 50 thousand.

'I'm pretty sure it originally wasn't this easy to raise Fame...'

After checking his Fame, which had reached close to a whopping 500 thousand, Ian wore a sour expression.

'As expected, the Fame system was a privilege of the users who were ahead of the curve.'

Ian understood the insanely high Fame of the existing classes' top-ranking users.

And shortly after, as the last restoration operation began, Ian's eyes were fixated on the Soul Stone that was on top of the magic equipment once again.

‘Hallikan...!’

How could he have forgotten?

He had used up several days in just finding the 7th piece of the Hallikan’s Soul Stone.

The Soul Stone pieces that he carried around tediously, to the point he could tell what piece number it was just from looking at it...

Whoong-.

And inside Ian and Gripper’s anticipation, the restored Hallikan slowly revealed its splendor.

You have succeeded in restoring the ancient monster ‘Hallikan’.

As you have succeeded in restoring an ancient monster (Heroic-rank), your Fame has increased by 30,000.

From now on, the ‘Hallikan’ monster will appear in Colonar Continent.

The Hallikan was quite cool even when it existed as a ghost monster with its great tiger-like appearance, but after its restoration, its coercion poured out even more.

‘Kya, it was even a white tiger!’

To describe the appearance of the Hallikan in one word, it was a white tiger with a body that was as large as a house and pure white fur with crimson stripes.

“Ooh... A Hallikan. To think that I would see such a legendary mystical creature!”

Gripper wore an ecstatic expression, and Ian was the same as well.

‘I want it...!’

And as if he had heard Ian’s private speech, Gripper turned his attention towards Ian and opened his mouth.

“Truly a great job, Ian. Thanks to you, this elderly man was able to meet the ancient monsters he had only seen in books up until now.”

In order to get even a slightly better reward, Ian let out an empty flattery.

“It was nothing, Gripper. It was great because I was able to have such a special experience as well thanks to you.”

And as Gripper spread out his hand, the Hallikan was sucked into his hand and changed into a white seal stone.

Ian’s eyes slightly grew.

‘Is it because he’s an NPC? To be able to do something like that, too...’

Gripper’s words continued.

“This is my first time seeing a Summoner as exceptional as you. So, I want to entrust this one with you. Do you think you can take care of it?”

Those were simply the words that Ian wanted to hear.

As soon as his words ended, Ian quickly nodded his head.

“Yes, Gripper!”

Gripper smiled as he handed Ian the seal stone which the Hallikan was sealed into.

“Here, take it.”

You have obtained the Hallikan's seal stone.

Ian, who received the seal stone, was all smiles and immediately opened the Hallikan's information.

Hallikan

---

Level: 1

Classification: Ancient Fortune

Rank: Heroic

Personality: Violent

Evolution impossible

Offensive Power: 20

Defensive Power: 10

Agility: 16

Intellect: 5

Vitality: 376/376

Mana: 125/125

## Inherent Ability

The basic attack 'Smash' has a 10% chance of stunning the enemy for 1 second.

Guardian of the Wind: for 2 minutes, the combined amount of stats of Offensive Power, Defensive Power, Intellect will be added to Agility.

(Cooldown time 20 minutes)



## Rage of the White Tiger

If the 'Smash' ability is invoked and the enemy is stunned, all status conditions will be cleared and for 10 seconds, movement will increase up to 50%.

A fortune that appeared in the myth of the ancient Arnovil Empire. As it rides on the energy of the wind, it has a swift and valiant nature.

As it has a foundation of white fur with crimson stripes, it is also called the 'Blood Tiger' because it looks as if blood is dripping down its fur.

'Oh, it's at lv 1?'

Because the first thing that was printed on the very top of the information window was its level, the first thing that caught Ian's eyes was its level.

However, Ian was not disappointed that its level was low.

Rather, his eyes were shining.

'Will I finally be able to raise it by the nurturing method that I've been thinking of?'

The most ideal nurturing method that Ian had been thinking of was to maintain a full 100 Potential every time it leveled up.

He had known for a long time that the higher the Potential, the bigger the stat increase range for each level-up.

That was impossible for monsters that were already a high level from when he first obtained them, but if it was the lv 1 Hallikan, it truly was a possible nurturing method.

‘Until its Potential is filled up to 100, I’m going to maintain its level at lv 1 while only using my Training skill.’

Ian checked the Hallikan’s base Potential.

‘Oh-ho, it’s already at 70.’

Around 30 Potential was a value that could be filled up in about one week with the rotation of the Training skill.

While he was at it, Ian summoned the Hallikan in order to use his ‘High-rank Training’ skill.

“Hallikan, summon!”

You have summoned ‘Hallikan’ for the first time. You can name it.

‘Ah, right. I need to name it again.’

The painful naming time that came without doubt.

At the end of Ian's momentary contemplation, he named it 'Halli' as it was easy to say.

"Halli, I'll call you Halli."

Grr-

It was a bit unexpected, but fortunately, Halli liked his name.

Halli likes his own name.

Your Affinity with Halli has increased. Halli's Loyalty has increased by 5.

Ian, who had used his High-rank Training skill on Halli, read down the rest of Halli's information again.

'To find out how much his stats will grow, that's something I'll find out by raising him.'

Possessing three Inherent Abilities, Ian liked every single one of

them.

‘It’s only 1 second, but now I also have a stun skill.’

Stuns that were invoked at the most excellent timing could influence the flow of battle greatly.

Especially if it was activated appropriately during the timing of when the opponent’s skill was being invoked, it could also cancel their skill.

To cancel a skill was different from preventing them from using it.

In Kailran, even if a skill was cancelled, the moment the motion was made, it was regarded as being invoked.

In other words, it meant that the cooldown time was applied.

The longer the cooldown time of the skill, the more critical the skill cancelling through stunning.

‘Alright, I need to raise it properly.’

Ian wore a satisfied smile.

He had already roughly predicted that he would be able to obtain

an ancient Heroic-rank monster ever since he diligently gathered the Hallikan's Soul Stone pieces. However, he never thought that he would be able to gain a Heroic-rank monster that was at lv 1.

‘I'll look after it well for a week while raising just its Potential so that I don't accidentally level it up by having it out on the hunting ground.’

There was the trouble of not being able to use it in combat immediately and having to raise it up starting from a low level, but if it grew just as Ian's expectations, then it was definitely worth enduring.

‘If I just summon both Lake and Halli and wipe lv 80 monsters, I'll probably be able to raise it up to around lv 70 in an instant, so...’

And Gripper approached Ian, who swelled with expectation while looking at Halli's information.

“Hoho, as expected, it seems because you are a Summoner as well, you are incredibly happy when you gain a magnificent Familiar.”

“That's right. I think it's a cool monster that fits the title fortune.”

Ian responded while petting Halli. While watching him do so, Gripper reminded Ian of what he momentarily forgot about.

“Then will you pull out the God Dragon’s Soul Stone that was our original goal now?”

# Chapter 79: Forest Of Love (1)

---

Both of Ian's eyes lightly shook.

‘Finally! Finally, I can see the God Dragon!’

Ian pulled out the God Dragon's Soul Stone that had already been sleeping in his inventory for almost two months.

‘It must be an enormous monster, right?’

If they just succeeded in the restoration, he did not doubt that it would become his Familiar.

Since Oakley, who gave him the Soul Stone, said he would entrust the God Dragon with him for sure.

Whoong-.

The God Dragon's Soul Stone that came from Ian's chest lightly resonated.

‘Starting from how it looks, it's surely different from the other Soul Stones.’

The size of the God Dragon's Soul Stone was over twice as large as the other Soul Stones.

And the energy of purple light that coiled within it looked incredibly mysterious.

“Here it is, Gripper.”

Gripper, who was handed the Soul Stone from Ian, carefully placed it on top of the magic equipment.

Whoong-.

As the equipment started to run, Ian and Gripper began to watch the sight with fluttering eyes.

If it was a God Dragon, then it for sure had to be a rank that was never seen before.

Not just as a Familiar, but as a field monster that had yet to appear in Kailran with a ‘Legendary’ rank.

Ian thought that there was enough possibility for it to be a Legendary-rank if it was the War Dragon, ‘Karceus’.

“Hoo...”

While watching the restoration process that took double the amount of time when compared to when the other ancient Familiars were restored, Ian swallowed dryly.



‘Why is it taking so long, it’s making me nervous.’

Each second felt as long as an eternity for Ian.

And just then.

A flash of purple light from the floating God Dragon’s Soul Stone burst out as if it was an explosion.

Flash-!

“Ah!”

Ian let out a short exclamation without him realizing.

And shortly after, the rays of light died down, Ian’s exclamation turned into confusion.

“Huh?”

Meanwhile, Gripper was happy.

“Ooh, the restoration was successful!”

The thing that was in front of the two people’s eyes was not the

God Dragon that Ian was anticipating.

It was merely an incredibly huge ‘Egg’.

A slightly interesting fact was that a bright, purple light was oozing from the translucent shell of the egg.

Gripper gave a word of congratulations to Ian, who was watching the egg with a dumbfounded expression.

“Congratulations, Ian. The restoration has been successfully completed. Once this egg hatches, you will become a God Dragon-handling Summoner that hasn’t been seen for 100 years.”

Gripper carefully handed Ian the ‘God Dragon’s Egg’.

However, just then, Gripper, whose elbow had gotten caught on the table, dropped the egg.

Ian let out a shriek with an expression that turned pale.

“No!”

If the God Dragon’s Egg that he restored through all those hardships were to break, Ian’s mentality could crumble along with it.

However, his worries were needless.

Thud-!

The egg that dropped to the floor with a heavy sound.

Cra-Crack-!

And surprised by the sound of something splitting, Ian crouched down before wearing a dumbfounded expression.

“What the hell, how can this break?”

The thing that split while letting out such a noise was not the God Dragon’s Egg, but the marble floor of the laboratory.

Gripper, who almost caused a huge accident, wore an embarrassed expression.

“Sor, sorry. It almost ended up turning into a huge problem.”

Ian carefully collected the God Dragon’s Egg that had fallen to the ground and put it into his inventory.

‘I’m doubtful that it’s an item that needs caution, but still, since it is a rare monster...’

And as soon as Ian put the God Dragon's Egg into his inventory, the system message that notified him that he completed the quest popped up.

You have completed all of the connected quests of the 'Remnants of a Forgotten Ancient Monster' quest.

Ian, who saw that, licked his lips.

'Eh, there's no EXP reward. Does that mean that the God Dragon's Egg is the best reward?'

However, the system messages that immediately popped up after cleanly ended Ian's dissatisfaction.

[The seal on the 'Dragon Tamer's Feather Ornament' (Legendary) has been cleared.]

[As the seal has been released, its stats have increased.]

[Leadership has increased by 150.]

[Affinity has increased by 200.]

[From now on, monsters can be endlessly captured without

any Leadership restriction. (However, when the threshold is exceeded, they cannot be summoned to battle.)]

[The Leadership required to manage a Dragon-class Familiar has been reduced to half.]

[Affinity with a Dragon-class Familiar will increase.]

Indeed, the honey-like options were cleared of their seals.

Unaware of the strange gaze Gripper was giving him, Ian snickered.

“Kya...”

Even looking at it again now at almost lv 100, they were high-class options that only caused him to marvel at them.

‘I’ll probably still have some Leadership leftover even if I recruit two more Heroic-ranks as Familiars.’

Ian, who momentarily looked at the information window of the head ornament with the seals cleared again and was infatuated by them, opened the information window of the God Dragon’s Egg this time, which had gone into his inventory.

## Karceus' Egg

---

Level: ?

Classification: Egg

Rank: ?

Personality: ?

The egg of Karceus, one of the five legendary God Dragons that protected the ancient Arnovil Empire.

Karceus was destructive enough to be called the 'War Dragon', and even amongst the five God Dragons, it has the strongest Offensive Power.

After the day of the fight with evil dragon Khalifa, it was known to have hidden its whereabouts.

Ian, who read down through all of the information window, felt his happy mood drop down again.

'For it to be an egg... How nice would it have been if it just came out perfectly?'

As a matter of fact, Ian was always looking for information

related to a Familiar's egg in order to complete the Griffin's Egg hatching quest, which was an Empire Quest, and now his head pounded even more.

This was because the hatching of a Familiar's egg was information that he looked for whenever he got the chance, but it was a part that he had not yet received a lead on.

‘No, rather, is it a good thing...?’

Since he took on the God Dragon's Egg on top of the Griffin's Egg, he needed to find out a way to hatch the Familiar's Egg no matter what.

From an optimistic perspective, it was a chance for him to hatch them at the same time.

Gripper approached Ian, whose head was bothered by the egg hatching problem.

“Everything has been resolved, so why are you wearing such a complicated expression?”

With the heart to clutch at any straw, Ian asked Gripper.

“Gripper, do you know of a way to hatch a Familiar's Egg by any chance?”

However, unexpectedly, wasn't Gripper readily nodding his head?

"Of course, I know. How do you not know that as a Summoner?"

At the completely unexpected response, Ian was excited.

"Wha, what's the method? Could you tell me?"

However, at the Gripper's connected reply, Ian felt his spirits fall.

"What do you mean the method? If you give the egg to the Familiar that was the mother of the egg, it will hatch."

"..."

Ian firmly held down the bursting anger that boiled in him.

It was advice that even an elementary school student that didn't pay attention to Science class could think of.

'No, is this elderly being serious? Where in the world is there a person that couldn't even thinking of something like that?'

Whether it was the Griffin or Karcus, where exactly would he find a Familiar that could be the mother?



‘There may be Griffins if you go to Shikar Desert, but going there right now is just a suicidal act.’

In the Shikar Desert field, merciless monsters that were over lv 130 appeared starting from the entrance.

As it was a place where someone saw up to a lv 150 monster, the level of the Griffin couldn’t even be estimated.

‘I wonder if the guy that was the Knight Leader or whatever would know if I asked.’

However, his grumbling was only momentary. Ian calmly asked Gripper again.

He needed to find out as much as he possibly could if there was anything he could somehow find out.

“Gripper, it’s not possible to find the monster that would be the mother of a God Dragon’s Egg, no? By any chance, is there another method aside from the method of having the mother care for the egg?”

As Ian spoke, did Gripper then clap his hands.

“Ah-ha, after hearing that, there is.”

Ian clicked his tongue inwardly.

‘No, how exactly is this man a magician? This is too much, even for a NPC.’

Ian grumbled on the inside, and Gripper’s words continued.

“Hmm, I don’t know a method aside from that, either... but I do know a Summoner that would know.”

“...!”

For once, Ian’s gaze was full of anticipation.

If it was an acquaintance of Gripper, the magician who had the grand modifier of Dimensional Enchanter.

And if that acquaintance was a Summoner, then they would probably have truly helpful information.

“By any chance, could you tell me where that person is?”

Gripper nodded his head.

“Hmm, they passed away in the Capital of Arnovil about 300 years ago.”

“ ... ”

Just before a swear word popped out of Ian's mouth, Gripper's words continued.

“Since you've also helped me more than I expected, as a reward for that, I'll open up a dimensional portal for you to meet their spirit.”

After barely swallowing down the swear words that had reached up to his neck, Ian bashfully smiled.

“Ha, haha, thank you very much, Gripper.”

Gripper sent a doubtful look towards him as he spoke.

“It looked like swear words were about to pop out of your mouth just a moment ago.”

Ian, who was freaked out by Gripper's expert-like senses, waved his hands.

“Not, not at all. You're mistaken.”

“Hm-hm, if not, whatever.”

And after momentarily taking a breath, Gripper's words

continued.

“That person’s name is ‘Iriel’. If I open the dimensional portal, you’ll be able to teleport to the place where she’s located.”

Ian, who heard the name Iriel, tilted his head inwardly.

‘Iriel? For some reason, it seems like a woman’s name...’

From Gripper’s description, Ian thought they would be an incredibly old elder.

Gripper’s words continued.

“Iriel was the best Summoner in the ancient Arnovil Empire. They will probably be able to solve your questions.”

“I see.”

“And while you’re off to see her, could you do me a favour?”

Ian asked back with a slightly flustered expression.

“Yes?”

And at a very unexpected timing, a quest window popped up in front of Ian’s eyes.

Ring-.

## Ancient Monster Mating

---

Dimensional Enchanter Gripper is hoping that the ancient monsters you've restored don't go extinct again in Colonar Continent.

In order to do that, the restored monsters must mate.

Gripper wants you to learn how to mate monsters from the ancient extraordinary Summoner, 'Iriel'.

Quest Difficulty Level: A

Quest Condition: Must be a user who has completed at least a pair of a male and female ancient monster Soul Stones from the 'Ancient Monster Restoration' quest.

Time Limit: None

Reward – 'Hatching of a Familiar's Egg' skill book (Summoner Exclusive)

'A message saying that the restored monsters will be birthed into Colonar Continent already popped up, so what's this about?'

It was a strange, but Ian just went with it as it was the quest content and continued to read down.

And as he grumbled while reading down the quest content, Ian's eyes stopped at the 'Reward' tab that was at the very bottom of the quest window.

Ian internally cheered.

'Oooh!'

The words 'Hatching of a Familiar's Egg' made Ian's face glow.

'The Game God is helping me!'

The Hatching of a Familiar's Egg skill book was an item that Ian earnestly needed more than anything else, and just in time, it had come to save Ian like this.

'If I just succeed in this quest, then I can also cleanly succeed the Empire Quest as well!'

Ian immediately accepted the quest.

"Of course, I need to help you!"

As the connected quests were all done, the no-partying option for the duration of the quests and the unable-to-reject option for the quests disappeared, but that didn't even catch his eyes.

Ian just wanted to meet the NPC 'Iriel' quickly.



## Chapter 80: Forest Of Love (2)

---

The Summoner Class' bulletin board was once again in chaos.

And that was because of Ian.

---

choo111 – The system message related to the ancient Familiars, it didn't just pop up for me, right everyone?

dodo9099 – If you're talking about the notification of the appearance of new monsters, then yes. That was a global system message.

lhj7777 – No, but there was no announcement about some sort of patch, yet it's possible for new monsters to just suddenly update? I don't really know much since I am a new user, but were there cases like this in the past as well?

CoCoMunee – Well, I don't know if there were cases like this in the past...

ImaginationGeneral – No, that's not what is important right now, by any chance, is there anyone that has discovered a new monster? Since they are ancient monsters, I feel like they'll burst with coolness.

dodo9099 – I don't think I've seen any screenshots uploaded yet.

lhj7777 – People above, go to the screenshot bulletin board. 5 minutes ago, was its name Hallikan? It's a screenshot that Titan guild's northern expedition uploaded, and they have screenshots there of the newly created ancient Heroic monsters.

CoCoMunee – That's right. It's a gigantic white tiger, and its level is close to 150. It looked as if Titan guild gave up on attacking as well.

dodo9099 – Oh? Really? I must go see it right now!

---

And Ian, who was eating a light lunch while reading the comments, grinned.

“Keu, lv 150? Halli might be an even greater monster than I thought.”

It was strong even when it existed as a ghost monster, but since they say it has appeared in Colonar Continent almost a whopping 50 levels higher, he became curious of its dignity.

Ian immediately went over to the screenshot bulletin board.

And he let out an exclamation.

“Kya!”

It looked as if the Hallikan appeared in the northern continent as a Boss-rank monster.

‘It’s actually lv 150!’

Once Ian checked the Hallikan’s dignity, he felt even prouder.

If it wasn’t for the quest, how would Ian have used a monster that appeared as a lv 150 Heroic-rank at this point as his Familiar?

Of course, it was just a little child Hallikan that was endlessly weak at lv 1 at the moment.

‘I’m itching to raise it quickly.’

After roughly taking care of his lunch, Ian hurried into the capsule.

He wanted to raise Halli quickly, and he also wanted to quickly meet Iriel, who had the skill book that would save him.

---

Ian firmly finished his battle preparations and stood in front of Gripper’s dimensional portal.

‘Since I won’t know what kind of monster will pop out again.’

While hoping for a new field or a new dungeon to appear again, Ian stepped in.

Whiiiing-.

His vision dimmed and the world turned upside down.

It was a phenomenon that happened whenever he stepped into Gripper’s dimensional portal.

‘I need to stay on my toes.’

Last time, as soon as he went through the dimensional portal, he remembered taking quite a critical amount of damage after being attacked from a monster before his dizziness even went away.

Ian was nervous.

“Huh?”

After checking ahead with his brightened view, Ian blinked both his eyes.

This was because it was almost embarrassing how alertly he entered, as the scene in front of Ian’s eyes was an incredibly

peaceful(?) sight.

‘What the hell? This feels like I came to some children’s amusement park.’

A pink sunset with fluffy clouds that were cutely lumped together, and along with the image of small and cute animals playing around here and there, the place that Ian stepped foot into was a sight that without a doubt seemed to be from a children’s story.

‘How do I find an NPC named Iriel here?’

However, a system message suddenly popped up in front of a contemplating Ian’s eyes.

You are the first discoverer of the ‘Forest of Love’.

Your Fame has increased by 1000.

You have obtained a pair of the Forest’s Wedding Rings.

As a matter of fact, Ian, who was flustered at the discomfoting environment, was even more puzzled.

“The map’s name is the Forest of Love?”

As he opened the map window that was hidden, the name Forest of Love was actually written on it clearly.

‘On top of that, wedding rings... What the hell is this now?’

Ian examined his inventory.

And he was able to discover a pair of rings that had entered his inventory before he even realized.

Ian opened the information of one of the two rings.

Forest’s Wedding Ring (F)

---

Classification – Ring

Rank – Heroic (Growth possible)

Equip Limit – A female user

Durability – 175/175

Option – Charm +30

All Combat Power +20% (Sealed)

All Class Ability +30% (Sealed)

All skills' cooldown times -1 second (Sealed)

(Not applied to skills with a cooldown time lower than 1 second.)

When worn, favorability with the 'Elf' race increases.

When worn, Affinity with all monsters will increase by 50%.

This is an item belonging to user 'Ian'.

This item cannot be transferred to another user or be sold, and even if the character dies, it does not drop.

(Can only be transferred for the first time once.)

Rings left by Elmorff, the owner of the Forest of Love, a legendary place that appeared in the mythology of ancient Elves.

A male and female must wear the pair of rings together in order for the seal to lift and display its strength.

If even one of the two were to destroy their ring, the

remaining ring will also lose all its abilities and become a normal ring.

Once it becomes a normal ring, it cannot find its original abilities.

After checking the tremendous stats attached to the ring, Ian's jaw dropped.

'Growth possible? This is my first time seeing an item with this kind of option attached.'

On top of that, the 1-second reduction for cooldown time option was incredibly unique.

Cooldown time reduction options were always attached as a percentage value, so it was his first time seeing an item with a fixed value attached like this.

'Its effectiveness must be incredibly good with skills like Current Proliferation that have a short cooldown time.'

Ian checked the other remaining ring.

It also had the same stats perfectly.

The gender equip limit was just different.



‘What the hell is this? Although it’s not at the same level as the Dragon Feather Ornament, its stats are no joke.’

As Ian still had the rings that he received as a reward at lv 50 from the rookie league equipped, the options of this ring were very tempting.

However, Ian wore a gloomy expression shortly after.

This was because of the requirement in order to lift the seals.

‘But who exactly am I supposed to give the female ring to? Ha...’

At the sorrow of being forever alone, Ian’s two fists shook.

‘For even game items to discriminate solos.’

The only stat attached to the sealed ring right now was Charm +30.

Though, the Charm stat was a rare stat that couldn’t be gained from a normal method.

The higher the Charm stat, the easier it was to receive favourability from NPCs, and as it had a lot of other benefits, such as gaining a little more when buying or selling items, there were quite a lot of users that preferred the Charm option.

It was for sure a stat that would help a lot when it came to playing Kailran, but it would be a little unreasonable to equip a ring with no combat stats at the moment just for the +30 Charm.

‘Ha, I need to release the seal no matter what for stats like this...’

Ian firstly moved his feet.

He could think about the ring later, as right now his priority was to find Iriel.

‘Maybe that way?’

Fortunately, there was only one path in front of Ian.

Ian followed the path and headed into the forest.

Chirp-Chir-Chirp-!

It seemed as if Jjaekee liked the clear air and the cozy atmosphere of the forest that was like a fairy tale, as he flapped his outstretched wings around distractedly.

It looked as if their personalities didn’t change even after evolving.

“Hmm...”

Meanwhile, Ian didn't have the time to enjoy the atmosphere of the forest.

‘I should have at least asked Gripper for the features and clothes of the NPC Iriel. Just from the name, I feel like it will be a woman, but since he also said they were an ancient Summoner, I feel like they could be an elder with a long, white beard as well...’

As Ian was walking while thinking of this and that, some sort of large, white thing suddenly jumped out in front of his eyes.

Rustle-!

‘Monster?’

Ian quickly prepared for combat.

However, in the next moment, he couldn't help but break out into a cold sweat after checking the monster(?) that appeared.

“Huck...!”

The monster that had appeared in front of Ian was a pair of large, pure white and incredibly beautiful horses.

A slightly interesting point was that they had a long horn protruding from their forehead.

And Ian knew their identity.

“U, Unicorn!”

The identity of the monster that had appeared in front of Ian was the Heroic-rank monster, the Unicorn.

And their level was a whopping 170.

‘Euh... What should I do about this?’

Ian slowly stepped backwards.

No matter if it was Ian, even if he got on the wrong side of a lv 170 monster, it was obvious that not even a bone of his would remain.

However, fortunately, it looked as if the Unicorns had no intention of attacking Ian.

Neigh-Neeiigh-!

Instead, hadn’t they looked at Ian with pity and shook their heads before they disappeared into the forest?

‘What the hell? What’s up with them?’

Ian, who had no idea what they meant, was bewildered.

He turned his head toward Bbookbbook, who crawled along next to him.

“Bbookbbook.”

Bbook-?

“What do you think was up with them? Is there something on my face?”

Bbookbbook momentarily thought about it.

He needed to show something as a turtle that represented the brains in Ian’s party.

Bbookbbook-.

However, Bbookbbook couldn’t help but shake his head.

Smart turtle Bbookbbook couldn’t understand the behaviour of the Unicorns either.

As the level of the first monster Ian met was such a high-level that it completely exceeded his expectations, he momentarily thought about it.

However, to give up the quest just like this, the Hatching of a Familiar's Egg skill book wavered in front of his eyes.

'I did meet a monster that's level was unbelievable, but since it looked like it had no intention of attacking me... Shall we go in more?'

Ian continued to move forward bravely.

He believed that the quest came about because it was for sure a quest that could be cleared.

The quest's difficulty level was definitely an A, meaning that there was no way that in comparison to the rank, he would need to fight a ridiculously high level monster that was at lv 170 as his opponent.

Had he gone in about another 5 minutes like that?

This time, a pair of deer jumped out from in between trees in the right corner.

Ian, who momentarily tensed up, tilted his head after looking at their level.

‘What the hell? These ones are actually just deer. They’re not even at lv 10. How can a lv 170 monster and a lv 10 monster appear in the same map?’

The ‘Forest of Love’ was a map that Ian could not understand at all with his common sense.

However, what was even more flustering was that the behaviour of the deer was no different from the Unicorns that passed by earlier.

On top of that, it felt as if he was also somewhat sneered at this time.

‘These little...!’

Outraged Ian contemplated if he should throw his Magic Spheres right now and kill the deer, but he was afraid of the consequences, so he couldn’t do that.

If the Unicorns were to even appear to take revenge for the deer, he knew he would die on the spot.

‘Ha, let’s go look for Iriel quickly instead.’

The path that Ian took was quite long.

Despite having walked at a fast pace, the path continued windingly for over 30 minutes.

Ian met a lot of monsters while walking the forest path, and he was able to find out what they had in common soon enough.

‘Damn it! Come to think of it, on the topic of monsters, all of them were couples!’



## Chapter 81: Forest Of Love (3)

---

And as soon as he realized this, the name of the map popped up.

‘For the meaning of the Forest of Love to be this. I feel like I’d be more comfortable fighting an endless surge of monsters instead...’

Ian, who was forever alone, was receiving pain.

Ian was only able to reach the end of the forest path after receiving about 10 more minutes of pain.

And an incredibly large tree waited for Ian there.

“Wow...”

The tree was big enough to almost equal Gripper’s Dimensional Tower, and boggled by its magnificence, Ian momentarily stood still and admired it.

However, just then, an unfamiliar voice called Ian.

“Are you the one named Ian, who has come with a favour from Gripper?”

A clear, beautiful voice like a jade marble rolling by.

As if he was possessed by something, Ian turned his head and stared in the direction he heard the voice from.

“Hm? I am Ian, but...”

The person that called Ian was an incredibly beautiful woman.

At the very least, she was the most beautiful NPC that Ian had ever met in Kailran.

Ian’s gaze slightly moved to the side towards her ears.

‘If it’s ears that pointy and long... She must be an Elf.’

Ian just found out for the first time that Elves existed in the world of Kailran.

No, not just Ian, but it was a truth that nobody knew of.

As the ‘Elf’ race had never appeared in Colonar Continent.

‘Come to think of it, wasn’t one of the options of the ring from earlier an option that raised the favourability with the Elf race?’

With the intuition that the woman in front of him was ‘Iriel’, the one he was searching for, Ian pulled out the ring from his inventory and secretly equipped it.

He needed to raise her favourability even by a little for the quest.

The Elf woman, who stood in front of Ian before he realized it, held out her hand towards him while smiling.

“Nice to meet you. I am Iriel.”

Ian took her hand and slightly bowed his head.

“Nice to meet you as well, Iriel. I heard you were an exceptional Summoner.”

“Exceptional Summoner, I’m flattered. I am just someone in charge of looking after the Forest of Love.”

Ian, who shared a light greeting with her, was about to ask about the quest right away when he momentarily paused.

This was because he suddenly remembered something he was curious about while walking through the forest path.

“But Iriel.”

“Yes?”

“You see... I met a lot of monsters in the forest on my way here.”

“Yes.”

“It seemed like the monsters here in the Forest of Love were somewhat avoiding me. Why is that?”

At Ian’s question, Iriel was slightly hesitant.

However, her expression looked as if she knew the answer for sure.

Ian pressed her.

“I’m just curious.”

And shortly after, Ian was able to hear a shocking response from her.

“That... Is probably because they couldn’t feel an aura of love from you.”

Ian’s pupils shook.

“Huh?”

“Hm. In other words, you could say you have the scent of a solo...”

“ ... ”

Ian cried and Bbookbbook cried as well.

---

Crunch-Crunch-.

The current largest of the snow mountains of the colonized northern continent, the Norman Mountains.

In a deep area of those mountains, Harin was diligently gathering something.

“Noona, how much longer will it take?”

And next to Harin, Carwin kept on complaining.

Because Harin, who was a little over lv 80 now, couldn't come alone to Norman Mountains, where the average level for the monsters was over 100, Carwin came with her.

“Just wait a little longer. I'm almost done.”

Harin came to Norman Mountains in order to get the ingredients she needed to cook, and thanks to that, Carwin was acting as a guard and porter.

‘There is definitely a lot of gathering ingredients that raise my seasoning level in Norman Mountains.’

In order to get to a higher cooking level, she needed more high-quality ingredients, but in order to get them, she needed to gather in more dangerous hunting grounds, or even hunt.

Harin wanted to bring Ian, but she couldn’t forcibly drag him when he couldn’t even help with the Public Order operation for a while because of an urgent quest.

“No, but why do you need so much ingredients? Exactly how much are you planning on making?”

While watching Harin, who had already been gathering just ingredients for several hours here and there on the snow mountains, Carwin wore an expression saying as if he didn’t understand.

“It’s because I have a lot of dishes I need to make.”

“Why? There’s enough food made for the buffing purpose of the guildmates to last for a while now.”

Carwin’s wonder was obvious.

In Kailran, a week after a dish has been made, its quality

gradually starts to drop.

There was no change in the taste or the satisfaction part, but the stats of the buff gradually drop with a week as its starting point.

That's why there was no need to make more food after making enough for the guild members to intake for about a week, but as Harin was still gathering ingredients, he had just questioned about it.

On top of that, Harin was gathering a larger variety of ingredients compared to when she made food for the guild members.

“By any chance, is it because you're grinding for your Proficiency?”

Harin responded with an apathetic expression.

“None of your business.”

“Ah, what the hell. I'm escorting you and this is how you're going to be?”

Carwin tried to wear a pitiful expression.

However, Harin didn't even blink an eye.

“You didn’t come because you wanted to. Taking credit when it was just your turn today.”

The Lotus Guild was fully receiving the hunting buff effects from the food, and because of that, the highest-level guildmates were helping Harin’s gathering on rotation.

Truthfully, as her words that it was just Carwin’s turn were right, he couldn’t think of a counter and just pouted.

“You’re too sassy to this dongsaeng[2] lately, noona.”

“What?”

“Truthfully, you’re trying to make me something more delicious, so that’s why you’re continuously gathering right now, right?”

“...”

Harin silently continued to gather ingredients without giving a response.

Carwin pressed Harin for a response.

“Ah, noona, why aren’t you responding? I’m the person you’re closest with in the guild, no?”



“ ... ”

Harin once again did not respond, and Carwin had an ominous feeling.

‘No way, she wouldn’t have already gotten close with Herz hyung[3] and Ian hyung just because they go to the same school, right?!’

Carwin and Harin’s relationship was not only from Kailran.

While playing a different game before Kailran with Harin, he had developed a friendship with her.

It was to the point that Carwin’s influence was the biggest reason why Harin played Kailran as well.

The duration that he spent with her was also several hundred times longer than the duration Herz or Ian knew her.

Because of that, he couldn’t believe that Harin was already closer to the hyungs.

‘For a while now, this noona has been really taking care of Ian hyung, by any chance, could it be that she likes Ian hyung?’

Carwin momentarily developed a hypothesis, but he shook his head shortly after.

‘There’s no way noona would like a slow-witted hyung who only games like a crippled everyday. And it’s not like Ian hyung is super good-looking either. Then who is it exactly?’

However, just then, something suddenly popped up from his memory.

‘By any chance, is it that turtle from before?’

Carwin recalled his memory from about a month ago.

As he did so, he remembered Harin, who was happy while giving Ian’s Familiar Bbookbbook a drug meatball.

And as soon as he remembered that scene, Carwin started to understand everything.

‘It’s obvious that noona likes the big-headed turtle named Bbookbbook or whatever. That’s why she was so nice to Ian hyung as well!’

Carwin’s jealousy burned brightly.

‘To lose to the likes of a big-headed turtle with a head as big as its shell, although it is a little cute...’

Whether Carwin was like this or not, Harin just gathered her

cooking ingredients diligently.

---

“So then, what do I need to do?”

Ian asked Iriel with a dejected voice.

And next to him, Bbookbbook was also wearing a gloomy expression.

## **Bbook-**

For the first time, Ian felt a sense of kinship with Bbookbbook.

‘Bbookbbook, this hyung will at least make you a girlfriend.’

As his owner, he felt a tinge of responsibility that Bbookbbook didn’t have a girlfriend.

However, whether Iriel knew of their sadness or not, she began speaking about the quest.

“What was it that Gripper wanted from me?”

Ian was in a state where his sadness had not yet left, but as the quest in front of him was more important than the pain of being a

solo, he set aside his thoughts.

“He wanted me to learn how to crossbreed Familiars from you.”

“Hm... If it's related to crossbreeding Familiars, then it's a part I can for sure help you with. However, may I first know the reason why you need to crossbreed Familiars?”

Ian told Iriel of the quests he received from Gripper as well as the procedures.

He also added the truth that Gripper wanted to crossbreed the ancient Familiars.

And as Ian's explanation ended, Iriel nodded her head.

Her expression had brightened.

“If it's for that reason, then surely you'll need my abilities.”

“That's right, Iriel.”

“Ian, you've done an admirable job.”

She was talking about the operation where he restored the extinct ancient monsters into Colonar Continent.

After taking a breath, Iriel's words continued.

The reason why I asked for your reason, Ian, was because I was worried my abilities would be misused."

"Misused?"

Iriel nodded her head.

"If you receive my abilities, you will be able to gain the ability to safely crossbreed Familiars. However, that would change the providence of nature."

Ian, who didn't fully understand what Iriel was saying, waited for her next words.

"Originally, all animals can naturally crossbreed through the love of a male and female pair, which is a fact that you already know as well."

"Well, yes."

"However, that process requires a lot of time. I can give you the ability to reduce that time and process."

"...?"

To shorten the crossbreeding time, at Iriel's explanation that caused one to have an incredibly strange(?) imagination depending on their thoughts, both of forever alone Ian's cheeks slightly reddened.

‘What, what the hell... This is too hard for me!’

Separate from Ian, who was in confusion, Iriel's explanation continued.

“And I asked for the reason why you need this ability in case you misuse this ability and raise Familiars like livestock.”

Regarding this explanation, Ian also understood.

Certainly, if the ability to crossbreed Familiars at your own will developed, he felt that there could be thoughts to raise Familiars like livestock.

Ian nodded his head with a sour expression.

“I... see. Anyways, does that mean that you'll teach me that ability now?”

However, there was no way that he would be able to gain the ability that easily.

Iriel, who shook her head, continued her words.

“However, for you to learn that ability from me, your abilities are still lacking, Ian.”

“My abilities are lacking?”

Iriel nodded her head.

“It’s certain that you are an exceptional Summoner, but you need to understand more about relationships.”

Iriel killed Ian once more with a cutting remark.

And a quest window popped in front of Ian’s eyes.

Ring-.

## Missionary of Love

---

Iriel, the caretaker of the Forest of Love and an exceptional Elf Summoner, wants you to understand the feeling of love more.

And just in time, there’s a burning desire that she had for a long time now.

To link two sprites in the Forest of Love that are the only ones

without a couple!

If you link two sprites as a couple and are enlightened towards the feeling of love, Iriel will gladly give you her abilities.

Quest Difficulty Level: –

Quest Condition: Only a user that has completed at least a male and female pair of ancient monster Soul Stones from the ‘Ancient Monster Restoration’ quest. (Restricted to Summoners)

Time Limit: None

Reward – ‘Familiar Crossbreeding’ skill (Exclusive to Summoners)



## Chapter 82: Forest Of Love (4)

---

Ian, who received the quest from Iriel, blindly moved in order to find the sprite's home first.

‘For the quest's difficulty level to not be indicated... It has to be because it's a difficulty level that makes no sense and cannot be indicated with a rank.’

Ian was certain it was a quest with an unbelievable difficulty level that he had never heard of in his gamer life of 20 years.

Next to Ian, who dragged his feet, Bbookbbook sent him a message of support.

Bbook-Bbookbbook!

However, it wasn't very helpful.

‘Since she said that a dude named Wisseun lived near the top of the hill, let's go there first.’

The names of the two sprites that Ian needed to connect were ‘Wisseun’ and ‘Carol’.

‘It will definitely be easier to talk to a male than a female.’

Exactly how it seemed from their names, Wisseun was the name

of a male sprite, and Carol was the name of a female sprite.

And because he felt his mentality would shake before he even attempted to do the quest by talking to a girl about relationships, which he already had trouble talking about, he had no choice.

‘Alright, well, things will turn out one way or the other!’

The place that Ian arrived at shortly after was a log cabin on top of a small hill in the corner of the Forest of Love.

---

“Huh? You’re going to help me?”

After hearing Ian’s whole story, both eyes of Wisseun, a sprite of the forest, rounded.

Standing at a short height that only came up to about Ian’s chest, Wisseun had a baby-faced appearance that looked like he was only about a 12-13-year-old boy.

Ian nodded his head while responding.

“Yes. I will help you so that you can get together with Carol.”

Wisseun has had a crush on Carol for a long time. However, Carol didn’t like Wisseun.

At least, that's what it approximately seemed like from Wisseun's situation.

"But, do you think you'll be able to help me, Ian?"

"Probably...?"

Weren't relationships the area that Ian lacked the most confidence in?

Ian couldn't hastily respond.

Wisseun asked again with an expression full of doubt.

"I can feel the sense of a solo from you as well, Ian."

"..."

"How many days have you been a solo for?"

Forever alone Ian thought of his birthdays.

And he responded with a bitter expression.

"About 7 thousand days...?"

He didn't want to calculate the specific number of days.

‘Wisseun won't be able to trust me... Have I spoken needlessly?’

However, what is this, hadn't Wisseun's expression suddenly brightened?

“Wow, really? It hasn't been long! Counting today, I've been a solo for 55,027 days. Surely, you'll be better than me, Ian!”

Sprite Wisseun would be 150 years old this year, and he had mistaken Ian as a sprite as well, so he thought that Ian at least had some experience with relationships.

Ian realized that Wisseun had misunderstood something, but he decided to not particularly point it out.

‘Since whatever is good is better...’

Ian decided to firstly listen to his story a little more.

“Wisseun, have you recently met with Carol?”

Wisseun nodded his head.

“Hm... We met about a week ago. And I'm supposed to be

meeting with her exactly tomorrow as well.”

“Tomorrow?”

“Yes. We’re supposed to go mushroom picking during the day together.”

Ian thought.

‘Firstly, I need to see how the relationship of the two is.’

And he responded.

“If that’s the case, by any chance, is there a way for me to hear your conversations with her from afar?”

Wisseun, who contemplated for a bit, went inside his storage room in the corner and brought something out.

“Here, if you place this next to your ear, you should be able to hear Carol and my voice.”

Ian took the item that looked like an earplug and held it up.

“Is it alright even if I’m far away?”

Wisseun nodded his head.

“It will be okay as long as you’re not more than 200 metres away.”

“I see.”

If it was about 200 metres, it was enough to naturally hide and eavesdrop on the two people’s conversation.

Ian and Wisseun first decided to wait for tomorrow.

---

Chirp-Chir-chirp-!

Blue skies, and clear weather.

It was impossible to imagine gloomy weather in the Forest of Love, which was like a fairy tale, but Ian was firstly thankful that the weather was nice.

‘If there was even rain, it would have been difficult, so that’s a relief.’

The place that Wisseun and Carol were to meet was a spacious mushroom farm that was located around the outskirts of the Forest of Love.

And from a distance, Ian hid up in a tree and was observing the two people.

‘Ooh, they’ve met now!’

As he was far away, he couldn’t see exactly, but Carol had a pretty girl-like image.

Bbook-Bboo-Bbook-!

Bbookbbook, who was on top of Ian’s shoulder, was also watching the two people’s meeting with an excited expression.

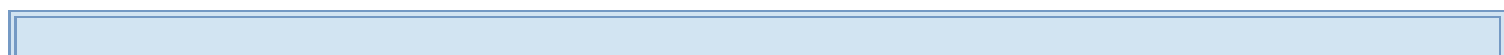
Ian didn’t know the reason why, but because Bbookbbook also insisted, it was a situation where he had received an earplug from Wisseun as well and was wearing it.

And the conversation of the two people, Carol and Wisseun, began.

‘Alright, Wisseun. Quickly, talk to her first now.’

Ian was fixated on Wisseun’s movements.

However, surprisingly, different from Ian’s expectations, hadn’t Carol spoke to Wisseun first?



Wisseun, you've come on time. The weather today is so nice, no?

Yes, it is.

However, as soon as they heard Wisseun's response, Ian and Bbookbbook felt an unknown disharmony.

'Hm... What the hell? I don't know why, but I feel like Wisseun's done something wrong.'

**Bbook-**

And the conversation didn't continue any further.

This was because the two began to just silently pick mushrooms.

'What, what the hell is this? Are they seriously just going to pick mushrooms?'

Ian had even made Wisseun promise beforehand to try and converse with her as much as possible once he met her.

However, far from sharing a conversation, wasn't Wisseun even stealthily avoiding Carol while picking mushrooms?



In the end, while watching that, Ian ultimately started dozing off.

“Euh, at this rate, there’ll be no answer...”

However, just then, Carol spoke to Wisseun first again.

Ian and Bbookbbook listened closely to the two people’s conversation.

Wisseun, the weather’s hot, isn’t it? Aren’t you tired?

I’m alright.

Wisseun, how many mushrooms have you picked?

3452.

...

Wisseun, an impregnable man that boasted a powerful Defensive Power that could stand in comparison with Bbookbbook’s shell.

To be honest, aside from Wisseun being too nervous with the situation itself of picking mushrooms together with Carol, he was

only counting the number of mushrooms.

There were a couple more conversations after that, but all of them were similar to the previous.

And the hellishly boring time passed by, and the silent mushroom picking that took a tedious three hours was completely finished.

Great work today, Wisseun.

You as well, Carol.

Then, rest well!

While listening to the two people's conversation, Ian felt an illusion that cancer cells were growing within his chest.

“Euh... What should I do with this?”

However, there was nothing that Ian could currently do, so he returned to Wisseun's house first of all.

---

“Wisseun.”

“Yes, Ian.”

Wisseun’s dejected voice.

Ian let out a deep sigh while looking at him.

“Why did you give such short responses? Even Carol was the one to talk first.”

Wisseun’s two eyes became filled with tears.

“My mouth... wouldn’t open, so what could I do, sniffle.”

Ian felt his head hurting.

‘Ha... This dude is worse than I am.’

Ian had absolutely no idea where he needed to start from with the two people’s relationship.

However, just then, some sort of distinct sound rang out from the corner of Wisseun’s place.

Whoong-.

And once he detected that, Wisseun's expression turned pale.

"I, Ian, Uhh... A message came from Carol!"

"Huh?"

As soon as he heard that, Ian felt his head, which was momentarily gloomy from a thick fog, brighten a little.

'What the hell, NPCs can send messages to each other, too?'

Ian hurriedly checked the message that popped up on the crystal ball with Wisseun.

Wisseun, did you make it home safely?

And towards Wisseun, who was hesitating, Ian pressed him without realizing.

"Wisseun, what are you doing? You need to respond quickly!"

"Th, that.... How should I reply?"

Ian worked hard to somehow get his equally stiffened mind turning again.

“Fir, firstly, try and say that you’ve arrived safely.”

And Wisseun’s message continued.

Yes, I’ve arrived safely, Carol.

And it seemed as if he felt a bit of courage since they weren’t in a face-to-face situation, as he added on.

Knowing that you’ve arrived safely reassures my heart a little as well.

Ian shook his head.

‘No, what do you mean your heart is reassured? It’s not like there are monsters that would attack sprites here in this forest.’

However, he decided to be a little comforted that Wisseun had at least sent a message with some content.

‘That’s right, at least he said something.’

However, just then, Carol’s message immediately returned.

If you were that worried, you should have taken me home...

And for a moment, silence continued.

As Ian didn't even know what kind of response Wisseun should give, he fell into a state of chaos.

"Ian..."

"Yes."

"How should I respond?"

Ian was thinking hard internally.

'It wouldn't look very good if he just apologized, right? What should he say here...'

However, while Ian was thinking, Wisseun had already sent a message first.

You're right.

At the sight that was hard to believe with his own two eyes, Ian couldn't repress his astonishment.

Ian asked Wisseun.

“Why exactly did you send it like that, Wisseun.”

Wisseun's head dropped.

“You're right...”

And the two waited for Carol's reply again, but there was no way a response would come back in that kind of situation.

“Wisseun, first, send any other message.”

“One second.”

And gathering the courage, Wisseun sent a message again.

Carol, are you asleep?

Ian despaired.

‘No, this person, it’s 4 p.m. right now. The sun is up in the sky.’

However, just then, a response surprisingly returned.

Uh, I was about to take a little nap because I was tired, how did you know?

‘What the hell, are the heavens helping us?’

However, Wisseun immediately kicked away that opportunity, which was like finding a thousand pieces of gold.

Ah, then go to sleep quickly!

As if he couldn’t bear to watch this with both eyes anymore now, even Bbookbbook closed both his eyes tightly, and Ian went into a state of resignation.

‘This quest... It was a quest that couldn’t be completed from the beginning.’

With shaking eyes, Ian began to watch the two people’s conversation that continued.



I don't even know now... You go to sleep instead, Wisseun.

I'm not tired!

The two people's conversation showed absolutely no answer.

However, just then, Wisseun began to diligently write something.

Carol! Oyster mushrooms are said to be good at preventing obesity. Enoki mushrooms are good at preventing arteriosclerosis, and pine mushrooms reduce cholesterol, so they're very effective against adult diseases. Lastly, shiitake mushrooms are the most delicious, so you must eat them all by yourself! Got it?

I... knew that as well?

“ ... ”

Now this couple had left Ian's hands.

At least, that's what he thought.

“Uhh, Wisseun?”

“Yes...?”

“Since we’ve come this far, how about you try and at least confess once?”

At Ian’s words, Wisseun wore a flustered expression.

“Ack, a confession? My friend Palkom said that confessing through a crystal ball message would truly be the worst method...”

“Still, give it a try first.”

Ian barely swallowed back the words, which almost came out, that if it wasn’t now, he didn’t think Wisseun would get the opportunity to confess.

‘Since she’ll probably cut all means of connection after today anyways...’

Wisseun, who didn’t know of Ian’s thoughts, clenched both his fists tightly and nodded his head with solemn determination.

And he began to diligently send a message.

Uhh, Carol, do you know why I keep sending messages?

Hm... Because you're bored?

No.

And Wisseun's fatal confession continued.

Do you want to go out with me?

“ ... ”

Ian could do nothing but watch the truly hellish development that had never been seen or heard of.

'Ah... This is the first time I've been so powerless in all twenty years of my life. At the end of this confession, this couple's future will also end.'

The conversation continued.

Huh? Hm... Wisseun, did you send that by mistake right now?

Ah... I was just kidding. Don't worry about it!

Were you truly just kidding?

Yes, probably?

Starting from the tips of his fingers to the tips of his toes, Ian felt as if he was curling up from the embarrassment right now.

‘Ah, why is being shameful my share?’

It seemed as if Bbookbbook received mental damage to the point he could no longer bear to watch with a sober mind, as he crawled over to the wall and banged his head against it.

No, I... Carol. I seriously wanted to say these words. I really like you, Carol. I keep on saying weird things because I’m so nervous, but I feel like it has already been 3 thousand days since I’ve liked you. I really, really like you. Please go out with me!

Ian couldn’t believe the truth that there was a relationship idiot that was worse than him.

‘From now on, Wisseun, it’s your domain. No, although there was nothing I could do from the beginning...’

Whether Ian was receiving pain or not, the two people's conversation surprisingly continued.

Were you just kidding again?

No! I'm very serious. It's the truth.

You're going to tell me you were joking later, aren't you?

No. I'm telling you it's the truth. Please go out with me.

And shortly after, finally, Carol's unbelievable message arrived.

Alright.

The silence that momentarily filled Wisseun's house.

The first one to open their mouth was Bbookbbook.

Bbook...?

And Wisseun, who checked Carol's reply two to three more

times, let out a cheer.

“Woow, Ian! It’s thanks to you, Ian!”

Ian literally wore a puzzled expression.

‘What, what the hell? What the hell is this? Did he actually succeed in confessing right now? And what exactly is he saying is thanks to me?’

This was a development that was even more shocking than a situation where Bbookbbook gave up a meatball to Ly.

Wisseun hugged Ian, who was wearing a dazed expression while looking at the crystal ball with unfocused eyes.

“I really liked Carol, but whenever I approached her, I could never speak to her... That’s why I was going to confess to her with a crystal ball message, but that Palkom idiot told me not to...”

While watching Wisseun, who was sobbing from happiness in the end, Ian couldn’t say a word.

‘To be able to succeed even after confessing like this...’

No matter how much it was within a game, wasn’t it too unrealistic?

Ian felt the urge to kill Wisseun out of jealousy.

‘Ha... This quest, the difficulty level wasn’t indicated because it was so high, but because it was a quest that would be succeeded no matter what.’

Ian was able to learn a lesson from this quest.

‘As expected, relationships weren’t divided between people that were good at it or bad at it. It was simply divided between people that could and people that couldn’t...’

## Chapter 83: Empire Quest (1)

---

Whatever the process, Ian, who had safely cleared the quest, returned to Iriel.

“Oh, Ian. I see you’ve returned?”

“Yes. I helped Wisseun as you’ve asked.”

Iriel nodded her head.

“Yes, I heard from Wisseun. Thanks for your hard work.”

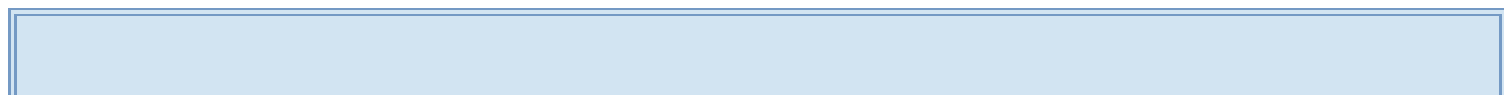
Ian mumbled to himself.

‘That’s right, it was a lot of trouble. I never want to do a quest like this again.’

There were no physical troubles.

He had just returned after an incredible amount of mental labour.

While Ian complained inwardly, a system message notifying him that he completed the quest popped up.





You have completed the quest 'Missionary of Love'.

Your 'Charm' stat has increased by 20.

And Iriel stood in front of Ian.

"As promised, I will give you part of my abilities. I hope that you can help Gripper and succeed in crossbreeding the ancient monsters at any cost."

Iriel lifted her beautiful hands and spread it out.

As she did so, a marble of white light appeared in front of her palm, and it began to be absorbed into Ian.

You have learned the skill 'Familiar Crossbreeding'.

From obtaining the skill 'Familiar Crossbreeding', you are now able to differentiate the gender of the monsters.

'I'll be able to differentiate the gender of the monsters?'

It was a little bit of a strange message, but Ian accepted it shortly after.

Now that he thought about it, he felt that he had never seen any information relating to the monster's gender in the monster information window up until now.

Ian was suddenly curious of his Familiars' genders.

‘Does it just appear in the information window now?’

Starting from Ly, Ian began to check the genders of all his Familiars.

‘Yeah, it does, it appears in the information window. Ly is a male.’

And Ian, who had checked all of his Familiars' genders, was slightly taken aback.

‘What the hell, why are all of my Familiars' genders male?’

Now that he thought about it, he felt that he didn't have any Familiars that had a feminine personality.

Ian asked Iriel.

“Iriel, is there originally a higher ratio of males than females with monsters?”

At the random question, Iriel blinked her large eyes and asked back.

“Sorry? No. From what I know, all monsters have a 1:1 gender ratio aside from a couple special ones.”

“...”

Ian felt uncomfortable for some reason.

‘Well, it probably just happened to turn out like this.’

Anyways, since he was done working with Iriel, it was time to return to the Dimensional Tower.

“In any case, thank you for your help, Iriel.”

“Yes, Ian. Please let me know if you ever need my help again.”

Iriel handed Ian something that looked like a blue crystal ball.

At the somewhat familiar visual, Ian felt puzzled.

“What... is this?”

Iriel laughed while she responded.

“If you have this crystal ball, then you can send me messages.”

“Huh? Why are you giving this to me...”

“I cannot tell you yet, Ian, but I feel like I’ll have to ask a favour from you soon. Could I contact you then?”

And it was a little random, but a quest window with content which had a strangely familiar part appeared in front of Ian’s eyes.

Ring-

The Shadow of Evil Dragon Khalifa (Hidden)

---

Iriel, the caretaker of the Forest of Love and an exceptional Elf Summoner, has been worried about something for a long time.

Once your abilities are stronger, you will be able to listen to her worry.

Quest Difficulty Level: ?

Quest Condition: A Summoner with a God Dragon’s spirit.

Summoner Master lv 3.

Time Limit: None

Reward – ?

\*If you do not take the crystal ball from Iriel, then the quest will automatically be rejected.

If the quest is rejected, your favourability with Iriel will drop, and your Charm stat will drop by 20.

The Evil Dragon Khalifa part caught Ian's eyes first.

‘That, that's a name I've heard somewhere before...’

And shortly after, he was able to remember that it was a name that he heard from the Legendary Dragon Tamer Oakley.

‘It's not like I can always get hidden quests, and there's no time limit, so there's no reason for me to reject it.’

And while reading down the quest window, his gaze stopped at the ‘Quest Condition’ part.

The fact that it was a quest related to the God Dragon's spirit was parallel to saying that it was a quest that no one else would be able to receive besides Ian.

Ian was even more pleased.

And at the same time, a strange part also caught his eye.

That was exactly the Summoner Master lv 3 part.

‘But what is this? Even after becoming a Master, was it possible to raise the Class Proficiency further?’

‘Summoning’ was the Proficiency value that was the foundation of the growth of all his skills.

In the case of a Warrior or Knight, a Proficiency value called ‘Martial Arts’ existed, for a Priest, ‘Faith’, for a Magician, ‘Magic Power’, and for an Archer, they had ‘Archery’.

However, as there was no user with any class in Kailran that had raised their Class Proficiency to a Master, Ian had never heard how it worked after that.

‘I only vaguely thought that once you became a Master, your Class Proficiency didn’t go any higher...’

Based on the phrase Master lv 3, it seemed like it was saying that even after becoming a Master, the Proficiency value could still be raised.

It was possible that there could be another stage after that.

‘Hm, it’s still far away. My Summoning is now at High-class lv 2, so to become a Master, I’ll have to reach almost lv 150.’

Ian, who finished thinking, firstly received the crystal ball from Iriel.

You have accepted the quest.

“Of course, if I could be of help, I will gladly do so.”

Iriel smiled brightly.

“Thank you, Ian!”

---

As Ian returned to the Dimensional Tower, Gripper greeted him with a welcoming expression as if he was waiting for him.

“Oh, Ian. Welcome back. Did you resolve everything well?”

Ian nodded his head.

“Yes, firstly, I’ve received the ability related to Familiar

crossbreeding.”

Gripper wore a pleased smile.

“Good job. As expected, I knew that if it was you, Iriel would like you as well.”

Gripper took Ian to the low and spacious hill behind the Tower.

While Ian was gone, that area was changed to look just like a farm, and the ancient monsters that Ian had restored were huddled together.

“Oh, but Gripper. Aren’t there some monsters missing?”

Even if the Hallikan was excluded, as Ian had received him, there were a couple of monsters that made Ian suffer which he didn’t see.

At Ian’s question, Gripper nodded his head as he responded.

“I just have the herbivorous ones gathered here. I’ve separated the carnivorous monsters and left them somewhere else.”

“Ah, so there are problems like that as well.”

The quest proceeded with lightning speed.



Ian checked the genders of the monsters in the field one by one and picked two of them that were the same species but different genders before bringing them out.

And to use the crossbreeding skill, he needed to first make them his Familiars, so he registered the two as his Familiars.

‘Hm... Do I just need to use the skill now then?’

While looking at the two ancient Clopsys monsters that blankly stared at each other, Ian gulped.

And Bbookbbook, who was next to him, watched with eyes full of anticipation.

Bbook-!

‘Euh, this won’t be X-rated, will it?’

Ian slightly covered both his eyes with one hand and casted the skill.

“Familiar Crossbreeding!”

However, the thing that Ian was imagining didn’t happen.

A white light flowed out from the chests of the two Clopsys, and shortly after, a large, white egg appeared in front of them.

“Whew, I worried for no reason.”

Ian, who was worried that he would have to see an embarrassing image, let out a sigh of relief, while Bbookbbook wore an expression that looked somewhat disappointed.

And a message popped up.

You have succeeded in ‘Familiar Crossbreeding’ for the very first time.

You have obtained the title ‘Familiar Breeder’.

Your Fame has increased by 25,000.

Your understanding of the Familiar’s ecosystem rose.

You have learned the skill ‘Hatching of a Familiar’s Egg’.

Ian clenched his fist.

‘Done. Finally, I’ll be able to do the Griffin Hatching Quest!’

He checked the title he received.

## Familiar Breeder

---

Rank – None

If you have more Affinity than a set standard, you can use the crossbreeding skill on Familiars that are not your Familiars as well.

Formation of Affinity with all monsters will become a little easier.

The younger the monster, the faster Affinity forms.

\*All effects are applied even though title is not equipped.

It was a useful title.

It wasn't a title that helped him become stronger immediately, but it could be considered a title that opens a lot of opportunities to raise a good Familiar.

The rank was written as 'None', but it was most likely because there was no part that raised combat-related stats.

'I like the fact that you don't need to have it equipped the most.'

Ian used the Crossbreeding skill on the rest of the ancient monsters where pairs existed.

As there were monsters that couldn't be crossbred amongst the

ones with at least two restored because their genders were either all male or all female, there were a total of 5 kinds of monsters that succeeded in crossbreeding.

‘There are some monsters that produce an egg after succeeding in crossbreeding, while there are cases where a baby monster appears from the start.’

Because the cooldown time for the Crossbreeding skill was 30 minutes, three hours had flown by once Ian succeeded in crossbreeding all five kinds of the monsters.

However, it seemed that Ian felt that he had overcome a large obstacle, as his expression was brighter than ever before.

---

“Good work, everyone. We’ll finish today’s lecture here.”

At the end of the Professor’s last words notifying the end of the lecture, the students started to stand up in small numbers.

Of course, Jinsung, who had already packed his bags, was the first to stand up.

No, he tried to stand up.

“Jinsung, wait. Why are you in such a rush?”

While looking at Yoohyun, who had grabbed his arm, Jinsung slightly frowned.

“What do you mean why am I in a rush, it’s because I have to quickly go do this quest now.”

Yoohyun shook his head.

“No, what kind of quest are you doing for you to not even show yourself once at the base lately?”

The reason why Yoohyun had grabbed Jinsung was nothing in particular.

As the preparations for the base promotion were almost complete, he felt he needed to know how Ian, the most talented individual of the guild, was getting along.

Jinsung scratched the back of his head.

“There’s a lot of work I’ve left lying around, so I’m busy trying to patch it up. Please be a little understanding.”

“You can’t tell me what kind of quest it is?”

“No, why wouldn’t I be able to? I have one more quest left, but it’s an Empire Quest. On top of that, I have no idea how much time

I have left, so I need to do it as fast as possible.”

Ian spoke without much thought and moved to head out of the lecture hall quickly, but at Jinsung’s words of an Empire Quest, Yoohyun’s eyes rounded.

Yoohyun quickly caught up with Ian and asked again.

“What? An Empire Quest? What’s your Fame right now?”

“Ah, it has nothing to do with Fame. Unrelated to my Fame, I received this Empire Quest when I was the very first lv 50 Summoner before. Because I had no way of clearing it back then, I had it lying off to the side.”

Although Jinsung also had Fame that already passed the fulfillment requirement, because he didn’t want to particularly explain that, he didn’t mention it.

This time, Jinsung wore a quizzical expression instead and asked.

“Yo, but why are you so shocked at the words Empire Quest? What else is good about Empire Quests besides the fact that your Fame goes up well when you do them? Ah, I think I’ve heard that you can place NPCs under your order and command them if you gain the Aristocrat title.”

However, Yoohyun wasn’t surprised because of the advantages that Jinsung mentioned.

He was surprised because he realized that it was a situation where Jinsung could become the core key to the promotion of the base.

“Yo, dude, did you have any idea that Kroban hyung has been desperately going around doing quests in order to get the Empire Quest?”

“What? Why is Kroban hyung?”

“That hyung had the highest Fame in our guild. Unless it’s a special case like yours, you know that you need to have 400 thousand Fame in order to get the Empire Quests, right? That hyung probably barely reached 400 thousand Fame yesterday or the day before.”

However, as Jinsung had no idea of the fact that there needed to be a guild member with an Aristocrat title for the base promotion, his questioning continued.

“Yeah, so, why? If you adequately did the required quests while leveling up, you would have eventually reached 400 thousand Fame anyways... I don’t really understand. Are the Empire Quests that important to that hyung at this point?”

Yoohyun nodded his head.

“That’s right, dude, it’s not important to Kroban hyung, but it’s



important for the sake of our guild right now. One of the requirements in order to promote the guild base into a Domain is ‘a guildmate with an Aristocrat title’.”

“Hm...?”

After a moment of silence passed by, Jinsung was able to understand everything soon enough.

And he wore a bitter expression.

“What the hell? That’s why Kroban hyung had gone around just doing quests continuously in order to meet that requirement?”

“That’s what I’ve been saying.”

Jinsung wore a wry smile.

‘If I also told him right now that it’s been a while since I’ve had over 500 thousand Fame, I’ll probably get hit, right?’

He realized he had only diligently solo-played for the meantime while in a state where he had cut himself off from the guild too much.

‘Once I succeed in the Griffin hatching, I should pay more attention to the guild from now on.’

There was now another reason why he needed to clear the Griffin Hatching Quest as quickly as possible.

## Chapter 84: Empire Quest (2)

---

The very first thing that Ian did after returning home and logging onto Kailran was open his inventory.

‘Keuheuheu it’s a God Dragon, a God Dragon!’

Originally, he was going to try and hatch the God Dragon’s Egg before he logged out yesterday, but he had crossbred an ancient monster and used the Hatching skill on the egg he gained from them instead as a test.

At the fault of that, he couldn’t use it right away because of the cooldown time.

Ian, who pulled out the God Dragon’s Egg as if he was holding a treasure box, grinned as he placed both his hands on top of the egg.

“This bright light! It will definitely be a Legendary-rank.”

They said that the War Dragon Karceus had the strongest destructive power even amongst the God Dragons.

‘If this isn’t a Legendary-rank, what else would be?’

Ian hummed as he used the Hatching skill.

“Familiar Hatching!”

And a warm energy gushed out from Ian's hand.

Whoong-!

And the sparkle of the purple light that squirmed within the God Dragon's Egg shone out and began to twist around its surrounding and spin.

'Ooh, as expected, its hatching is somewhat different since it's a God Dragon!'

Out of excitement, Ian began to watch the transformation of the egg.

The Common-rank egg that Ian hatched yesterday cracked open as soon as he used the Hatching skill and a monster was born, but this God Dragon's egg didn't immediately hatch, suiting its name, and made Ian nervous.

After 5 minutes had passed like that, Ian felt that something was weird.

'What the hell? Why is it taking so long?'

A sparkle of purple light continued to violently rotate around the egg.

However, there wasn't any other change.

Ian carefully checked the information of the egg.

Karceus' Egg

---

Level: 0

Classification: Egg

Rank: Legendary (Inherent)

Personality: Unknown

Hatching (0%)

The egg that Karceus, a God Dragon that existed in ancient legends, left behind.

Karceus' Egg has begun to hatch.

For War Dragon Karceus to break out of the eggshell, it needs the strength of a powerful war.

Whenever the Summoner possessing the egg defeats a strong opponent, Karceus will gain a little bit of strength and

eventually break out of the egg.

“Whew.”

As soon as he checked the information of the egg, Ian firstly let out a sigh of relief.

He was anxious that there would be another quest or preparations needed in order to hatch the egg.

‘I can’t hatch the egg immediately, but it must mean that if I hunt comfortably, it will eventually hatch, right?’

And the word ‘Legendary’, which was very prominently embedded as the rank, was more pleasing than anything else.

‘But what is the ‘Inherent’ thing that’s written next to Legendary?’

He didn’t have an idea about it right now, but based on the meaning of the word, he felt it would have a good meaning, not a bad one.

“Shall we go to Myuran now?”

Ian carefully put Karceus’ Egg inside of his chest.

And he opened the quest information.

The reason he did so was to thoroughly look at the quest content once more before he went to the king.

However, while looking at the quest content, Ian's expression slightly twisted.

“Huh, what's this? Since when was there a time limit?”

The time limit of the Griffin Egg Hatching Quest, which was for sure ‘Unknown’ from what Ian remembered, had changed to about 3 weeks.

The moment that King Celas had given a command to Guard Leader Hellaim, a time limit had appeared for the quest, but Ian wouldn't have known.

‘Euh, I would have been in big trouble if I took any longer.’

Ian hurriedly returned to the capital of Luspel Empire, Myuran.

If he just successfully cleared the Empire Quest now, he felt his heart would become completely relieved.

‘I need to move as fast as possible.’

Truthfully, the quest that always troubled Ian was this Empire Quest.

This was because it was the quest that had the biggest damage if he were to fail it.

He relaxed the moment he received the Familiar Egg Hatching skill, but seeing that Karceus' Egg didn't hatch immediately, he realized that he didn't know what kind of requirement there would be for the Griffin Egg's hatching either.

If that was the case, the remaining 3 weeks or so may not be enough time.

Ian headed towards the Imperial Capital.

---

“Alright, Ian. Have you returned with the way to hatch the Griffin's Egg?”

The front of the king.

Ian broke out into a cold sweat while looking at the Guard Leader Hellaim, who was glaring at him next to the king.

‘No, why does it seem like that crazy monster has become stronger?’



The strength that could be felt from Hellaim was indeed overwhelming.

Ian had no idea whether it was because he could sense Hellaim's strength more as he was a higher level now or because Hellaim had actually grown, but it was definite that he was so strong he wouldn't be overlooked.

Ian gulped before he responded to the words of the king.

“Yes, king. I have gained the ability to hatch the egg of a Familiar.”

At the form of Ian, who confidently spoke, Celas wore a satisfied smile.

However, while speaking, Ian had made a loophole that he could escape from.

He had not exactly mentioned that he could hatch the Griffin on purpose.

‘If I use the Hatching skill, there will be some sort of result, but in the rare case that it doesn't, I'll need at least one excuse...’

Ian, Celas and Hellaim moved to the inner garden of the Royal Palace accompanied by a couple of the royal guards.

And after moving for about 5 minutes, Ian was able to discover the Griffin's Egg.

A whirlwind of powerful light wriggled within the Griffin's Egg just like the God Dragon's Egg.

Hellaim opened his mouth.

“Alright, Ian. A Summoner like you probably knew as soon as you saw it, but that is precisely the Griffin's Egg.”

Ian nodded his head.

“I see.”

Without a word, Celas stared back and forth between Ian and the Griffin's Egg.

‘He probably means he wants me to try.’

Ian, who understood his mind, slowly approached the egg.

‘Please, I wish it would happen in one go without a hitch...’

Ian placed both of his hands on top of the Griffin's Egg.

And Ian invoked the skill.

Whoong-

Just like when he awakened the God Dragon's Egg, a warm energy flowed from Ian's hands.

And the bright yellow energy that was within the Griffin's Egg began to gush outwards.

Celias, who watched that, let out a small exclamation.

“Ooh... The Griffin must be hatching.”

Hellaim also watched the scene with a reserved expression.

It was due to the fact that the hatching of the Griffin's Egg was being accomplished by Ian, who Hellaim wasn't able to trust up until now, when there had been no one else that was able to within the imperial family, so he saw Ian differently now.

Whoosh-!

As the skill was finished casting, Ian took a step back.

A yellow energy was raging around the egg, but just like the God Dragon's Egg, it didn't look like it would hatch immediately.

‘As expected, it’s not hatching right away. Shall we check the information of the egg?’

Ian opened the information window of the Griffin’s Egg.

Griffin’s Egg

---

Level: 0

Classification: Egg

Rank: Legendary

Personality: Unknown

Hatching (0%)

The egg of a Griffin, a legendary fortune.

The Griffin’s Egg has begun to hatch.

In order for the Griffin to break out of its egg, it needs the strength of a powerful wind.

If it absorbs the strength of the wind from the place with the

strongest winds in Colonar Continent, the Griffin will be able to hatch.

The rank that was written as Legendary caught his eyes first.

‘As expected, the Griffin is also Legendary... But although the Griffin is a Legendary-rank, it doesn’t have the Inherent option. I wonder what the difference is.’

Ian, who had read through all of the information shortly after, let out a low sound.

“Hmm...”

‘The place with the strongest winds in Colonar Continent? Where is that?’

And Celas asked Ian, who was pondering.

“Ian, how is the Griffin’s hatching going? Is the hatching happening right now?”

Ian slightly bowed his head and responded.

He didn’t forget to be careful so that his tongue didn’t slip.

He felt that if his tongue accidentally slipped, Hellaim's sword would come flying towards him.

“Yes, king. I have lit the embers for the hatching.”

“Ooh, I see.”

While looking at Celas, who wore a pleased expression, Ian momentarily thought.

He needed to wrack through his brain to find a way to tell the king the truth that the egg couldn't immediately be hatched without offending him.

‘I can't be flustered. Naturally, as if it was content I knew from the beginning.’

Ian quickly finished his thoughts.

‘Since it's an Empire Quest anyways, it will probably be a good idea to use the strength of the king properly, right?’

And he slowly opened his mouth.

It was a fact that he learned after checking the information window of the Griffin's Egg, but there was a need to act as if it was information that he in fact knew from before.

“But there is a requirement in order to hatch the Griffin’s Egg.”

“Requirement? What is the requirement?”

“The Griffin is a fortune born with wind properties. In order to completely hatch the Griffin’s Egg, it needs to absorb the energy of the place with the strongest winds in Colonar Continent.”

Ian slightly glanced at the king.

Fortunately, it seemed as if Celas understood the situation as Ian intended for.

“Ha... as expected, as it’s a legendary fortune...”

Celas turned his attention to Hellaim.

“Hellaim, do you happen to know the place with the strongest winds that Ian is talking about?”

Ian also stared at Hellaim with expectant eyes.

If it was someone that was the guard leader of the imperial palace, he would have certainly gone around Colonar Continent, suppressing areas here and there, so there were enough chances that it was a place he would know of.

And Hellaim's mouth slowly opened.

“If it's the place with the strongest winds...”

All eyes were focused on his mouth, and Hellaim's mouth opened again.

“I believe he is talking about the Sky Highlands, Your Majesty. If it's the Sky Altar towering in the centre of Sky Highlands, the energy of the wind there will be stronger than any other place.”

And as soon as he heard those words, the person that was most surprised was Ian.

‘What? Sky Highlands?’

Sky Highlands was a place that Ian knew well of as well.

This was because, although he had never been there, if the Colonar Continent map was opened, it was a place that was marked in the middle of the continent.

However, the reason that Ian was surprised was not because of the familiar name.

The problem was the Wasteland that surrounded Sky Highlands.



‘No, this crazy, how are you supposed to go there? From what I’ve heard, the level of the field monsters of the Wasteland are the same as Shikar Desert!’

The Wasteland was a field where the level of the monsters at least started from lv 130, while the maximum level was unpredictable.

For Ian to go through this Wasteland alone was simply suicidal.

No, not just Ian, but no user or even guild had abilities that could go through the Wastelands and reach Sky Highlands.

Ian’s eyes immediately turned towards Celas.

‘This requires the strength of the royal guards no matter what.’

To use the strength of the king was no longer an option but a necessity.

Ian opened his mouth towards Celas.

“Your Majesty. I don’t have the strength to go to Sky Highlands with the Griffin’s Egg yet.”

Ian considered it a time to speak honestly rather than to pointlessly bluff.

“The strength Your Majesty has is required.”

And his choice was right.

“I also think that way. To be honest, even if it wasn't for that reason, I cannot leave the Griffin's Egg with just you and have you leave the imperial city.”

Along with the words that he would help Ian, he also meant that he couldn't fully trust him yet.

However, for Ian, they were words that were more welcoming than anything else.

Celias turned his attention towards Hellaim.

“Hellaim.”

“Yes, Your Majesty.”

The king's words slowly continued.

“Go and help Ian. For Ian and the Griffin's Egg to reach Sky Highlands safely.”

And Hellaim bowed his head without an inch of hesitation and submitted to the king.

Clunk-.

“Your command will be honoured, Your Majesty.”

# Chapter 85: Empire Quest (3)

---

Celias' drive was amazing.

As soon as the decision to dispatch the royal knights to Sky Highlands was made, an expedition with Hellaim as the head was packed up.

Ian began to move along with the party.

'What the hell, we're already heading out faster than the blink of an eye.'

Ian, who thought the expedition would start a day later at the least, was astonished.

'Is it because it's a game? It's nice that it's straightforward and the progress is fast, but...'

He was a little worried as it felt like he was moving along with the party without any preparations.

The place that they were headed for was a hunting ground with the highest level range amongst the ones known, to the point that it had never been attacked before, so it would have rather been strange if he wasn't worried.

No matter if he was with the royal knights of the imperial family,

he had no idea what kind of dangers lied ahead.

‘But the number of people is much smaller than expected.’

The size of the expedition wasn’t that big.

However, while Ian looked at the information of the members, he broke out into a cold sweat.

‘For the lowest level royal guard to be lv 150...’

Among the higher-level knights, Ian could see a couple monsters that were over lv 170.

‘Then what level is Hellaim exactly?’

Ian was suddenly curious of Hellaim’s information, which was put as private.

‘Is he over lv 200?’

While Ian was thinking of this and that, the expedition continued to move and it didn’t take them too long to arrive at the outskirts of the Wasteland.

The location of the Wasteland was on the border of Luspel Empire and Kaimon Empire.

It was a location that was quite far from the capital Myuran, but because they were able to immediately teleport to the Empire's outskirts field by borrowing the strength of the imperial family's magicians, the time it took for the expedition to reach the Wasteland took less than an hour.

“So this is the Wasteland.”

At Ian's words, Hellaim nodded his head and responded.

“That's right. It's time for monsters to slowly start appearing now, so prepare yourself.”

Hellaim's attitude towards Ian had slightly changed in a friendlier way.

Ian thought that was a relief.

‘If that wasn't the case, I might have died of suffocation before we arrived at Sky Highlands...’

Ian summoned his Familiars one by one and prepared for combat.

Since Ian now was at a three-figure level, even though they were monsters that were over lv 130, he thought that he could be at least a bit of help in the battle.

And there was a part that he was aiming for.

‘They said that NPCs that are fighting during the quest will be considered party members...’

The EXP that he would gain while hunting the highest-level monsters of the Wasteland with the powerful knights of the imperial family’s royal guards in order to reach Sky Highlands would be quite savoury.

Ian looked at Halli, who followed behind him.

‘Just in time, this one’s Potential is at 100 as well.’

While he was questing in the Forest of Love, he couldn’t hunt, but he had used the Training skill diligently and thanks to that, Halli’s Potential was also at 100.

‘Are all of my Familiar’s Potential at 100 now?’

Ian checked his Familiar’s information thoroughly one by one.

And just like Ian remembered, all of them were at 100 Potential.

‘It’s been a while since I’ve used Skill Grant as well, so it’s about time I use it now.’

As the Familiar's he had gained up until now all had decent Inherent Skills, he couldn't find the need to use Skill Grant on them.

This was because it would be a failure if he used Skill Grant on a Familiar that had a good skill and gained a useless skill instead.

However, to not use Skill Grant when all of their Potentials were at 100 would also be a waste.

‘Who should I use the Skill Grant on?’

Ian, who thought about it for a moment, eventually decided to use Skill Grant on Ly.

‘Ddukdae's Abyss Hole and Lake's Breath of Lava are skills that are necessary right now, and since Bbookbbook's Shell Expansion is doing its part satisfactorily...’

But to use Skill Grant on Halli was a little awkward.

It was unknown how many levels Halli would gain in an instant once a monster in the Wasteland, which would soon appear, was killed, and he couldn't cut down the Potential he had brought up to 100.

Ian called Ly over.



“Ly, come here.”

Grr-.

As Ly approached him, Ian put his hand on top of Ly’s head.

He was still a little indecisive until the end, but using Skill Grant on Ly now seemed like the most appropriate.

‘The Berserk skill is also good, but I should hope for a better one to come out.’

Ian, who had organized his thoughts, invoked the skill without hesitating anymore.

“Skill Grant!”

And a white light sunk into Ly’s body.

You have used ‘Familiar Skill Grant’ on ‘Ly’.

20 of Ly’s Potential has been consumed.

The ‘Berserk’ skill that Familiar ‘Ly’ had will be deleted.

Familiar 'Ly' has obtained skill 'Dance of Frenzy'.

Along with that, the information of the skill that Ly obtained popped up.

## Dance of Frenzy

---

Classification – Active Skill

Skill Rank – Rare

Cooldown Time – 30 minutes

For 10 minutes, Offensive Power and Agility will increase by 50%, and Defensive Power will be reduced by half.

Ian, who checked the skill, was slightly disappointed.

‘Euh, this is a standard that isn’t any better than Berserk...’

It was a buff skill that had similar abilities to the Berserk skill, but the stat’s width of increase and decrease rose together.

The cooldown time drastically decreased, but as the additional option where Ly’s Offensive Power would increase with critical damage disappeared, it was hard to say it was better than Berserk.

Ian, who momentarily thought about it, decided to use the Skill Grant once more.

‘That’s right, since we’re doing it anyways, let’s get a proper

skill.'

If the gained skill wasn't much different after even consuming Potential, he somehow felt it was a loss on his part.

Ian used Skill Grant on Ly again.

However...

"Ha..."

This time, a Common-rank skill had appeared.

Ian's hands shook.

'Have I touched it in vain?'

However, Ly still had 60 Potential left.

He didn't want to just leave him with a useless Common-rank skill like this.

Could you say that this was a mentality that was a similar feeling to, rather than gambling 1 million Won and losing all 1 million Won, gambling 2 million Won and gaining at least 900 thousand Won?

Ian invoked the skill again.

‘This time, please...!’

And a system message rang out.

Familiar ‘Ly’ has obtained skill ‘Thirst for Blood’.

Ian hurriedly checked the skill’s information.

## Thirst for Blood

---

Classification – Active Skill

Skill Rank – Heroic

Cooldown Time – 15 minutes

For 3 minutes, Offensive Power and Agility will increase by 30%, and all movement speed will increase by 40%.

While in ‘Thirst for Blood’ state, all damage dealt to opponents whose Vitality has dropped below 30% will be applied once more, and whenever an opponent is killed, 20% of the max. Vitality will be recovered.

(However, the attack of the Familiar in Thirst for Blood state must be the final attack that decides death for the opponent in order for it to be invoked.)

Ian barely held back the cheer that almost came out from his mouth.

‘Alright! 60 Potential wasn’t a waste for something like this.’

It was a buff skill that matched its whopping Heroic-rank well enough.

Ian was incredibly pleased.

‘Since Ly’s role was a single damage-dealer that finished off the opponents that were in a dying state after getting hit by the AoE attacks, this is a skill that’s perfect for Ly.’

It seemed that Ly was pleased as well, as he rubbed his head against Ian’s hip.

Grr-Grrr-!

‘Now I need to make sure I don’t change this skill for a while.’

Ian let out a sigh of relief, and he petted Ly’s head.

And while staring ahead, he mumbled.

“I really want to use the new skill quickly...”

However, just then, the head of the party sent out a signal that an opponent appeared.

Brrr-!

The sound of the horn rang out, and all royal guards and knights got into a combat stance.

Hellaim approached Ian.

“Ian, do you think you’ll be able to fight as well?”

At Hellaim’s question, Ian checked the opponents first.

‘Thunder Hawk... It’s around lv 132. Have around ten appeared?’

If he was alone, it was a fighting power that he would have had to run away from without even a glance backwards, but if it was with the imperial family’s knights, Ian felt he could take care of his own body.

Ian responded.

“Yes, leader. I’ll be alright.”

Hellaim nodded while wearing a slightly worried expression.

“I will trust you. However, don’t overdo yourself too much. Us knights might get caught up instead because of you.”

They were words that could hurt his pride, but from Hellaim’s perspective, it was an obvious worry, and his words were correct enough.



Ian agreed while responding.

“Understood.”

Finally, the battle began.

Ian let out a command to Ddukdae like how he always did.

“Ddukdae, try and tie down as many as you can with Abyss Hole.”

Deu-reu-reuk-

Ddukdae, who received Ian’s command, approached the Thunder Hawks and casted Abyss Hole.

Keu-ohhhh-

The range of Abyss Hole was quite large, but the Thunder Hawks, which were high-level monsters specializing in Agility, didn’t enter the range of Abyss Hole so easily.

The fact that Ddukdae’s Agility was substantially lower than the opponents played a part as well.

The number of Thunder Hawks that could be tied down by Abyss Hole were just two before it died down.

However, even that was quite a big help.

“Lake, Breath!”

Lake’s Breath raked through the tied Thunder Hawks, and after that, the royal guards of the punitive force jumped in.

Ian quickly let out a command to Ly.

“Ly, Thirst for Blood!”

Grr-!

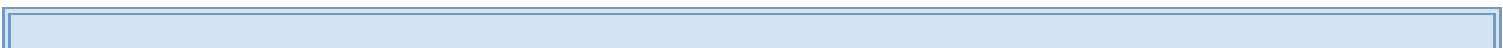
Ly’s body, which was already red in colour, started to shine a bright red even more.

And with an incredible speed, Ly’s body leaped through the air.

Ly ran towards the Thunder Hawk, whose name began to blink from being attacked by the royal guards before they knew it.

And he bared his white teeth.

Kwa-deu-deuk-!



Familiar 'Ly' has dealt critical damage to 'Thunder Hawk'!

'Thunder Hawk's Vitality has been reduced by 7,250.

Through the effect of 'Thirst for Blood', an additional 7,250 damage has been dealt.

While watching Ly, who applied the skill perfectly at a surprising level, Ian wore a pleased expression.

'He dealt damage that was close to 15,000 in an instant. Considering Lake's Breath damage is about 20,000, it's a level that's satisfying enough.'

Lake's Breath was an AoE attack, and because its cooldown time was also long, it was hard to compare with Ly.

However, it could be an indicator to a certain extent.

And as Ly's attack succeeded, the Thunder Hawk's neck was pierced by the continuous lance attacks of the royal knights.

The level of the Thunder Hawk was high, but since the royal knight's level was at a situation where it was close to a whopping 170, the Thunder Hawk's remaining Vitality had all disappeared in one hit.

And while looking at the system message that popped up, the corners of Ian's mouth hung from his ears.

You have killed the Thunder Hawk. You have obtained 10,500 EXP.

‘Keuhh, even though it's EXP that's distributed, for it to be a situation where it's over 10 thousand.’

It seemed that as they were NPCs, the amount of EXP that was distributed was lower than he imagined, so EXP that was higher than what he expected came in.

It was a situation where the EXP he gained was higher than the amount he gained while hunting alone in the ancient Arnovil Ruins.

On top of that, he was certain that the hunting speed was incomparably faster than then.

Ian wanted to give a deep bow to Hellaim.

‘Thank you for the bus.’

# Chapter 86: Hatching Of The Griffin (1)

---

The imperial family's knights were strong.

And amongst them, Hellaim's active part definitely stood out.

'Wow... How can a lv 136 Thunder Hawk disappear from one cut.'

Ian's job during combat was practically acting as a support.

At first, he tried to do this and that in order to do something. However, it didn't take him long to realize that it was more effective to buff even one more person within that time instead.

'At least Ddukdae and Lake are quite active.'

Just the fact that Ddukdae's Abyss Hole could tie down opponents was a big help, and since Lake's Offensive Power was so strong, he was dealing quite a large amount of damage with his AoE.

Within that, Ly, who had learned a new skill, was also actively participating, but his damage was insignificant, and the only thing that Halli, who had just reached lv 50 now, could do was snoop around and avoid monsters.

Combining all the active roles of Ian and his Familiars was equivalent to the active role of about one or two royal guards.

Of course, Hellaim rated Ian highly from even just that.

“You, you were more of an exceptional Summoner than what I expected.”

“Haha, is that so?”

To Hellaim, it seemed as though he thought Ian, who was only lv 100, wouldn't have been any help in combat.

And as the battles repeated, Ian was smiling from ear to ear.

‘Keu-heu-heu, this is how you truly get EXP without much effort!’

They had only been fighting for around 3 hours, but lv 100 Ian's EXP was filled up to 25%, and Ly had reached lv 101, while Halli, who was lv 1...

Familiar ‘Halli’ has leveled up. Halli has reached lv 57.

He was leveling up at a truly unbelievable speed.

‘Ever since he's gone over lv 50, his leveling-up speed has slowly decreased, but he should be close to lv 80 by the end of this quest.’

Ian was in high spirits and shot out his Magic Spheres here and there.

However, shortly after, Hellaim lifted his hand and stopped the progress.

“We’ll take a moment to standby and have some maintenance time.”

Ian wore a slightly confused expression.

‘Hm...? They shouldn’t have received significant damage yet, so why are they suddenly going through maintenance?’

Ian’s question was obvious.

Since Hellaim’s knights had advanced as if they were almost slaughtering the monsters up until now.

And Hellaim resolved Ian’s question immediately.

“Once we go over that ridge, it’s Sky Desert. And starting from there, Monk Mummies that are over lv 150 will appear.”

Ian, who heard those words, became nervous as his heart fluttered.

‘A lv 150 monster... It’s at a level where I haven’t seen it as a screenshot either.’

It was definitely going to be an incredibly dangerous place.

However, along with that, the EXP would be even more savoury.

Hellaim requested once more.

“It won’t be an easy battle, so prepare yourself properly.”

---

“Herz.”

“Yes?”

“How much longer do we have left now on our base protection?”

At Fiolan’s question, Herz checked the base information window immediately.

And he scratched the back of his head.

“Wow, it seems that two months have already passed since we’ve obtained the base. We only have one month left on our base



protection now.”

“Euh, we seriously don’t have much time left. A month from now and the northern continent will probably be a complete mess, right?”

Herz nodded his head.

“By the looks of it, it seems so.”

The point in which the Lotus Guild obtained their base was less than a week from when the northern continent’s update happened.

In other words, it meant that the point in which the other high-ranking guilds obtained their bases wouldn’t be far off from the date the Lotus Guild gained theirs.

The Titan Guild, who had gained their base the fastest, had gained it in 3 days of the update, so it could be predicted that, most likely, most base protections of the guilds would be released before and after the date the Lotus Guild’s base protection was released.

Fiolan wore an expression full of worry.

“If a giant guild decides to attack, it will be impossible to block them... This is worrying.”

However, surprisingly, Herz seemed relaxed.

“No, Fiolan. If we just raise the base rank to a Domain before the protection duration is over, we will be able to protect it as well.”

“Really?”

At Fiolan’s cross-question, Herz nodded his head.

“Yes. Right now, since it’s a Village-rank, we can’t train soldiers, but once it becomes a Domain-rank, we can train soldiers made up of NPCs. We can also make a decently thick bulwark.’

“Ah, I didn’t know about those.”

Herz’s words continued.

“I also heard that you can install facilities such as defensive towers as well.”

“Ah, I think I’ve seen a glimpse of that in the community. But I heard that the installation fee is unbelievably high...”

As that part was a fact that Herz also knew about, he responded immediately.

“That’s right. That’s why, once we reach a Domain-rank, we’ll

most likely need to invest all our guild resources into the enhancement of our domain's Defensive Power. Even if it's a bit of a stretch, there's nothing else we can do.”

Fiolan's expression slightly darkened.

“Hm... Then in the case we fail in protecting our base, wouldn't the damage be too big? Even if we can protect it once or twice, if we continuously get attacked, then it will be difficult....”

Herz shook his head.

“No. I think that if we can just last for a while, it will probably calm down again. If we can just endure until then, we will be able to settle in.”

By the looks of it, since Herz was the guild master, it seemed that he had done quite a lot of research for the base.

‘Even if it's the top guilds contending for first and second place, they won't be able to easily attack our base. That is if we can get to the level that I'm thinking of before then.’

The bigger the guild, the more there was that they needed to protect.

The top 10 guilds already had possession over two to three bases, and because there was the danger that they could lose their own territory instead if they hastily removed their troops and attacked

a different territory, they wouldn't be able to move thoughtlessly.

The high-ranking Lotus Guild just needed to properly prepare their Defensive Power enough so that the highest-ranking guilds wouldn't be able to attempt to take over them.

Rather than having an awkward Defensive Power and barely protect the base, it was Herz's intentions to invest in the defensive aspect completely and make it so that they can't even consider attacking.

'However, bases that haven't been able to upgrade from a Village will indeed become good prey.'

Even just a week ago, Herz was in a quite nervous state.

This was because the requirements for the promotion of the base were almost completed, but he had absolutely no idea when Kroban's aristocrat promotion would be possible.

However, he was able to relax once he heard a couple days ago that Ian was in the process of an Empire Quest.

'I really hope that Jinsung quickly completes the quest safely. Since we'll be able to have all the other requirements met by tomorrow or the day after.'

He had told the truth to Kroban as well, but he didn't tell him to stop gathering Fame.

It was in the case that Ian failed his Empire Quest, but it was also because it was more advantageous for the guild if there were more users with the aristocrat title.

‘Since we’ll need even more guild members that have the aristocrat title in order to meet the next Great Domain promotion requirements, and above all, if Kroban hyung also gets the title, we’ll be able to handle knights belonging to the Domain immediately.’

Herz’s plan slowly proceeded.

Thanks to pouring in effort into developing the base without rest once they gained it, the guild’s rank had gone up much higher than before, so they were in the top 500.

‘We’ll protect the base no matter what.’

The more they developed the base, the more the content perfectly fit the modifier ‘The Golden Goose’.

Herz clenched his fist tightly.

---

It had been over a day since Ian and Hellaim’s expedition just entered the Wasteland.

As he wasn't able to sleep properly for that duration, Ian's two eyes were incredibly sunken.

‘Euh, it would have been alright for me to have slept 5 hours or so before logging back on... I was too timid.’

The NPCs also slept at night.

Because of that, Hellaim's knights set up a camping ground as night came and went to bed.

Of course, Ian also logged off during that time and slept before coming back.

However, as he was nervous that he would be left behind in the middle of the Wasteland because he logged in late, the problem was that he had logged back on after sleeping only three hours.

Thanks to that, he needed to wait with his eyes wide open for four hours until the knights headed forward again.

‘Hoo, just be patient for a little longer. Since I can just go to sleep once the quest is over.’

To be honest, this rate of exhaustion was nothing compared to when he hunted like a cripple in order to hit lv 93.

Ian collected his heart again.

Whoosh-

A fierce wind began to blow from everywhere.

Ian had a hunch that this place was the Sky Highlands that Hellaim spoke of.

‘Shall we check the map?’

And just as he thought, the name ‘Sky Highlands’ was printed onto the map.

Ian closed the map and it was the moment that he turned his attention forward again.

Neigh-!

Hellaim stopped his horse.

As he did so, the party naturally stopped in order.

“We’ve finally arrived.”

Hellaim mumbled in a low voice and he turned the head of his horse towards the expedition.

“Sky Highlands is incredibly dangerous. Especially the monster Teranodone are incredibly powerful.”

At those words, Ian couldn't hold back his curiosity and opened his mouth.

This was because in addition to this being the first time he had even heard the name of a monster called Teranodone, it was also the first time he saw Hellaim warn of a monster to this extent.

“What level is the Teranodone?”

After thinking for a moment, Hellaim opened his mouth.

“From what I remember, I think it was about lv. 190. You can think of it as a lizard the size of an elephant.”

Ian was at a loss for words.

“...”

He could die.

That was the first thought that came to mind.

As Ian had already come close to death after allowing two to three hits from the lv 150 Monks, a cold sweat broke out on his



forehead.

Hellaim's words continued again.

“This place is an incredibly dangerous place that could annihilate us all from one mistake even with our strength. Because of that, we will move differently from before.”

Everybody listened intently to Hellaim's words.

“After going in for about 10 minutes, you'll be able to see a towering altar in the centre of the sky.”

It seemed his throat was dry, as Hellaim swallowed before his words continued.

“We will fight the least amount of opponents possible and move to the front of the altar in the shortest distance. And Ian will go up the altar with the Griffin's Egg.”

Hellaim's attention turned towards Ian.

“While Ian is hatching the Griffin's Egg on top of the altar, we will surround the altar and protect it by just facing the opponents that approach us. We will not succeed rashly. Understood?”

“Yes, understood!”

Hellaim looked more serious than ever before.

Ian felt through his skin the danger of Sky Highlands again and collected his heart.

‘I cannot afford to fail when we’ve come this far.’

Ian’s attention turned towards Sky Highlands.

And the expedition began to move again.

It was a movement that was different from before.

It was an advance that was slow and as careful as possible.

## Chapter 87: Hatching Of The Griffin (2)

---

It seemed that luck was on their side, as not one Teranodone appeared as they approached the Sky Altar.

Only monsters that were in the lv 150 range, which could be faced easier by the knights, appeared once in a while.

However, there was a problem even aside from the Teranodone.

An incredible sandstorm blew from all directions, to the point it was impossible to keep their eyes open.

‘They said that it was the place where the wind’s strength was the most powerful...’

Even while grumbling, Ian kept alert in all directions.

Since he couldn’t fixate his eyes on anything properly, there was a high chance that they could be ambushed.

And one mistake would directly lead to the failure of the quest.

Just then, a strange cry was heard ahead.

Kyaaaoooh-!

It was the cry of a different monster that they had never met before.

‘Is it the monster that’s called the Teranodone or whatever?’

And Hellaim’s command was rapidly made.

“Prepare for combat! Carry out matters as carefully as possible so that you do not grab the attention of other opponents in the vicinity!”

Shortly after, the identity of the cry appeared.

It wasn’t the Teranodone.

‘Pachyao?’

The thing that cut through the sandstorm and appeared was a monster that was named ‘Pachyao’.

It was a giant tiger that had a similar look and feeling to Ian’s Familiar Halli, but while Halli was a white tiger, Pachyao was a red tiger with yellow stripes.

On top of that, its level was also 180.

Although it wasn’t a Teranodone, it was an opponent no less

powerful than one.

“Pachyaos never roam around alone. There will definitely be over four or five together nearby.”

Hellaim turned his attention towards Ian and continued his words.

“Ian, spare your body as much as you can, while we will kill them one by one as fast as possible.”

Hellaim unsheathed his sword and raised it.

And he directly faced the Pachyao that ran towards him and threw his body at it.

Kuoooh-

As Hellaim ran straight forward, a large vortex began to form around him.

And his sword began to turn into a bright red light.

‘What the hell, he looks super cool.’

For a moment, Ian watched Hellaim absentmindedly to the point that he suddenly forgot that it was such a dangerous situation.

And.

Ba-Ba-Bang-!

Red beams that exploded from his sword in multiple sections slashed through the Pachyao.

Roaar-!

The Pachyao that charged at them was knocked out by that one hit and rolled along the ground.

And it seemed as its Vitality had dropped by half, as its name began to blink.

‘As expected... The true monster is Hellaim...’

Ian shook his head and got into a fighting stance.

Just as Hellaim predicted, several Pachyaos surrounded the party and approached them.

And a free fight begun.

‘Even just by looking at it, you can tell the Pachyao is an Agility-based monster. Its movements will be much faster than me. I must

be more careful.'

Ian purposely didn't use a buff skill.

It would be hard to stay alive if he was targeted from using a skill in an attempt to help them in vain.

Ian focused on defense the most and hid his existence.

Shortly after, Hellaim approached Ian, who was keeping an eye on the battlefield carefully.

It looked as if he had killed the Pachyao he was facing before Ian realized it and returned.

He lifted his sword and pointed towards somewhere.

"Ian, do you see the stairs that go up to the altar over there?"

At Hellaim's question, Ian turned his head towards the direction that he was referring to.

As he did so, he could see the entrance of the altar that was vaguely visible within the sandstorm.

"Yes, I see it."

“Once discovered by a Pachyao, we cannot last much longer. The monsters will smell the blood and flock here.”

Ian slightly glanced at the knights that were fighting five Pachyaos as their opponents.

It seemed they were relaxed as of yet, but if the numbers were to increase, the damage would definitely become continuous.

Hellaim’s words continued.

“I will cover you, so go up to the altar as fast as you can. Once you hatch the Griffin, we will leave this place quickly.”

Ian nodded his head.

“Understood.”

“Follow me this way.”

Hellaim, who finished speaking, took the lead and moved, while Ian quickly followed behind.

However, just then, a gigantic roar rang out through the sandstorm.

It was different from the sound of the Pachyao.



Kyaaao!

And Hellaim, who heard that noise, raised his sword high.

“All knights over here!”

As expected of knights that were under Hellaim’s immediate control, the expedition’s knights moved at lightning speed.

It looked as if the Pachyaos that they were facing each only had a little bit of Vitality left, but while watching them show no reluctance to give up the battle and move quickly, Ian was astonished.

‘They’re certainly systematic.’

And shortly after, a large shadow pierced through the sandstorm and appeared.

It was a daunting silhouette that reminded Ian of an ancient carnivorous dinosaur.

‘It’s even bigger than Ddukdae.’

It was an image that made him feel as if a dinosaur that he saw from his science books as a child would pop out.

However, there was no time for him to just admire it.

“Ian, you run up!”

“Understood!”

Ian ran for his life before Hellaim’s words even finished.

‘This crazy, that’s the end of a life if that monster’s tail just brushes you!’

The level of the Teranodone that Ian could now see was not 190, but 200.

Ian had gone up 2 levels and had become lv 102 thanks to Hellaim’s bus, but compared to the Teranodone that boasted a level twice his, his level could be considered a joke.

Ta-Ta-Tat-

Ian even used the Assimilation skill on Ly and after raising his Agility to the maximum, he ran with all his strength.

Fortunately, the attention of the monsters was all focused on Hellaim, and none of them charged towards Ian.

Behind him, it seemed as it was the height of the battle with the Teranodone, as a roar rang out without rest, but Ian just focused ahead and ran.

Ian, who safely arrived at the entrance of the altar, quickly ran up the stairs.

“Huk... Huk...”

The altar was roughly as tall as the fifth floor of a building.

As Ian ran up the long staircase that wrapped around the altar at full speed, he felt it becoming harder to breathe.

‘Hoo, just a little more...!’

And thanks to running as fast as he could, Ian was able to stand at the top of the altar shortly after.

“Finally, I’m here!”

The most surprising thing was that as he arrived at the top of the altar, the sandstorm that blew so violently didn’t blow up on the top at all.

Completely tranquil, the Sky Altar had a similar feeling to the eye of a storm.

And after catching his breath for a moment, a system message rang close to Ian's ear.

You are the first discoverer of the Source of Wind, the 'Sky Altar'.

Your Affinity with wind-type will increase by 5%.

Your resistance to wind-type will increase by +10.

From now on, your Affinity with wind-type monsters will not drop below 30.

Your Fame has increased by 15,000.

They were a type of system messages that he had heard somewhere before.

Rather than the Fame he obtained, the other system messages caught Ian's eye first.

'This, these system messages are similar to the ones that appeared when I discovered the Blazing Explosion or the Source of Lava.'

They weren't just similar, but truthfully, they were almost the same.

The only thing that was different was the type that was involved.

‘If that’s the case, then I may need to go to the Scorching Land when I’m hatching a fire-type Legendary-rank egg later.’

It was an unexpected gain.

Since there was no information that was as precious as a clue like this.

However, above all else, it was important to quickly hatch the Griffin’s egg.

If he moved slowly and the damage towards the knights became bigger, he may gain the king’s anger even if he succeeded the quest.

If that happened, it would become incredibly difficult.

“Is that it?”

Ian’s attention turned to the platform in the middle of the altar that came up to about his waist.

And he moved towards it.

‘Let’s try putting the Griffin’s Egg on top of there.’

Ian, who quickly ran to the platform, pulled out the Griffin’s Egg with nimble fingers.

And he placed it on top of the platform carefully.

‘Alright, now hatch!’

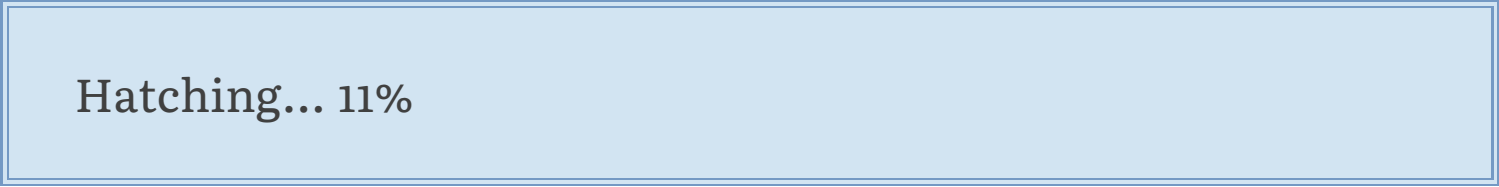
Could you say that someone had heard Ian’s desperate wish?

Surrounding the platform, rays of yellow light began to get sucked in like a tornado.

“It worked, it’s working!”

Ian, who was staring at the Griffin’s Egg with a nervous expression, let out a shout before he realized.

And he checked the information of the Griffin’s Egg.



The hatching percentage that was stuck at 0% was slowly going up.

Hopefully, the Griffin would hatch without mistake once the hatching percentage reached 100%.

And once the Griffin's Egg hatched, he just needed to escape this altar quickly.

Finally, it seemed as if he could see the end of this Empire Quest in front of his eyes.

‘Hurry... Hurry...!’

Ian's gaze was completely fixed on the hatching percentage of the egg, which went up little by little.

However, just then, something began to wriggle within Ian's chest.

As soon as Ian felt it, he turned his head and looked down.

“What's this?”

A fist-sized object that wriggled little by little and shone a yellow light was within his chest.

Ian pulled that out.

‘What the hell? I had something like this?’

Ian carefully went through his memory.

And shortly after, he was able to remember the identity of the rock-like item.

‘This, this is the hot pack that the Chief Priest PK bums dropped!’

As it always gave off a warm energy, it was an item that Ian kept within his chest whenever he hunted in the northern continent.

It was an item with an identity he had absolutely no idea of, but because of that, he was unable to throw it out and had just kept it.

“But why is this right now...?”

With a puzzled expression, Ian blankly stared at the stone.

However, at that moment, the stone that was held in Ian’s hand floated in the air.

“Huh, Uh?”

And before Ian could use his hands, rays of white light wrapped around the stone, and just like that, it was sucked into the Griffin’s Egg.



An unexpected system message also popped up.

You have used the 'Essence of Wind' item.

“Exactly what kind of situation is this?”

Ian approached the Griffin's Egg with widened eyes.

‘I never said that I'd use it!’

And the moment he opened the information window to check the hatching percentage of the Egg, along with the sound of a cracking noise, a yellow light exploded out in all directions.

And along with that, a powerful energy spread out in every direction, and it was so powerful to the point that Ian was pushed back and thrown onto the ground.

From the centre of the altar, that unknown energy continued to gush out, and Ian grasped onto a groove on the end of the altar and barely supported his body.

‘Hoo... That was a close one.’

If he was pushed back even a little further, he would have almost

fallen off the altar.

‘If that happened, I would have become the Teranodone’s food.’

And shortly after.

While Ian was calming his surprised heart, the system message that he looked most forward to finally popped up.

You have hatched the mystical ‘Griffin’.

You have hatched a Legendary-rank Familiar for the first time.

Your ‘Leadership’ stat has increased by 100.

Your ‘Affinity’ stat has increased by 50.

Ian, who checked the system message, felt as if all his sufferings disappeared in that moment.

‘For my Leadership to go up by 100!’

The Leadership stat was the hardest stat amongst Ian’s class stats to raise, but once he saw that it had gone up by 100 at once, his

happiness was immeasurable.

However, more than the happiness from the stat increase, the safety of the Griffin that just hatched was more important.

As the rays of white light died down and the force that pushed Ian back disappeared, he hurriedly ran to the centre of the altar.

And the form of the Griffin, which was born after breaking through its egg, leaving pieces of the shell here and there, caught Ian's eyes.

“It's a success!”

However, at that moment, Ian's expression became confused.

‘Huh, what the hell? It's twins?’

In front of Ian, two Griffins sat with their heads drooped, their eyes not yet open.

## Chapter 88: Hatching Of The Griffin (3)

---

‘Will these guys grow as their level goes up? It seems that since they’re young, they’re really small.’

Anyways, the part that Ian was most curious about was the Griffins’ stats.

Ian opened the information of one of the two Griffins.

# Griffin

---

Level: 1

Classification: Mystical Creature

Rank: Legendary

Personality: Tenacious

Evolution impossible

Offensive Power: 23

Defensive Power: 10

Agility: 28

Intellect: 8

Vitality: 475/475

Mana: 265/265

# Inherent Ability



# Guardian of the Wind

If a wind-type attack is received, Offensive Power will increase by 30% for 3 minutes.

## Roar of the King

The roar of the Griffin has incredible strength.

If the Griffin roars, the Agility of all allies within a 50-metre radius will increase by 30%, while the movement of all opponents will be slowed by 30%.

The effect lasts for 10 minutes.

(Cooldown time 30 minutes)



## Crush

With strong flaps of its wings, a giant whirlwind is created to slash through its opponents.

It lasts for 10 seconds, and every 0.5 seconds, 125% of its Offensive Power will be dealt as damage to its opponents.

(15 metres ahead, it's shot out in a fan-like shape.)

(Cooldown time 10 minutes)

A legendary mystical creature as well as ruler of the sky.

As it rides the energy of the wind, it is incredibly agile and strong.

As soon as Ian checked the stats of the Griffin, he naturally wanted to compare it with his Hallikan.

‘What were the stats of a Hallikan at lv 1 again... I wrote it down somewhere.’

Ian, who had found the notebook where he had written it down shortly after, compared the stats of the Hallikan and Griffin.

‘Aside from Defensive Power, the Griffin is higher in everything.’

Especially in the case of Agility, the Griffin's was almost twice the Hallikan's.

Ian gulped loudly.

‘Ah... Why am I being tested like this...’

If it was just one instead of two, he would have returned it to the king without regret.

No, it would be more correct to say that he had no choice but to return it.

However, for twins to be born.

The temptation of the mystical creature Griffin was too strong to return both just as is.

‘Let’s check the stats of the other one as well.’

Ian began to compare the stats of the two Griffins.

It seemed that since they were both Griffins, their Inherent Abilities matched with each other.

If a difference was really being looked for, there was about a 2% difference in the value of their Crush skill.

However, for their combat stats, the Griffin that was checked second was lacking about 2-3 points in every part.

‘Just because you’re twins doesn’t mean your stats will be the same.’

And it seemed they were fraternal twins, as their genders were also different.

Ian completely liked each and every Inherent Ability.

Especially, the ‘Roar of the King’ skill was an excellent AoE skill that buffed allies and de-buffed opponents at the same time, while the ‘Crush’ skill was an offensive AoE skill that boasted an exceptional attack value higher than Lake’s Breath.

Ian calculated the value of the Crush skill.

‘If it’s a 125% value every 0.5 seconds for 10 seconds...’

Ian’s jaw dropped.

‘This crazy...! That means its attack value is 2500%!’

Simply put, it was an AoE skill that could deal a frightening amount of damage that came close to 25 times its Offensive Power.

Considering the value of Breath, Lake’s skill, was about 500%, Crush was an AoE skill that could only be described as tremendous.

Of course, because Lake's Breath was a skill that devoured his opponents in an instant, while the Griffin's Crush skill was a channeling skill that required it to last 10 seconds, the comparison standards were a little uncertain, but it was definitely a powerful skill anyways.

'It's cooldown time is shorter than Breath as well...'

Ian closed his eyes tightly.

His heart had already leaned to one side.

Right now, there was no one else on this altar besides Ian.

As long as Ian just kept his mouth locked shut, no one would know of his secret except for the game system.

This could possibly be a chance given by the gods.

'That's right, there's no way I'll get caught.'

Ian slightly placed his hand on top of the head of the first Griffin that had higher stats.

Although he didn't really like that the one with higher stats had to be male of all things.

‘Still, since stats are more important than gender.’

As Ian’s hand touched the top of his head, the Griffin wore a happy expression while flapping his wings.

Kkuruk-Kkuruk-!

As he was a Griffin hatched from the egg that depended on Ian, his Affinity with Ian was simply at the maximum.

Once Ian just made up his mind, the Griffin would become his Familiar right away.

Ian recited with a low voice.

“Capture!”

Hoong-.

At the same time that Ian casted the skill, the Griffin’s body turned into a white light and was sucked into his hand.

‘Now I can’t go back.’

Ian held the remaining Griffin in his arms and quickly left the altar.

It was now time to return to the Capital.

---

Ian's Griffin Egg Hatching Quest successfully finished like that. Of course, there was a secret that Ian only had...

‘Euh, I’m itching to quickly raise the Griffin, but why isn’t the king coming?’

Ian was currently sitting in the reception room of the king waiting for Celas to come.

As he was with the imperial family's knights up until now, Ian, who hadn't been able to summon his newly obtained Griffin even once, wanted to complete the quest as quickly as possible and run away to the northern continent.

This was because he wanted to quickly raise the Griffin, but there was also another reason.

‘If I get caught, then I won't even have a bone remaining.’

Even just standing in the imperial house made Ian very nervous.

There was no way that the king would know of the truth that Ian had taken one of the two Griffins, but there was nothing he could

do about his nervousness.

‘I wish I could finish everything quickly and leave this place...’

Deu-reu-reuk-

And as if Celas had read Ian’s mind, he opened the doors of the reception room and entered.

“Oh, Ian. Good work. You did well.”

As soon as the king discovered Ian, he approached him and held out his hand for a handshake.

And it seemed that because Ian had committed a sin, he took his hand with even more respect than he usually did.

“No, Your Majesty. As Your Majesty’s knights were so strong, I’ve benefitted from them.”

As his words weren’t wrong, Ian was able to suck up to the king without hesitation.

“Good, good. The Griffin you have brought back will be well looked after by the imperial palace’s Summoners from now on. Thanks to you, it looks like we’ll be able to boast our Luspel Empire’s mystical guardian creature in front of the entire nation on the commemoration anniversary.”

Celias wore an incredibly pleased expression.

And Ian, who saw his bright expression, was quite relieved.

‘Hoo, what a relief.’

“If the nation finds out the truth that a living Griffin is protecting the imperial family, they will truly be happy.”

Ian’s flattery continued.

When he usually flattered NPCs, it was to get a better reward, but his flattery right now was from his instinct to survive.

Celias nodded his head with a satisfied expression.

“Hmm, indeed. Great work.”

And as he was done speaking, a pleasing message that notified Ian that he had completed the quest popped up.

You have completed the ‘Griffin Hatching’ Luspel Empire Quest. Clear Rank: S

You have obtained 19,912,000 EXP.

You have leveled up. You have reached lv 103.



You have obtained 100,000 Fame.

Ian was moved by the enormous reward appropriate for an Empire Quest.

And he barely held back the laughter that slipped past his lips.

‘Kya, to have gone up 3 levels in just two days. On top of that, they give 100 thousand Fame as well? No wonder the top-ranking players all have over 1 million Fame.’

The Fame level of the top-ranking players that didn’t make sense to him at all before resetting now made sense.

Since they monopolized the best rewards as well as the Empire Quests for each class like this, their Fame was so high.

On the other hand, he once again felt that one of the hardest things to raise when playing normally was Fame.

As a value of 100 thousand Fame from doing normal quests was impossible unless a player slaved themselves away.

Lastly, Ian didn’t forget to lay down the bait for the next quest.

“If there’s anything that I could help with again, please feel free to contact me.”

If it was a quest with a reward like this, he felt he could do ten more of them.

“Sure, alright. If it’s you, I’ll be able to trust you with a job in the future as well.”

“Thank you.”

The king slowly stood up from his spot.

Ian also lifted his butt.

‘It’s finally over.’

However, different from Ian’s expectation, there was still something left to do.

“And for raising the status of the Luspel imperial family, there is a present I want to give to you.”

At the word present, Ian was delighted.

It was to the point that his desire to quickly leave the imperial palace subsided for a moment.

‘What is it? Is he planning on giving me a Legendary-rank item?

If it's a present from the king, it will probably be something like that, right?'

Ian was inflated with anticipation.

However, Celas' gift was completely different from Ian's expectation.

Whoong-

Along with a low resonance, Celas' right hand began to shine brightly.

'What? What is this?'

Ian was slightly nervous at the situation that he was encountering for the first time.

And Celas spread his hand towards the stiffened Ian. As he did so, a fancy symbol in a gold light began to be engraved in the air.

It was none other than the Luspel Empire's symbol, a figure of the Griffin.

And the Griffin of light that came from Celas' hand was slowly sucked into Ian.

Ring-

As you have completed the Empire Quest with an S-rank, you have been presented with the 'Baron' title. (If a fixed quantity of Fame is consumed, you can promote your title to a higher rank.)

From now on, you can make up to 20 NPCs your subordinates. (If an NPC that has already been made your subordinate is eliminated, your Fame will drop by at least 100 thousand, so you must decide carefully.)

You have become an aristocrat of the Luspel Empire. Unless you gain 'Sovereign' status or stripped of your title, you cannot change your citizenship.

From now on, you will have a hostile relationship with Kaimon Empire.

At the system messages that popped up without rest, Ian was about to go into a state of confusion.

'This, this is supposed to be a good thing, right?'

There was not much that Ian knew about when it came to information related to the aristocrat title.

The content from just roughly reading looked incredibly good, but Ian wanted to check each one thoroughly.

The part that got to him was that he would have a hostile relationship with the Kaimon Empire.

‘Once I leave the Capital, I should firstly log off and do some research on this.’

Celias slowly approached Ian, who was in chaos mentally from trying to meticulously memorize the system messages.

He opened his mouth while laughing.

“Huhu... How is it, Ian, no, Sir Ian? Do you like my present?”

And separate from Ian’s will, his body moved on its own and began to adopt the manners of an aristocrat in front of King Celas.

Chuck-.

Ian was flustered.

‘What, what is this? Why is my body moving on its own?’

Ian struggled to try and move his body with all his might, but far from moving his own body, now his mouth began to move on its

own.

“I am honoured, Your Majesty. I will be loyal.”

‘What the hell? Is the game system just making me move on its own?’

Certainly, for Ian, who didn’t know about manners towards the imperial family, etc., he even thought that this was more comfortable instead.

‘Whatever. As long as it ends well.’

Like that, Ian’s first eventful Empire quest safely finished.

# Chapter 89: Territory Management (1)

---

Ring-

The status of user 'Ian', member of the 'Lotus' Guild, has upgraded to 'Baron' rank.

The Guild Fame of the 'Lotus' Guild has increased by 150 thousand.

The 'Lotus' Guild's base has met all requirements in order to be promoted from 'Village' rank to 'Domain' rank. (However, the promotion can only be possible once a user with the aristocrat title becomes a Lord.)

Herz, Fiolan and Carwin, who were selling random items at the general merchandise shop in the base that they had obtained while hunting, simultaneously stopped what they were doing and looked at each other.

Because they were guild system messages that were sent to all of the guild members, the messages popped up at the same time for the three people.

The person that first opened their mouth was Carwin.

“Keu, this hyung's timing is the best!”

The reason why the three people were at the general merchandise shop was to sell the random items that they had gained after hunting for a quarter of a day to meet the requirements for rank promotion.

In other words, it meant that as soon as all criteria for the next base was met, Ian's promotion was completed.

Fiolan, who had hurriedly opened the guild information and checked Ian's information as soon as she heard the system message, shook her head and grumbled.

"But I have no idea why Ian had put all of his information to private. I went in to see the new aristocrat title that appeared, but everything is marked as not available."

Carwin also complained.

"No kidding. I'm also curious of Ian hyung's level, but I can't find it out?"

Herz spoke with a joking voice.

"Ay, are you sure you're not like that because you're worried that he's caught up to you?"

Carwin momentarily flinched, but he snorted as he spoke shortly



after.

“Don’t say such nonsense, hyung. How could he have already caught up to me when it hasn’t even been that long since he hit lv 90? Wouldn’t he have hit around lv 95 now?”

Fiolan, who was next to him, carefully stated her opinion.

“Couldn’t it be possible that he’s close to lv 100?”

“Ay, no way. Your level seriously doesn’t go up once you’re over lv 95.”

Herz, who heard the two people’s conversation, smirked.

“He probably set up those privacy settings when he was a low-level and hasn’t changed it because he’s too lazy. And Ian was at lv 98 or something like that the last time I asked him.”

Carwin wore a flustered expression out of astonishment.

“Huh? When exactly did he raise it up again like that?”

If they had found out that Ian was already at lv 103, the three would have probably fainted from shock.

Since Fiolan, who had the highest level, had barely reached lv 113

now, while Herz was at lv 107, and Carwin at lv 103.

In Carwin's case, Ian had already caught up to him.

"Either way, he's amazing, seriously."

At Fiolan's words, Carwin and Herz both nodded their heads at the same time.

And Herz's mumbling continued.

"But exactly what kind of quest did this guy do to get the Baron title from the start?"

At those words, Fiolan asked back.

"Huh? What do you mean? Isn't the first title that you can get from the beginning originally Baron?"

At her words, Herz shook his head.

"No, not so."

This time Carwin asked.

"Then what do you normally start with?"

Herz's response continued.

“From what I've heard, when you first clear the Empire Quest, you get the Baronet or Knight title.”

“Really?”

“Yeah. That's why I was secretly hoping for Ian to start with a Baronet title. It's possible to promote to a Domain with a Knight title as well, but there are a lot of restrictions. You could consider starting from the Baronet is when you're a true aristocrat.”

Fiolan added on.

“Oh, now that you mention it, that's right. I also roughly looked for information, but I never thought that Baronet and Baron were different. Since they were just Barons, I just assumed so... So then, Ian has received a title that's higher than a Baronet, right?”

Herz nodded as he responded.

“Yes, that's right. I've never heard of a circumstance like that... But either way, it's better in our case, I guess.”

Carwin pouted as he complained.

“No, why is this hyung so lucky, too?”

While looking at that appearance, Herz smirked.

“At first, I also thought that he was just lucky, but lately, I feel like that’s not it.”

Herz took a breath before he opened his mouth again.

“Is there anybody amongst us that plays as hard as him?”

Fiolan and Carwin shook their heads at the same time.

The amount of time Ian’s spent gaming was to the point it was hard for anybody in the guild to even follow.

They weren’t referring to the time spent just logged on in the game.

Since there were quite a lot of guild members that were logged on all day.

However, Ian didn’t just stay logged on, he hunted or did quests without rest.

That was the difference.

“Anyways, he’s seriously amazing. From what I know, there’s

not even twenty users that have received the Baron title.”

And amongst the new class users, Ian was probably the first.

On top of that, there was no user with the Viscount or Count title, which were a higher-rank than Baron.

This as well would become a good stepping stone for the rise in the guild’s ranking.

“No kidding. It seems like he’s completed all his quests now, too, so Ian will probably come to the base soon, right?”

Herz nodded his head.

“I think so. I told him about the Domain promotion, so he’ll probably come up here soon. Once Ian comes up here, I think we should take care of the Domain promotion immediately.”

“Sure. Speaking of which, I’m wondering, shouldn’t I be giving this sub-guild master position back to Ian?”

However, at those words, Herz and Carwin shook their heads at the same time.

Carwin spoke.

“No-no, let’s just keep it so that you remain the sub-guild master, Fiolan.”

Herz agreed as well.

“That’s right. I also think that it would be a lot more helpful towards the guild if you stayed the sub-guild master, Fiolan...”

In the guild beginnings, the role of the sub-guild master wasn’t much, but compared to then, the guild’s scale had more than doubled, and there was a lot for the sub-guild master to do especially with a base.

And rather than Ian, who just continuously hunts, the two people thought that Fiolan, who was a little more meticulous and good at taking care of tasks, fit that position better.

Fiolan wore a bashful expression.

“Still... Wouldn’t Ian be hurt?”

Carwin smirked as he answered.

“You know that hyung doesn’t care about stuff like that. Why is someone who has known Ian hyung for months now already acting like this?”

---

Meanwhile, just like how the three predicted, Ian was headed towards the base.

On top of the shoulder of Ian, who walked with incredibly light footsteps and was even humming, sat a baby Griffin that let its gold feathers hang down.

Kkuruk-Kkuruk-!

“Pin, are you hungry?”

Nod.

Ian named his newly obtained Legendary-rank Familiar, the Griffin, ‘Pin’.

And the Training skill that he was using on Ly was now completely being used on Pin.

‘Since Pin’s Potential will probably be able to hit 100 in about three days... I’ll just use Training on Ly after, I guess.’

Pin’s Potential was at 90 from when he first obtained him.

Just like Halli, because he planned on having Pin reach 100 Potential as well before Ian leveled him up, the top priority was to raise Pin’s Potential first.

“Let’s see here, where did I put the drug meatballs?”

As Ian began to search through his inventory, Bbookbbook, who was hanging from his back and dozing off, snapped back to reality.

To Bbookbbook, there was no better alarm than the word meatball.

Bbookbbook’s eyes widened whenever he heard the eight-letters of meatball.

Bbook-!

Ian, who saw that, smirked.

“Alright, I’ll give you one, too, just wait.”

Bbookbbook, who had already eaten his morning meatball quota, wasn’t anticipating much, but he was moved while looking at Ian, who willingly handed him a meatball for whatever reason.

Bbook...!

“Alright, here you go. Eat well.”

Ian, who handed the meatballs to his Familiars, perched on a



boulder for a moment.

And while looking at his two Familiars eating their meatball, he organized his thoughts.

‘Firstly, once I return to the base, I probably need to start with the territory management, right?’

Including Herz, most of the guild members thought that Ian had no interest in the territory, but that was wrong.

As he was in mental chaos from trying to complete the quests that he spread out up until now, Ian just wasn’t able to focus on the territory, but he was feeling an incredibly big interest in the new content that was the territory.

Could he say that it felt like he had something new to research?

Ian had invested about two to three hours and did quite a lot of research on the base.

As he had received the Baron title, he would become the Lord and the base would be promoted, and if that was the case, he needed to draw out the highest effectiveness of all of the territory’s contents.

‘Since Yoohyun did well alone up until now, there was no need for me to pay much attention... But since I’ll actually have to take care of the territory’s management now, I should try and grow it as best as possible.’

As there were not a lot of guilds that had successfully promoted their base to a Domain-rank, there wasn't a lot of information released, but despite that, there was quite a lot of interesting information.

Especially, the system that allowed them to raise soldiers grabbed Ian's interest the most.

'The hunting effectiveness will definitely be good if we raise soldiers well and manage a large-scale punitive expedition.'

As Ian had raked in an unbelievable amount of EXP thanks to the NPCs this time, he was even more expectant.

'Since Halli is over lv 80 now, too, if I just get Pin's level up to a certain level... Huhu.'

At the thought of wiping monsters with Pin's Crush skill, Ian automatically wore a smile.

It was now time to concentrate on raising the Familiars he possessed.

He didn't even have any extra Leadership to recruit a new Familiar anyways.

It seemed since Pin's rank was Legendary, Ian's Leadership was

completely taken up thanks to Pin taking up a huge amount of it.

That was also only barely possible because of the extra Leadership he gained from being the very first to hatch a Legendary Familiar.

‘I have no idea when the God Dragon’s Egg will hatch, but there will probably be a way to raise my Leadership again then, too, I guess.’

Ian stood up from his spot.

It seemed like his Familiars’ meals were roughly finished.

However, he spotted Bbookbbook glancing at something that was in front of Pin.

## **Bbook-Bbook-**

From Ian’s examination, Pin had just eaten half his meatball and left the rest in front of him.

Bbookbbook desired that specifically.

Pin glanced at Bbookbbook, and slightly pushed the meatball with one foot.

Kkuruk-Kkuk-kkuk-

Pin's haughty and prim expression seemed as if he was saying, I'm already full so, whether you eat it or not is up to you.

And Bbookbbook swiftly crawled over and gobbled up Pin's meatball in one bite.

Bbook-Bboo-bbook-!

While looking at Bbookbbook's happy expression, Ian burst out laughing.

If a system message were to pop up for Pin as well, Ian felt that a message saying, 'Bbookbbook's Affinity towards you has increased by 200%', would have popped up.

'It looks like Pin isn't that greedy for food.'

Pin was elegantly cleaning the oil from the meatball off his beak using his feathers, while on the other hand, Bbookbbook, who had eaten the meatball that Pin left in an instant, wore a satisfied expression as he ran around.

'It looks like Bbookbbook will really like Pin.'

Could you say the situation for Bbookbbook was like going to a chicken restaurant with a friend who doesn't like chicken

drumsticks?

Before he knew it, Bbookbbook was next to Pin, rubbing his head against him.

Bbookbbook wore an expression as if he had basically found a soulmate. It looked as if Pin didn't hate Bbookbbook, though, either.

Ian smirked before wearing a smile.

To see his Familiars getting along closely was a pleasant sight for him.

“Alright, let's go, kids. We should be able to arrive soon.”

At Ian's words, Pin immediately flew and sat on his shoulder, while Bbookbbook moved his short legs quickly and stood in front of Ian.

Ian petted Pin's head once before beginning to move again.

# Chapter 90: Territory Management (2)

---

The outskirts of the Lotus Guild's base.

Thanks to expanding the territory quite a bit in order to meet the promotion requirement of the base quickly, the outskirts land of the base generally looked empty.

However, on this wide land, a solitary facility, which was reminiscent of a zoo with the image of several monsters running around, was built.

That was exactly the 'Monster Breeding Ground' that Professor Lee Jinook had built.

It had only been a couple days since Professor Lee Jinook's Monster Breeding Ground was built.

Even that was only possible because Ian had caught new monsters whenever he had time in between his quests and updated the guide's information.

"Whew, it was difficult, but this is quite satisfying."

While looking at the Monster Breeding Ground that had taken shape quite a bit, Lee Jinook wore a happy smile.

There were still a lot of empty spaces, but once he diligently

captured monsters and started accepting customers, it would hopefully become filled with tons of monsters soon.

Jinook sat down on a wooden chair in the breeding ground's office and wiped his sweat.

“Hmm, why isn't this kid coming when I need to leave soon?”

He mumbled as if he was waiting for someone, and at that moment, the office's door opened.

Creak-.

“Professor, I've brought what you asked for.”

And the person that opened the office door and entered was none other than Harin.

“Oh, great. Harin. Thank you.”

Harin beamed as she replied.

“It was nothing. It's something I just make while raising my Cooking Proficiency, anyways. Jinsung said that the work you're doing is also going to help the guild a lot.”

The thing that Harin handed to Jinook was a large lunch box.

And inside of it, there was a lot of food that the monsters would like.

Different from other users with the Chef class, Harin made a lot of food for monsters because of Jinsung's influence.

Because of that, she had developed a special cooking skill that was related to that.

That's why Harin's cooking was a big help to the Monster Breeding Ground as well.

Lee Jinook, who had received Harin's cooking and set it in the corner of the office, wore a pleased expression.

"It smells great. I can't tell if this is something I should eat when I'm hungry, haha."

At Jinook's words, Harin laughed as she shook her head.

"You can't, Professor. The food I brought this time was made with a lot of raw ingredients, so if you eat it, you'll probably get sick."

"Huhu, I was just saying."

Jinook, who let out a hearty laugh for a moment, seemed to have



remembered something, as he opened his mouth towards Harin again.

“Ah, right. Harin. I noticed that Jinsung returned to the base a while ago, did you know about that?”

At Jinook’s words, Harin’s large eyes rounded even more.

“What? Really?”

“That’s right. I saw him walk in with Yoohyun earlier, and that was probably about 15 minutes ago.”

At his words, Harin’s expression turned slightly prim.

“Without even contacting me!”

Harin wore a bashful expression towards Jinook and spoke.

“Professor, may I be excused?”

At her words, Jinook laughed as he nodded his head.

“Sure, go on your way.”

“Thank you!”

While watching Harin, who quickly opened the door and left, Jinook laughed.

“Huhu, it’s their prime time, I say, their prime time.”

---

Meanwhile, Ian, who had just arrived at the base, was preparing for the promotion of the base with Herz and Fiolan.

All the requirements necessary to promote were already met, they were just organizing their information thoroughly as their final step.

This was because they could make a mistake if they just blindly went into the base promotion and the internal affairs were a mess.

“So, Ian, what you’re saying is, why don’t we raise the ‘Human Resource Centre’ as our first internal building?”

At Herz’s words, Ian nodded his head.

“Yeah, that’s right. I’m planning on raising the Human Resource Centre first and then raising the Military Facility after that.”

“Wouldn’t that be too dangerous? Our protection period is almost over now, so wouldn’t it be better to properly raise the

Domain's Defensive Power first?"

The moment they promoted the base to a Domain, they would of course get to build their very first internal building without any cost, and be able to build it right away without any construction period.

There were a lot of different kinds of internal buildings, and for Herz, whose priority was on the base's defense, was planning on building the Military Facility first, while Ian suggested to him that they built the Human Resource Centre first.

Of course, it was a decision that Ian had made after thoroughly investigating.

"No. Even if we were to build the Military Facility right now, the soldiers that we could train in a lv 1 Military Facility will only be around lv 30 at most. Even if we were to train several hundred lv 30 soldiers, they'll all disappear from one hit by an AoE skill of a high-level Magician."

"That's true, but..."

Ian's words continued.

"To pick out soldiers from the Military Facility with enough fighting power that would be useful enough, we need to raise the level of the facility to at least lv 3, and in order to reach lv 3, we need a martial arts instructor that's over lv 100 anyways."

Fiolan, who was just listening from the front without a word, opened her mouth.

“So, Ian, you’re saying that we should first raise the Human Resource Centre and nurture an NPC that would become the martial arts instructor first, and then quickly raise the Military Facility?”

Ian nodded his head.

“That’s right. And we can continuously train people in the Human Resource Centre that will be needed in other internal affairs aside from just the martial arts instructor. If we were to work hard to raise the Military Facility in preparation for the end of our protection period, our guild resources will also run out if we don’t have any of the other internal facilities properly going.”

“But our production buildings will still run even if we don’t appoint a NPC in-charge.”

“However, I heard that there’s a huge difference in effectiveness if you put an NPC with good stats in charge. It seemed like there was almost 2-3 times the difference.”

“Re, really?”

Ian’s information was much more detailed than what Herz was expecting.

‘No, I wasn’t able to find information like this no matter how much I searched the community, so where exactly did he find this much?’

Fiolan asked Ian again.

“So are we just defending with our guild members?”

Ian shook his head.

“No, that’s not it. We need to build a defense tower, and extend our rampart. The NPCs that are appointed to the Human Resource Centre will also be of help for our defenses to an extent.”

“Will that be enough?”

“And there’s something else that I’ve thought of.”

At Ian’s words that there was still more that he had planned out, Herz and Fiolan turned their full attention back to his mouth.

And Ian turned his gaze towards Herz.

“From what I’ve researched, if you build a Class Guild, there’s quite a bit of useful fighting power that you can gain from there.”

“What? Class Guild? You can build those on our base?”

If a Class Guild was to form, NPCs of that class whom are related to the guild would automatically come along with it.

And amongst them, the NPC that would be formed as the person in charge of the whole Class Guild was a lv 120 NPC.

On top of that, if a Class Guild existed, it was also possible to train the troops of the related class in the Military Facility, and there was a higher chance for a person talented in the relevant class to appear in the Human Resource Centre.

The Class Guild was a building that was helpful in many ways.

However, these Class Guilds couldn't just be built on any base.

“Yeah, we can build it. I meet the construction requirements.”

“Requirements? What are the requirements?”

Ian, who brought up the idea, slowly opened his mouth.

“Firstly, you need to be over lv 100 of the relevant class. And your Fame has to be over 800 thousand, and lastly, if a user with a title that's higher than Baronet is the Lord, you can construct the Class Guild of that Class on the base.”

Fiolan and Herz, who had heard Ian's words from start to finish, were dumbfounded.

It was fascinating how he had also found out about these requirements, but there was another reason why they were so surprised.

“Ian, you're telling us you meet all those requirements?”

“Ian, you're over lv 100? No, your level could be considered, but 800 thousand Fame?”

At the two people's strong reaction, Ian calmly nodded his head as he responded.

“Yes, I'm lv 103 right now, and my Fame, let's see here, it's currently at 890 thousand.”

“...”

At Ian's words, the two people wore a dumbfounded expression.

After a moment of silence passed, Herz opened his mouth first.

“Yo, have you been playing a different game from us until now?”

“Ian, you haven't used some kind of cheat, right? Or a bug...”

“No way.”

The two people's strong reactions were obvious.

First of all, to be lv 103 already was appalling enough, but to have 890 thousand Fame, it was close to a fraud for them.

As Kroban, who had worked so hard questing to try and gather Fame was barely at 430 thousand Fame, while Ian, whom they thought had only continuously leveled, had double Kroban's Fame...

Meanwhile, Ian, who had noted the content they had discussed, opened his mouth again without being fazed by their reactions.

“Then, shall we start the Domain promotion now? We can proceed like this, right?”

Herz still wore a bitter expression, but he nodded his head readily.

It was a little different from the plan he originally had, but it seemed like Ian was more informed than him, and he was also putting down a plan that was reasonable enough, so there was no reason for him to object.

‘I'm a little worried since we aren't raising the Military Facility



as our first internal building, but I think we can trust Ian when he's researched this thoroughly...'

Herz pulled out the base's emblem from his inventory and lifted it up.

And he invoked the starting words.

"Base promotion!"

As he did so, a system message popped up in front of Herz.

All requirements for base promotion have been met.

The 'Lotus' Guild's base will be promoted from 'Village' rank to 'Domain' rank.

Will you promote?

"We will promote."

Base promotions will proceed.

This time a system message popped up for all the guild members.

The 'Lotus' Guild's base has successfully been promoted to 'Domain' rank.

Along with that message, the space that they stood on began to transform quickly.

The base guild building that was built with logs completely disappeared, and a new stone building was starting to be built.

The three people watched, gawking at it.

“Wow, this is truly a great view.”

At Fiolan's words, Ian also nodded his head in agreement.

“No kidding. Seriously, how are they able to materialize something like this?”

Another system message popped up for Herz, who was surprised.

User Ian, the Guild's only user with the 'Baron' rank will inherit the Lord position. Will you allow the inheritance? (As there is only one user with an aristocrat title, the guild's

promotion will be cancelled if rejected.)

Herz obviously nodded his head.

“I will allow the inheritance.”

As he did so, a light that gushed out of the guild’s seal was absorbed into Ian’s body.

And before they realized, a magnificent manor began to show its splendor in the spot where the log house stood.

A system message popped up in front of Ian, who was watching the new transformation of the base.

You have become the Lord of the Lotus Domain. The foundational set-up will now begin.

It was a slightly sudden message, but Ian wasn’t caught off guard.

“Shall we start then?”

Ian, who had collected all the information beforehand, continued the internal affairs of the Domain fluidly.

“Okay, this can go like this, and the tax rate can be maintained at the lowest level for now...”

Of course, each and every set value was just as he had discussed with Herz and Fiolan already.

All of the Lotus Domain’s foundational set-up has been completed.

The Domain’s internal affairs will begin.

As the foundational set-up was completed, an Internal Building Construction tab appeared.

And Ian constructed the Human Resource Centre without hesitation.

A ‘Human Resource Centre’ will be built on the Domain’s West B-124 site.

Once a day, 20 new talented individuals will appear in the ‘Human Resource Centre’, and they can be appointed by spending the Domain’s resources with the authority of the ‘Lord’ and ‘Sub-Lord’. (Every 24 hours, the list of talented individuals will be renewed.)

To construct more, new internal buildings, you can open the internal tab whenever and construct them.

He wanted to build more buildings, but as they lacked resources, Ian moved onto the next step immediately.

You have entered the Specialty Facility Construction tab. Which building would you like to build?

For specialty facilities as well, no resources or time was consumed for the first construction.

Ian immediately selected the Summoner Guild building.

A 'Summoner Guild' building will be built on the Domain's East A-89 site.

From now on, you can class-change to the 'Summoner' class in the Lotus Domain.

From now on, NPCs with the 'Summoner' class will appear in the Human Resource Centre.

From now on, the soldiers of the Military Facility's 'Summoning' branch can be trained in the Military Facility.

The class stats of all the Lotus Guild's Summoners will increase by 5%.

There were a lot of other unimportant internal affair systems that popped up, but as most of them were parts that couldn't be touched, it was just a situation where he checked and passed through it, so all internal affairs were completed within less than 5 minutes.

A bit of time was consumed for the resource distribution required for the growth of the Domain part, but as Ian also researched that part beforehand, that was completed easily as well.

Herz and Fiolan, who were watching what Ian was doing next to him, were astonished.

“Herz, did Ian always have this kind of side to him?”

“May, Maybe? I don't really know either...”

As the two were people that had just watched Ian raise his level like a crippled, their surprise was increased.

“This should be good enough...”

Ian, who had finished the general set-up of the Domain for now,

wore a satisfied expression and turned his attention towards Herz and Fiolan.

Ian spoke to Herz with a voice that was as excited as possible.

“Shall we go in to spectate the manor?”

“Su, Sure?”

However, just then, Ian and Herz heard a familiar voice.

“Jinsung, you should have come to see me first when you arrived!”

# Chapter 91: Territory Management (3)

---

The four people, including Harin, took a look around the newly built manor chaotically.

It had become wider and more luxurious, to the point it was incomparable to the 'Village' rank guild building.

Ian went around thoroughly checking the locations of the NPCs here and there in the manor as well as its functions.

And it seemed that process was boring, as Fiolan and Herz said something came up for them in the middle and had disappeared off to somewhere.

Naturally, just Harin and Ian remained in the manor.

And the last place that the two people found was the kitchen of the manor.

The manor's kitchen was still empty.

This was because Jinsung, the Lord, didn't distribute the guild's resources.

Harin questioned with an excited voice.

"Wow, can I really use this place?"



Ian nodded his head as he responded.

“Yeah, I purposely left this place empty so I could set it up after I discussed with you.”

If Ian had distributed the guild resources, starting from the NPCs, a lot of different content would have been automatically set up, but unless there was an individual more talented in cooking than Harin, rather than an automatic set-up, Ian thought that it would be more effective if he entrusted the authority to her, which is why he went with that method.

For Harin as well, there would be no better place to raise her Cooking Proficiency if it was a facility like the manor’s kitchen.

“Alright, nice! I’ll have to move my tools and ingredients over here.”

“Yeah, go ahead. I’ll toss the manor’s kitchen set-up authority to you later.”

“Alright! This is exciting!”

Harin wore an expression showing genuine happiness.

This was because, aside from everything else, the bigger the brazier, the more helpful it truly was to try wider variety of dishes.

The more variety of attempts she took, the more recipes she could create, and that was a shortcut to raising her cooking level quickly.

Harin, who entered the kitchen, spoke to Ian.

“Wait for me so I can take a closer look around. That’s okay, right?”

“Yeah, go ahead.”

As Ian nodded his head, Harin went around, thoroughly looking around here and there, from the kitchen to the restaurant.

During that time, Ian waited for her by using his skills which the cooldown times were over for, such as his Training skill.

And shortly after, Ian and Harin, who had completely finished the manor visit with the kitchen as the last stop, stepped outside together.

Harin asked Ian with a quiet voice.

“Jinsung, what are you going to do now, then? Do you still have any quests left that you need to do?”

“No, I’ve finished all my quests now.”

“Then hunting?”

Ian shook his head.

“No, I said I’d go to the 2-player dungeon with Fiolan later.”

“Ah, I see. As a matter of fact, I think I remember hearing her say that she was going to go to the 2-player dungeon with you when you returned last time.”

Fiolan and Herz were a given, but now, most of the guild members that were over lv 100 had cleared the 2-player dungeon, the Grave of the Forlan Hero, that was discovered in ‘Forlan Basin’.

And whenever they had time, they made groups of 2 and went to the dungeon.

It was possible to enter the Grave of the Forlan Hero five times in a day, and the biggest merit of that dungeon was rather than the items that could be obtained, it was the incredibly savoury EXP.

Because of that, it was to the point that it had become a part of the northern continent user’s daily task.

However, the difficulty level of the dungeon was so high that there was yet any guild members that had gotten anything above a

B-rank, but Fiolan was determined to renew the record once Ian, who was naturally talented in PVE, returned.

“Yeah, based on what I’ve heard, the EXP-obtaining structure is incredibly advantageous for Summoners as well. It’s not a method where you gain EXP based on the monsters you hunt in the dungeon, but rather, it’s a method where the EXP comes in like a reward once the dungeon is cleared, so I think I won’t have to divide my EXP with my Familiars.”

“I see.”

Harin, who was planning on going on a date relying on ingredient gathering with Ian, wore a slightly sullen expression.

And as she suddenly turned sullen when she was wearing an incredibly bright expression just a moment ago, Ian was slightly flustered.

‘Why is she suddenly like this? Is there something I forgot?’

Ian carefully thought about whether there was a cooking ingredient that Harin had asked from him which he had forgotten.

This was because he had heard a decent amount of scolding when he had forgotten ingredients that Harin asked from him before as well.

However, he felt there wasn’t any ingredients he had forgotten

about.

‘But although it’s not an ingredient, I feel like there’s something I’m forgetting about.’

And just then, there was something that suddenly brushed through his memory.

‘Right! That, ring that I received as a reward for discovering the Forest of Love! I forgot about that!’

He remembered the pain that he received from the Forest of Love every time he saw it whenever he opened his inventory, but as the options were too good, he couldn’t throw them out.

‘Since there’s an option that raises Class stats a ton, too, it is perfect for Harin...’

When he first received the ring, because of the burdensome name of wedding rings, Ian wondered who he should ask to wear it.

However, because there weren’t a lot of female users around Ian in the first place, the selection range could only be reduced instantly, and in the end, he thought of Harin.

He felt that if it was kind Harin, she would listen to his request, and he had completely forgotten that he was going to ask her when he met her.

‘She doesn’t look too happy right now... Would it be alright to ask?’

Jinsung momentarily hesitated, but he eventually opened his mouth.

“But, Harin. I have a request.”

Harin, who was in the middle of thinking of ways to persuade Ian and accomplish the northern continent date, was startled by his sudden words.

“Hmm? What kind of request?”

“One second.”

Ian pulled out the wedding rings of the forest from his inventory.

He didn’t forget to check that it was the female ring.

“Uh... Do you think you could wear this by any chance?”

And Harin, who had discovered the ring that was on top of Ian’s hand at the most unexpected time, was incredibly flustered.

‘What, what the hell?’

Harin glanced at Jinsung's expression to check it.

However, his expression showed no change whatsoever.

It just seemed like he was eyeing Harin's reaction the most.

‘What exactly is this situation supposed to be?’

Jinsung was showing a reaction that made her question whether it was truly possible to be so ignorant even if he was expressing his fond feelings towards her so blatantly.

Which was why this situation was truly unrealistic, and thanks to that, Harin's head started to become a mess.

‘Is it just a useless item he's giving me since he just got it? I feel like I'm just giving it a meaning in vain...’

As Harin hesitated, Jinsung's expression turned sullen.

“If it's too burdensome, you don't have to...”

As Jinsung was about to put the ring back in, Harin quickly grabbed it before she even realized.

“N, no! What do you mean burdensome, who said it was.”

Harin, who impulsively took the ring, momentarily wore an awkward expression.

‘Euh, I didn’t take this too suddenly, right?’

And after checking the information of the ring she received, Harin couldn’t help but be surprised once again.

‘What, what the hell? The options on this is incredibly good! On top of that, its name is wedding ring? By any chance... Couple rings?’

Harin had slightly(?) distorted Jinsung’s intentions.

In order to check once more, Harin asked him carefully.

“This... Do you have one as well?”

And Jinsung didn’t let her down and pulled out his ring.

“Yeah. Mine’s here.”

As she confirmed that they were couple rings, both Harin’s already red cheeks had flushed even redder.

“Th...anks. I’ll wear it well.”



With a fluttering heart, Harin placed the ring on her finger.

And with a slightly different meaning(?), Ian's heart was also fluttering.

‘Keu, I'll finally be able to get rid of my lv 50 ring now!’

As the ring was placed on Ian's finger as well, a system message popped up for both people at the same time.

The seal lifting requirement of the ‘Wedding Rings of the Forest’ has been met.

Elmorff's blessing will be given.

All combat stats will increase by 20%.

All class stats will increase by 30%.

All skills' cooldown times will be reduced by 1 second. (Not applied to skills with a cooldown time lower than 1 second.)

From now on, once every day for each person, you can summon your partner with Elmorff's abilities.

After checking his increased stats, the corners of Jinsung's smile hung from his ears. And he felt somewhat weird as well.

‘Since I’m wearing this like a couple ring with Harin, it even feels like I have a girlfriend.’

It wasn't such a bad feeling.

Meanwhile, Harin, who watched a grinning Jinsung, had a similar, yet slightly different thought from Jinsung.

‘Have I just been troubling my heart in vain up until now? I thought he seriously had no interest in me...’

A slight misunderstanding caused her pretty lips to turn into a smile.

---

Ian, who had parted from Harin, headed to Forlan Basin with Fiolan in order to go into the dungeon.

“Ian, first of all, it might be hard to clear the first round, so make your goal trying to get as familiar as possible.”

“Yes, well... Understood.”

“That, you watched the dungeon attack video before coming, right?”

Ian nodded his head.

“Yes. I’ve replayed it one or two extra times before coming.”

“Okay, then it will be easier to explain.”

Fiolan, who arrived at the entrance of the dungeon a moment later, began to explain.

“Firstly, the key point of the first phase is to overcome it quickly. It’s not like we get more EXP the more monsters we catch, so we need to overcome it as fast as possible and run to the ‘Sanctum of the Hero’ in the centre.”

It was content that Ian became well-informed of from watching the community, but he listened intently to her words to re-organize his thoughts.

“And once the second phase starts, monster waves from a total of five locations will come flooding in. If the Sanctum of the Hero gets destroyed, you will get kicked out of the dungeon, so protecting the sanctum is the most important.”

“The phase is over once a total of about 200 monsters are caught, right?”

At Ian's question, Fiolan nodded her head.

“That's right. And once the monster waves are over, 3 middle-class boss monsters called 'Giant of Hatred' will appear. Its Offensive Power isn't that strong, but the biggest one amongst the three has an AoE skill that stuns, so you need to be careful of that. If, by accident, you begin to get caught in a stun link, you will die helplessly.”

“Okay, got it.”

“Lastly, the 'Forlan Giant', which is the final boss, will appear, and its specialty is that its level of immunity to status conditions is incredibly high and even one attack from it is unbelievable. In return, its movements are incredibly slow, so I think the best method would be for me to deal as much damage as I can if you could grab its attention.”

“I see.”

“The attack pattern of this monster that you need to be most careful of is when he suddenly stands in place and begins to gather a blue energy on each hand.”

Ian nodded his head.

It was a skill that he had seen in the videos.

“You’re talking about the monstrously big water cannon-like skill, right?”

“Yes. That one. Last time, Herz blocked it incorrectly and we were kicked out after he received three hits. The speed of the projectile is also incredibly fast, so it won’t be easy to avoid or block it as expected.”

However, despite her warning, Ian just smirked.

This was because there was something he had planned as soon as he saw that skill through the video.

“Alright, then end of the explanation?”

Fiolan still wore a leery expression, but she nodded her head reluctantly.

“Well, for now?”

“Then, let’s go in now. The time limit is 50 minutes, so within how many minutes do you need to clear the dungeon in order to get an S-rank again?”

While looking at Ian, who was thinking of clearing with an S-rank before even entering, Fiolan smirked.

“S-rank? There hasn’t been even one party that has succeeded in

getting an S-rank for their clear rank. To clear with an S-rank, you need to clear it within 25 minutes, which is about half the original time limit. You'll know if you went into the official homepage's hall of fame, but there isn't even a handful of parties that have succeeded in clearing with an A-rank yet. I think the cutline was 35 minutes for an A-rank?"

At Fiolan's explanation, Ian wore a quizzical expression.

"Huh...? Is it that hard? From what I saw in the video, it didn't seem that hard... What are all the rankers doing?"

Ian had thought that if it was a dungeon that early lv 100 users could enter and clear, then the users in the rankings would have definitely been able to clear with an S-rank.

Fiolan added an elaborated explanation.

"That... One of the reasons why is because its difficulty level is high, but it's also because the top-rankers can't enter here. You can't enter this dungeon if you're over lv 120."

"Ah, that's why..."

"When the strongest players that were in the top 50s first found this place, they were already over lv 120, so they probably couldn't have even tried this dungeon."

Ian, who had finally understood everything, nodded his head.

“Well, then, shall we actually go in now?”

“Okay, you’re all set, right?”

“Yep.”

Fiolan grinned as she added on.

“Come to think of it, this is the first time you’re joining a hunting party since resetting your character, isn’t it?”

“Yes, it is.”

“Summoner, I can expect much, right?”

Ian confidently nodded his head.

He had become so strong that it was incomparable to before he reset.

“Of course.”

And as Fiolan, who was the party leader, placed her hand on top of the crystal in front of the dungeon, a short system message popped up in front of both people.

You have entered the ‘Grave of the Forlan Hero’.



# Chapter 92: Hall Of Fame (1)

---

“Ian, that way!”

As soon as they entered the dungeon, Fiolan immediately pointed in the direction where the Sanctum of the Forlan Hero was.

The entrance of the dungeon had a canyon-like vibe, with towering cliffs on either side.

Ian nodded his head.

“Okay!”

And firstly, he summoned just one of his Familiars.

He wasn't planning on summoning his other Familiars until he reached the sanctum.

This was because if Halli used his 'Guardian of the Wind' skill, none of his other Familiars would be able to keep up with Halli's speed.

Ian was planning on getting on Halli's back and summoning all his Familiars once he reached the sanctum.

Fiolan also prepared for combat while reminding him of the content she was well-informed on.

“In a moment, Ice Gargoyles will start pouring out from either side. Ice Trolls will appear from the front.”

At her warning, Ian nodded his head and called Halli.

“Halli, come here!”

Grr-!

And Ian got on Halli’s back.

“Fiolan, first, just stay there, and once I arrive there first, catch up using your Spatial Movement skill.”

The Spatial Movement skill was a compulsory Magician skill that could be obtained with contributions at the Tower of Magicians, and allowed them to teleport to one party member.

It was a skill with a low mana consumption, but as it required a long casting time of 5 seconds, it was also a skill that was hard to use during combat.

However, as she would be waiting at the dungeon entrance where there were no monsters and then using it, it was possible enough.

Fiolan asked with a slightly worried expression.

“Do you think you’ll be able to get through to the sanctum alone?”

Ian ran forward as he shouted with a confident voice.

“Absolutely!”

Fiolan’s worry was obvious.

This was because, no matter how exceptional Ian was, this was his first time in this dungeon.

However, it wasn’t like Ian’s confidence had no ground either.

Quite a lot of monsters were pouring down into the canyon, but as they were all Ice Gargoyles or Trolls that were only about lv 90-100, they were monsters that he had caught until he was sick of them in the northern continent when he was around lv 90.

And if it was Halli’s Inherent Ability, it was nothing to leave those monsters in the dirt.

‘Speaking of which, Halli’s not even at lv 90, but his Agility is higher than Ly’s. Since there is a two-level rank difference between them, their stat difference is definitely big.’

Halli’s Agility boasted an outstanding value of over 1300 already.

It was a value that was unequalled when compared to the Ice Trolls and Gargoyles, which were Common-rank monsters.

As Ice Trolls began to block Ian's way, he quickly let out a command to Halli.

“Halli, Guardian of the Wind!”

Roar-!

Along with Halli's large roar that shook the valley of the dungeon, a white ray of light wrapped around Halli's four legs.

Familiar 'Halli' has used the skill 'Guardian of the Wind'.

Familiar 'Halli's Agility will increase as much as the total value of the rest of his combat stats.

Familiar 'Halli's Agility will increase by 4484 for 2 minutes.

Combined with the Agility he already had, it was an unbelievable stat value that was close to 6000.

Ian firmly grabbed onto Halli's back.

It was time to break through.

“Halli, just ignore everything for now, and run to there!”

Grr-!

With Ian on his back, Halli’s body truly began to move like the wind.

The Trolls, whose movements were slow enough as it was, were unable to even swing their clubs before Halli passed by them, and they stood there, watching with a dazed expression.

And Fiolan, who watched from the back, wore a dumbfounded expression.

This was because Halli’s movements were overwhelmingly faster than any monster that she had ever seen before.

Ta-Tat-!

Meanwhile, Ian, who was on Halli’s back, felt like he was basically on a rollercoaster.

Halli’s incredible speed was one, but when he moved in a zigzag between the monsters, Ian felt that he could even get motion sickness.

Ian slightly glanced back.

And while looking at the number of monsters that multiplied as time passed, he thought.

‘The quantity will pile up incredibly if we run to the sanctum without catching even one, but...’

He was confident that he could wipe them in one go with Abyss Hole and Breath, as well as the powerful AoE damage that the Breath of Lava dealt.

And as there was also the presence of Fiolan, who could command numerous high-level AoE magic skills, he wasn't worried that there would be a lack of damage.

Thump-!

Halli's hind legs kicked away a giant boulder and he leaped through the air.

At the sudden direction change, Ian felt a cold sweat drip down his back.

‘Euk, let's just focus on trying not to fall off his back for now.’

Thanks to his monster-like Agility, Halli moved as if he was

flying through the sky.

Although there was almost a 10-metre difference between the two walls of the canyon, Halli's jumping abilities were outrageous enough to let him run to the other wall in one leap.

Ian needed to focus completely on not falling off of Halli's back.

'Whew, since Halli's running at full speed, it's seriously fearsome.'

Shortly after.

The 2-minute duration period of the 'Guardian of the Wind' skill, which felt long, ended.

And the movement speed of Halli, whose Agility stat had returned to its original value, had slowed down a lot.

However, as they had already left most of the monsters in the dirt, it didn't matter.

Ian had a moment to catch his breath.

"Over there!"

And shortly after, Ian was able to arrive at the Sanctum of the

Forlan Hero.

The time it took Ian to break through the canyon was just little over 3 minutes.

He immediately sent a party message.

Ian: Fiolan, come now!

Fiolan: Alright!

Along with her response, a vortex of grey light started to squirm on Ian's right.

Fiolan's Spatial Movement casting had begun.

Without delay, Ian summoned all of the rest of his Familiars.

Of course, he excluded Pin, who he wasn't leveling as his Potential wasn't completely filled yet.

Thud-!

As Ddukdae was summoned, a heavy, loud noise rang through the dungeon, enough to shake the whole place.

Ian turned his attention towards the canyon where he had just



escaped from.

Tons of monsters that chased Ian in the canyon were pouring out from there.

While looking at the tons of Trolls and Gargoyles that endlessly poured out of the narrow canyon like a swarm of ants, Ian let out a command to Ddukdae.

“Ddukdae, Abyss Hole!”

Geu-reu-reuk-Thud- Thud-

Ddukdae, who moved his body about four to five steps forward, spread both his hands out towards the canyon.

And a large vortex started to rage in front of him.

Whoong-!

It was incredibly excellent timing and position.

From the 20-metre range forward, it perfectly blocked the entrance of the canyon, and all the monsters that escaped the canyon were tied down by Abyss Hole.

Ian let out a shout of delight at Ddukdae’s Abyss Hole, which had

went through more elaborately than he was expecting.

His commands continued.

“Lake, Breath!”

As it was a hunting pattern they had always done, Lake positioned and prepared himself beforehand before letting out his flames without hesitation.

Hwaaak-!

And Fiolan, who had used her Spatial Movement skill before Ian realized and had flown over behind him, quickly casted a skill as well.

“Frozen... Hell!”

Bang-Ba-ba-ba-ba-bang-!

Excellent timing, as well as a picture-perfect connection of skills!

Along with Fiolan’s AoE magic that boasted a force similar to Breath, and with Abyss Hole’s shock wave spreading out, there was no way that the monsters, which were only lv 90-100, could withstand the damage.

Jju-ju-jung-!

On top of that, thanks to the freezing status condition effect of Frozen Hell, a top-class Ice magic skill, the few remaining monsters were tied down to the spot.

And those monsters were up to Ly and Halli.

An exclamation left Fiolan's lips.

“Wow... Ian, this is crazy.”

She was unable to close her gaping mouth.

It took around 10 minutes to arrive at the Sanctum of the Forlan Hero through the original method.

However, it hadn't even been 5 minutes since the two people had entered the dungeon.

A happy smile hung from Ian's mouth as well.

“Hoo-hoo, but this time we were a bit lucky. Ddukdae's Abyss Hole went in absolutely perfectly.”

However, Ian was confident that he could draw the same picture with skill and not luck starting from the second time unless he

successfully perfected it like this.

And within the time that the two people shared a short conversation, the dungeon's second phase began.

Whoong-!

The Sanctum of the Hero shone in a blue light.

“Ian, prepare yourself!”

“Alright.”

Shortly after, five caves made up of ice that surrounded the Sanctum of the Hero let out a boom as they began to open.

Geu-geu-geung-Geu-geu-geu-geung-!

Ian turned his attention to Fiolan as he asked her a question.

“Fiolan, you had the Glacial Curtain skill, right?”

Glacial Curtain was a skill that created a cold protective layer within a fixed range, but as its cooldown time was incredibly long, it was a minor skill that a lot of users didn't use.

However, Ian had seen Fiolan use the Glacial Curtain often before

he reset, which is why he asked.

Fiolan nodded her head and responded.

“Yes, I have it. But I haven’t used it much after hitting lv 90, so its Proficiency is low.”

And immediately understanding Ian’s intention, she added on.

“If I was to cover this sanctum, then I think it should be able to last around 3-4 minutes.”

3-4 minutes was a prediction that Fiolan made from the experience she gained while clearing dungeons.

As Ian was thinking that even if the Glacial Curtain lasted about 2 minutes that would be enough, his face brightened.

“Okay, that would be enough!”

Ian, who finished speaking, let out a command to Ddukdae.

“Ddukdae, stay as close to the sanctum as possible and protect it, alright?”

Geu-reuk- Geu-reuk-

The cooldown time was 5 minutes for Ddukdae's Abyss Hole skill.

Ian was planning on gathering as many monsters as he could while buying time until then.

‘Since the cooldown time on Lake's Breath is 30 minutes, it will be a little hard to use it until we're almost at the end...’

After gathering as many monsters as possible and tying them down with Abyss Hole, they needed to deal as much damage as they could with Current Proliferation and Lake's Passive Skill, Breath of Lava.

‘I'm sure Fiolan will take care of any leftover damage needed.’

If they could just buy enough time for Fiolan to cast about two to three AoE skills, they could expect AoE damage that would be more powerful than Lake's Breath.

Ian assigned a cave each to Ly and Halli, while he ran to the closest door with Lake.

Then just the two southern caves remained.

Ian turned his attention back to Fiolan.

“Fiolan, please take care of just those two caves with Ddukdae!”

Fiolan asked back.

“We just need to buy some time, right?”

“Yes, save your AoE skills, and just drag out the time with mainly slowing skills!”

“Okay!”

It had been a while since hunting like this, but as Fiolan had worked with Ian a ton, they were able to figure out what they each wanted with even just simple conversations.

Like that, the second phase began proceeding smoothly as well.

‘It probably won’t be easy shortening the time during the third phase and the boss phase.’

Ian’s current hunting method was specialized to AoE group-hunting.

Because of that, parts where he needed to face a lot of monsters like this was more favourable, and reducing the time as much as possible here was a must.

‘If I also raise Pin well, it will definitely be a sight to see.’

Pin's 'Crush' skill, which was stronger than Lake's Breath skill, and only had a cooldown time of 10 minutes.

He was sure that he would be able to reduce the time even more if he had that skill.



## Chapter 93: Hall Of Fame (2)

---

‘Let’s just think about the skills I can use right now.’

Ian, who had put aside his thoughts on Pin’s skills for now, slightly glanced at Ly and Halli, who were each moving in order to carry out their roles.

Grrr-Grr-!

As Ly had always soundly taken on the role of a chaser in Ian’s hunting starting from some point, he was gathering the monsters skillfully, while Halli quickly learned from watching Ly and was doing his part as well.

While looking at Ian, who was returning after successfully gathering the monsters in all three directions like that, Fiolan urgently yelled.

“Ian, come quickly! The Glacial Curtain will break soon!”

As long as the sanctum’s Health wasn’t completely gone, it would have been fine if the Glacial Curtain broke, but as they were gathering over such a large amount of monsters, the sanctum could break in vain at the slightest mistake.

‘Euh... We’re cutting it closer than I thought.’

With a slightly nervous expression, Ian checked the cooldown time of Ddukdae's Abyss Hole.

'3, 2, 1, now!'

"Ddukdae, Abyss Hole!"

Ddukdae's Abyss Hole, which the cooldown time was over, was invoked for the second time.

However, because it wasn't in a narrow canyon this time, Ddukdae wasn't able to tie down all of the monsters.

Both of Ian's hands began to move busily.

It was in order to fire Current Proliferation towards the remaining monsters and paralyze as many as he could.

Za-Zap- Za-Za-Zap-!

And he didn't forget to let out commands to his Familiars with his mouth as well.

"Ly, Halli! You two kill the monsters that are the farthest away with joint attacks!"

Grr-Grr-!

The two Familiars that received Ian's command quickly charged towards the monsters, and Ian fired his Current Proliferation skill without rest again.

Of course, he didn't forget to maintain his Spirit Magic well so that he didn't run out.

Lake was fighting well even without Ian having to give him a separate command.

Familiar 'Lake' has invoked their Inherent Ability 'Breath of Lava'.

The tied down monsters began to be quickly wiped out from the combination of Lake's Breath of Lava, Ian's Current Proliferation, and Fiolan's Ice-type AoE magic.

Even after Ddukdae's Abyss Hole effect was finished, with the overlapping of the additional effect attached to Ian's Current Proliferation, paralysis, and the additional effect attached to Fiolan's Ice-type magic, freezing, a synergy formed and the monsters couldn't help but be continuously tied down.

Thanks to that, Fiolan was able to cast AoE magic skills more safely than when she was protected by Herz.

Bang-Ba-Ba-Bang-!

And before 10 minutes had passed since the second phase had started, a system message notifying that the phase was over rang out.

You have succeeded in protecting the ‘Sanctum of the Hero’.

As the message rang out, both Fiolan and Ian’s attention turned to the elapsed time.

00:13:24

At the second phase that finished in an unbelievable time, Fiolan was astonished.

‘We’re more than two times faster than when I entered with Herz!’

It was because Ian proceeded with the phase at an extraordinary method, but it was also because Herz’s damage was remarkably lower compared to Ian, which was a characteristic of the ‘Knight’ Class.

Fiolan braced herself.

‘We might even be able to get a rank higher than B from the first go.’

If this speed was maintained, arithmetically, S-rank wasn’t impossible, either.

However, the reason why this speed was possible, was because the two peoples’ skill combinations were specialized for AoE group-hunting, and starting from the third phase, as it proceeded with a different condition, it was realistically impossible to maintain this speed.

And shortly after, the dungeon’s third phase began.

The ‘Giants of Hatred’ have woken up from their sleep.

Fiolan urgently spoke.

“The biggest one among the three is the one that uses the stun skill! It will probably be the one in the middle.”

“Is there nothing to be cautious of for the other two?”

Fiolan’s response continued.

“The one on the left carrying an iron mace lets out a shock wave, but as its activation speed isn’t on the fast side, it’s easy to avoid. However, if you can’t avoid it, you can get caught in a slowing effect, and since you could get stunned as well on top of that, you need to be careful of that.”

“What about the right?”

“The one on the right holding the hammer is just a monster with an outrageous amount of Offensive Power. However, I remember its Vitality being the lowest.”

Ian, who roughly finished understanding, nodded his head as he organized his thoughts.

‘The most dangerous-looking one even when I watched the video seemed to be the one in the middle. I need to tie him down with Halli’s stun skill as much as possible...’

Thanks to ‘Smash’ one of Halli’s Inherent Abilities, he had a 10% chance of causing the opponent to faint with normal attacks.

And if he used the ‘Guardian of the Wind’ skill and maximized his Agility, Halli’s attack speed would have more than doubled.

If that happened, he would be able to make it so that the fainting effect continued to the point it would be difficult for the giant to even properly move.

This was what Ian was aiming for.

If he could constantly give the fainting effect to the giant, no matter how dangerous of a skill it was, it wouldn't matter as it wouldn't be invoked at all.

However, as he had used the Guardian of the Wind skill during the first phase already, he needed to wait 6-7 more minutes in order to use it again.

'Since the final boss will have a strong immunity to status conditions anyways, I'll use the Guardian of the Wind skill for this phase.'

While looking at the giants that approached them slowly with loud footsteps, Ian asked Fiolan.

"Fiolan, does that middle one use the stun skill from the beginning?"

Fiolan, who had caught onto the intention of Ian's question, quickly responded.

"No, not from the beginning. I realized that it uses its stun skill after half of its Vitality is consumed. That's why we killed that one last whenever we did a dungeon attack up until now."

"Okay, then let's attack the right one first."

“Alright!”

Ian drew a rough picture in his mind.

‘We’ll catch the one on the right as fast as possible. Then, we’ll attack the one in the middle until the cooldown time of Halli’s Inherent Ability is over.’

The one on the left was the one that Ian thought was the lowest threat.

Although the slowing status condition could be a threat, if the activation time was slow, wasn’t there no reason to get hit by it?

Not just Ian, but Fiolan, whose control ability was quite good as well, wouldn’t get hit by a skill like that either.

It could get annoying if a shock wave kept on flying towards them from the side while the monster in the middle started using its stunning skill, but Ian was planning on preventing that threatening element with Halli’s continuous stun.

If they could kill the middle one within the 2-minute duration of Halli’s ‘Guardian of the Wind’ and then attack the remaining one on the left, a perfect scenario would be completed.

Ian, who had completed the map(?) in his head, placed Ddukdae



at the front and began to move towards the Giant of Hatred on the right.

“Everybody, focus your attacks on that one!”

Because the cooldown time of most of the Familiars’ Inherent Abilities weren’t over, they needed to attack with just normal attacks, and Ian needed to face the opponent with as much control over each Familiar’s movements.

‘I’ll save Ly’s Thirst for Blood skill for a bit.’

He was planning on invoking Thirst for Blood once the cooldown time of Halli’s Guardian of the Wind skill was over.

Just then, Fiolan yelled.

“Ian, please buy me some time!”

Ian realized that Fiolan was planning on casting a high-ranking attack skill, and let out a command to Halli.

“Halli, grab the attention of those two!”

Roar-!

Even if Halli’s damage was momentarily excluded, because the

amount of damage that would be dealt by Fiolan if her magic attacks were successful was much greater, there was no hesitation in Ian's command.

And as Halli threw his body, Ian shot out a magic sphere towards the giant on the right.

“Over here!”

Continued, Ian's 'Weak Point Capturing' skill was invoked.

“Fiolan, you remember this skill, right?”

At Ian's question, Fiolan smirked as she nodded her head.

“Of course. This was your bread and butter before you reset. I see you've somehow gained it even after resetting?”

“It just happened.”

Fiolan began to cast her magic towards the giant's weak points, which were highlighted by Ian's Weak Point Capturing skill.

And slowed the movements of the three giants as much as possible using Current Proliferation.

Za-Zap- Za-Za-Zap-!

As the three giants were in close range, Ddukdae's Abyss Hole was once again invoked.

"Ddukdae, now!"

Whoong-!

Ddukdae successfully got all three giants within the activation range of Abyss Hole, but as they were Boss-rank monsters with large and heavy bodies, the effect wasn't as good as when they faced normal monsters.

However, because they were within the expected range, Ian wasn't flustered.

'Since I just needed to buy Fiolan time to cast her skill.'

And just like Ian anticipated, Ddukdae's Abyss Hole was enough to buy that much time.

"Ha!"

Along with a short shout, large ice spheres began to launch from Fiolan's staff.

"Ice Storm!"

Bang-Ba-Ba-Ba-Bang-!

The projectiles that flew out while drawing a raging spiral lodged exactly into the weak points of the giants.

‘Now!’

There was no way that Ian would not catch the giants that momentarily stumbled from Fiolan’s attack.

Whoong-

A blue magic sphere slid down Ian’s staff and was launched into the weak points of the giant continuously.

Pung-Pu-pung!

As the Magic Spheres have hit the target, 4973 damage has been dealt to the ‘Giants of Hatred (3)’.

As the opponent have been successfully hit, 5 Spirit Magic has been recovered.

Fiolan, who had succeeded in hitting the opponent with her strong, high-rank magic skill, continued shooting out magic

attacks that were a lower-rank with no cast time and attacked the giants.

Swaaeek-!

And at the two people's perfect connected attack, the giant's Vitality disappeared in an instant.

Thud-!

As the big figure of the giant collapsed, the two people quickly changed their target.

Fiolan naturally, like she did her previous runs, left the middle one and tried to attack the one on the left.

However, Ian stopped her.

“Fiolan! The big one first!”

“Huh?”

Fiolan was taken aback for a moment, but she thought that Ian had some sort of idea, and followed his words without any other questions.

Ian checked the cooldown time of Halli's skill.

‘Nice, 2 more minutes and the cooldown time for Guardian of the Wind is over!’

Ian and Fiolan gnawed at the middle giant’s Vitality little by little similarly to how they dealt with the right giant.

As time passed, the two people’s control became more refined.

‘Alright, the cooldown time is over now...’

There was still more than half of the giant’s Vitality left.

If that was the case, using the skill immediately would be inefficient.

‘Since it’s almost time for this one to start using its skill, once I see that it’s moving to use its stunning skill, I should invoke Guardian of the Wind then.’

And just like Ian predicted, one of the giant’s fists started to shine a bright red shortly after.

“Halli, Guardian of the Wind!”

After that, everything proceeded smoothly just like how Ian planned.

No, rather, as Halli's stunning started to burst continuously, they were able to get rid of the giant easily as if in vain.

Puck-Pu-puck-!

Familiar 'Halli's Inherent Ability, 'Smash', has been invoked.

The 'Giant of Hatred' will go into a 'stunned' state for 1 second.

As the largest, second giant also collapsed, they were able to finish off the remaining one very easily.

This was because, aside from when they used skills, its attack pattern was very similar to the other two.

“Okay!”

Fiolan, who had knocked down the last giant, clenched her fist.

Shortly after, the two were able to check the system message that notified them that they had successfully cleared the third phase.

You have killed all the Giants of Hatred.

---

Around 23 minutes had passed.

Fiolan let out a dispirited laughter after checking that.

“Wow, even though we’ve done this much, 23 minutes have passed. How exactly do they expect us to clear with an S-rank?”

They needed to kill the boss within the remaining 2 minutes in order to succeed in clearing with an S-rank.

She had said this because it was impossible.

At Fiolan’s complaining, Ian smirked as he replied.

“I think we’ll be able to shorten it even more.”

“Huh? Really?”

Ian nodded without a word.

Soon now, the Sanctum of the Hero will scatter in the air and the dungeon’s boss, the ‘Forlan Giant’, will appear.

The two caught their breaths as they stared at the ‘Sanctum of the Hero’.



“It’s the end. Let’s focus a little more.”

“Sure. Even though we don’t get an S-rank, we need to get an A-rank, right?”

“Yes!”

As the concise conversation of the two people finished, a system message popped up in front of both of them as if it was waiting.

The Hero of Forlan will now awaken.

# Chapter 94: The Grave Of The Forlan Hero

## (3)

---

The Lotus Guild's Lord was Ian.

However, Herz, who had received the sub-Lord title, also had internal authority over almost everything.

While Fiolan and Ian were attacking the Forlan dungeon, Herz was in the Human Resource Centre with Carwin.

“Hyung, you said you could pick three people in a day, right?”

Herz nodded his head.

“Yeah. I noticed you could pick up to three. But you don't need to always pick all three, if there's no one with stats that you like, then I guess you don't need to pick any.”

Carwin tilted his head.

“Still, wouldn't it be better to pick all three for now? We lack manpower.”

“For now, yes.”

Right now, Herz was planning on picking someone with

‘construction abilities’.

This was because, although there was no time or materials required to build the first internal building, starting from the second building, that wasn't the case.

If they appointed someone with a high construction ability level as the person in charge, the construction time would be reduced based on their stats, and there were cases where the required costs were also reduced.

Because of that, right now, while it was the beginning of the Domain promotion and some of the primary internal buildings weren't even built, people with construction abilities were the highest priority.

‘Firstly, I think we'll have to pick this one named Mohan...’

Herz carefully looked through the information window of the person with the name ‘Mohan’.

Mohan

Lv. 87

Race: Human

Occupation: Architect

Title: (None)

Strength: 375 (+5)

Agility: 153 (+12)

Intellect: 235 (+15)

Health: 295 (+20)

## Occupational Stats

Architecture: 87

Artistry: 69

Leadership: 80

\*Construction Speed +7%

\*Construction Costs -3%

Combat Stats (Open)

Specific Abilities (Open)

Currently, Mohan was the only person with the Architect occupation amongst the people that appeared in the Human Resource Centre.

Herz appointed them for now.

Individual 'Mohan' will be appointed.

Will you deploy 'Mohan' into the construction site immediately?

“Sure.”

As Herz responded, a message popped up.

Please select the construction site that Mohan will be deployed to.

The internal buildings that were being built in the Lotus Domain right now were the ‘Military Facility’ and the ‘Resource Management Facility’.

Herz selected the Military Facility.

“I’ll deploy them to the Military Facility.”

Individual ‘Mohan’ will be deployed to the construction site of the ‘Military Facility’.

The construction speed of the ‘Military Facility’ building will increase by 7%.

The construction costs of the ‘Military Facility’ building will decrease by 3%.

After appointing Mohan, Herz appointed two more people that at least had satisfactory stats amongst the remaining people before exiting the Human Resource Centre.

And he had also deployed them all to the construction sites.

Carwin mumbled.

“The internal content of the Domain is seriously complicated, and not to mention, there’s a lot.”

At those words, Herz grinned as he replied.

“Yeah. That’s true, but it’s more fun for me than just hunting.”

“Of course. Since it is a little new.”

Carwin, who stretched, continued speaking while looking at Herz.

“Hyung, since it seems that everything that needs to be done on the base is roughly finished, should we go to Forlan as well?”

“You mean the two of us?”

“Yeah.”

At those words, Herz wore a slightly concerned expression.

“Hmm... Will we be able to clear it?”

“Why wouldn’t we be able to? Now, even if Kroban hyung and I go together, we can clear it with 5 minutes left.”

“No, Kroban hyung and you are both Warriors, so you guys can deal enough damage. If you go with me, fighting will be safer, but I lack damage, so I think it will be hard to meet the clear time.”

The ‘Warrior’ class was a class with a balance of both Offensive Power and endurance. In comparison to that, the ‘Knight’ class was a class with stats focused on Defensive Power and Vitality, giving it the role of a pure tanker.

As the Forlan dungeon was a time attack dungeon, it was obvious why Herz had such worries.

“Hmm... I’ll try hard to deal more damage. As long as we don’t die, there’s no big penalty even if we fail at clearing, right? We’ll just be wasting time, I guess.”

At Carwin’s words, Herz couldn’t help but laugh as he nodded his head.

“Alright, let’s give it a try, then.”

“Speaking of which, will Fiolan be able to go in and clear with Ian hyung? I can’t even take a guess since I don’t really know the combat methods of Summoners.”



Ever since resetting, Ian had yet to join a party hunt with his guildmates.

But Carwin hadn't seen any other Summoners battle aside from Ian either.

Since it was incredibly rare to see high-level Summoner users that could hunt in the northern continent, it could be considered an obvious.

At Carwin's question, Herz, who momentarily thought about it, slowly opened his mouth.

"Hmm... That I'm not sure about either. I heard that the Summoner was a class that specialized in PVE, but we have no idea of knowing whether their synergy with Magicians like Fiolan would be good or bad. Still, if Ian is able to protect Fiolan well with his Familiars so that she could cast her magic skills, then I think they'll definitely be able to clear."

Carwin added on.

"But it is Ian hyung's first time. It won't be easy."

Herz nodded his head in agreement.

"That's also true."

However, the two people's worries were utterly groundless.

---

“Fiolan, careful!”

As soon as Ian's words left his mouth, the giant's club dropped down on top of Fiolan's head.

Bang-!

The force was so incredible that it could have put a Magician like Fiolan on the brink of death if she was hit by it!

However, fortunately, it was after Fiolan had quickly dodged it.

“Ian, just 1 more minute and the cooldown times of all my skills will be over!”

At Fiolan's exclamation, Ian nodded his head.

“Okay!”

After responding, Ian began to busily let out commands to his Familiars.

“Halli, go around to the back and attack as much as you can!”

Roar-!

In order to have Halli’s passive ability, ‘Smash’, to explode, it was important to successfully hit multiple times even if he missed a couple rather than give one strong attack.

And Halli faithfully fulfilled Ian’s command.

Puck-Pu-Puck-!

Halli’s front paws continuously hit the giant.

And just like Ian’s intentions, the giant fell into a stunned state.

Thud-

However, the moment that the stun was invoked, the giant was immediately released, and while watching that, Ian’s eyes slightly narrowed.

‘Ugh, they did say that its immunity level to status conditions was high, but why does he get released from them so fast like that?’

It was a stun skill that originally only lasted 1 second, but far

from 1 second, while looking at the giant, who didn't stay stunned for even 0.5 seconds, Ian busily moved.

On top of that, it seemed that the higher the immunity level, the lower the chance of even being stunned, so Halli's stuns didn't even activate much.

“Ly, grab its attention from the front and watch for chances, while Ddukdae, take as many hits as you can!”

Thud-Thud-.

Whenever the huge giant, which was more than twice Ddukdae's size, moved, it felt as if the whole dungeon was vibrating.

Ian and Fiolan moved as quickly as they could and continuously attacked the giant.

And shortly after, the giant's name started to slowly blink.

‘It seems that there's about half its Vitality left.’

Ian slightly checked the elapsed time.

‘28 minutes. We've already failed at trying to clear with an S-rank, but it looks like it will be possible to clear with an A-rank.’

They said that if they just cleared before an elapsed time of 35 minutes, it was an A-rank.

And with the remaining 7 minutes, it looked as if there would be no problem trying to exhaust all of the giant's Vitality.

“Ian, please grab its attention!”

At Fiolan's exclamation, Ian nodded his head.

As the cooldown times for all of her magic skills were over, Ian needed to buy Fiolan time in order to cast her skills.

Whoong-!

A blue chill started to gather around Fiolan.

And Ian, who had seen that, fired a string of magic spheres towards the giant.

Pung-Pu-Pung-!

As he did so, the giant, who was attacking Ddukdae, turned its attention back to Ian.

“Over here!”

In order to provoke the giant, Ian shouted loudly.

However, the giant, who had momentarily turned its attention towards Ian, turned back to where it was originally focused on.

And right then, one of the giant's hands started to shine a bright blue light.

‘That...! The water cannon!’

It was the strongest skill of the giant, which could be considered its most lethal move, and it was invoking it now, when it had not invoked it once yet.

Ian began to run at full speed.

‘Ah, of all people, why did it have to target Fiolan?’

Fiolan was in the middle of casting a magic skill.

While casting a magic skill, she could not move her body.

More simply put, if she didn't stop casting, she would have no choice but to helplessly get hit by the water cannon.

Fiolan, who discovered that the giant's hand was facing towards her, was about to stop casting, when Ian yelled.

“Fiolan, don’t stop casting!”

“Huh?”

“I’ll block it!”

And along with a large boom, a stream of blue water began to shoot out from the hand of the giant.

Kwaaah-!

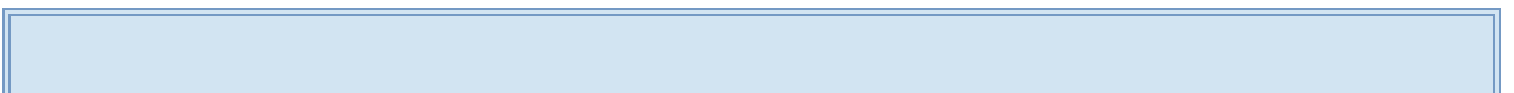
It was almost as thick as a tree measuring more than both arms’ span around.

Ian, who quickly ran and shielded Fiolan, turned around and took the stream of water.

Pung-Pu-Pu-Pung-!

In order to not fall forward, he didn’t forget to support himself with one foot either.

And the Inherent Ability of Bbookbbook, which Ian had already been aiming for, began to activate.



Familiar 'Bbookbbook's Inherent Ability 'Ruler of the Water' was invoked.

Familiar 'Bbookbbook' has absorbed the Water Cannon of the 'Forlan Giant' and has recovered 3749 Vitality.

Familiar 'Bbookbbook' has recovered 0 Vitality.

Familiar 'Bbookbbook' has recovered 0 Vitality.

While looking at the system messages that popped up continuously, Ian let out a shout of delight internally.

'Alright, as expected, it works!'

The 'Ruler of the Water', a skill that absorbed all Water-type attacks and recovered the amount of damage dealt as Vitality!

As he had not yet had the chance to use it, Ian, who was able to finally use Bbookbbook's Inherent Ability well, wore a satisfied smile.

As the large stream of water ended, Cannonballs of Water were also thrown towards Fiolan in continuation.

However, Ian moved quickly and took all of the hits.



Pung-Pu-Pung-!

Fiolan wore an astonished expression.

“Ian, what exactly is that? How are you fine when you’ve taken all those hits?”

Ian grinned as he replied.

“I’ll explain that later, but for now, just fire your magic attacks!”

“5 seconds left!”

Shortly after, Fiolan’s magic was invoked.

As her connected magic began to hit the giant one by one, Ian also rallied all of his Familiars and carried out a full-scale attack.

Grr-!

Ian slightly checked the speed at which the giant’s name blinked.

‘That blinking speed means that its Vitality has dropped below 30%, right?’

Ian let out a command to Ly.

“Ly, Thirst for Blood!”

Grr-Grr-!

As the Thirst for Blood skill was invoked, Ly’s red mane started to shine an even brighter red.

Familiar ‘Ly’s Offensive Power and Agility will increase by 30% for 3 minutes.

Familiar ‘Ly’s movement speed will increase by 40% for 3 minutes.

From now on, whenever an opponent with Vitality lower than 30% is attacked, all damage dealt by ‘Ly’s attack will double.

Ian clenched his staff and watched the giant.

‘We’ll catch it this time!’

It seemed that Fiolan had the same mindset as Ian, as she also fired her magic with all her strength.

Ian and Fiolan focused all of their skills towards the giant.

It was to the point the large body of the giant was pushed back little by little from the constant hits of their attacks.

Bang-Babang-!

And shortly after, the large body of the Forlan Giant slowly started to collapse.

# Chapter 95: The Grave Of The Forlan Hero

## (4)

---

Keu-reu-reung-!

Fiolan, who had confirmed that, cancelled the magic skill that she was casting and let out a cheer.

“Alright! We caught it!”

And both of their attentions instinctively turned to the message window where the elapsed time was shown.

00:31:29

They had a whopping 18 minutes and 30 seconds left.

They had succeeded in clearing the dungeon at an incredibly fast speed.

Ian gulped loudly.

It was a record that had him looking forward to the reward.

‘It’s probably an A-rank, right?’

Thud-.

As the giant completely collapsed, an information window that notified the two that they cleared the dungeon popped up in front of their eyes.

Ring-.

The Grave of the Forlan Hero

Time Limit – 00:50:00

Clear Time – 00:31:29

Clear Rank – A

Obtained EXP – 13,252,000

Obtained Gold – 141,514 gold

Obtained Items – Piece of the Forlan Hero's Shoes\*8

After checking the clear window, Fiolan's jaw dropped.

“Wow, to have cleared with an A-rank!”

It wasn't like they had just barely cleared in time for an A-rank, they had received an A-rank with quite a bit of leeway.

On top of that, the EXP and gold reward that they obtained was enough to leave them speechless.

Fiolan thought back to the reward she received when she cleared with a D-rank and thoroughly calculated.

“It's almost 4 times the reward that you get for clearing with a D-rank. That's truly incredible.”

Ian was just as surprised.

In just 30 minutes, he had gathered over 13 million EXP and 140 thousand gold.

“You could probably level up more than one level every day as long as you just went through this dungeon constantly.”

It was a little disappointing that there was a entry limit of 5 per day, but even if he went through the dungeon all 5 times and cleared it, Ian felt he could fill up 80% of the maximum EXP he would need.

Ian, who had roughly calculated the reward, asked Fiolan.

“Fiolan, how many of these item pieces do I need in order to turn it into a complete product?”

Fiolan responded immediately.

“You need a total of 40 pieces. Thanks to you, Ian, it looks like I’ll be able to complete one this time.”

If it was possible to continuously clear with an A-rank, exactly 40 pieces could be gathered in the 5 tries for a day.

“Looks like I’ll be able to cleanly make one each day.”

However, at his words, Fiolan laughed as she shook her head.

“That’s not how it works. Since it’s not like the same part always comes out. The only reason why it was possible for me to make a complete product this time was because I was lucky and had just received primarily shoes up until now.”

At those words, Ian licked his lips.

“Tch. I see. Still, though, if I keep doing it, I’ll probably gather enough soon.”

“That’s right. Once you start building up pieces after grinding for a couple of days, you’ll eventually be able to continuously make

about one each day.”

Ian nodded his head as he continued speaking.

“The Forlan set goes for about 5 million gold each piece, right?”

“Yes, since items are continuously being released, I feel like the market price will drop soon, but right now, its market price should be around there.”

“Keu, I should grind a little with this and make some money to pour into the guild’s finance.”

“There’s no equipment you need, Ian?”

“Yes, well, there’s nothing I need immediately.”

While the two were sharing a conversation with broad smiles on their faces, unexpected system messages additionally popped up consecutively.

Ring-.

You have cleared the ‘Grave of the Forlan Hero’ dungeon with the highest score.

You have been recorded in the ‘Hall of Fame’ of the Grave of the Forlan Hero dungeon.



You have taken 1st place.

Unless your rank drops, you will obtain 3000 Fame every day.

There were no words to say about the even better mood of the two people.

Hall of Fame (1)

“Whew, we barely cleared it.”

“Good work, Limlong. Thanks to you, I think we were able to clear easily.”

“Ay, not at all. Because you carried the second phase, Celine, we were able to narrowly meet the time limit.”

The two users that cleared the 2-player dungeon of Forlan and came out with a white light shared a warm conversation while leaving the dungeon.

The two people’s conversation continued.

“Either way, since you have experience clearing now, it should be easier to join a party.”

“No kidding. From now on, even if you’re not here, I should be able to try.”

It was normal for users that weren’t in a guild to find parties in the community.

However, since the difficulty level of the dungeon was so high, there were a lot of cases where they didn’t even give users that didn’t have clearing experience a chance.

Because of that, it was incredibly important to have experience clearing at least once.

“But why aren’t you joining a guild, Limlong? A powerful person like you should be able to easily join a top-ranking guild.”

Celine was a fire-based Magician at lv 109.

Compared to Limlong, who had just barely reached lv 100, her specs alone were much better.

However, Limlong was an Assassin, one of the new classes, and since he was assumed to be the number 1 user for the Assassin class currently, comparing the two was impossible.

Limlong responded while laughing.

“I just really like solo-playing. However, since this newly found

Forlan dungeon's efficiency is so good, I'm slowly starting to realize there's now a limit to solo play."

"I see!"

"If the opportunity was to arise in the near future, I might even join a guild."

At his words, Celine's eyes shone.

"By any chance, if you would like, what do you think about our guild?"

At her words, Limlong asked back.

"Oh, you were in a guild, Celine?"

"Yes, I put it on private, so you probably had no idea. One second."

A moment after she finished speaking, a guild insignia popped up above Celine's head.

A ray of light made of the five cardinal colours was wrapped around the border of the insignia.

It was a marking that could only be seen on the insignias of the

guilds that were in the top 100 rankings.

Limlong, who saw that, wore a slightly surprised expression.

“Oh, I see it’s a Challenger class? If it’s the Kaiser Guild, isn’t it a guild in the top 10?”

At his words, Celine smiled with a pleased expression as she responded.

“That’s right. We’re currently ranking at the 13th, but we had gone up to 8th before as well.”

“I see.”

With a courteous voice, Celine egged him on.

“What do you think, Limlong? Are you interested?”

At her words that pressed him for a response, Limlong laughed as he responded.

“Yes, if it’s a guild like that, I’d also be very thankful.”

Celine was delighted.

“Ooh, then, should I send a message to our Guild Master right

now?”

However, Limlong slowly shook his head.

“No. For now, I’ll just take the offer. I don’t really have any thoughts to join a guild yet...”

“Ah, that’s disappointing.”

“Instead, if I do change my mind and want to join a guild, I’ll contact you first, Celine.”

At those words, Celine, who wore a slightly sullen expression, smiled brightly.

“Sounds good! That’s a promise, right?”

“Yep.”

“Then, Limlong, I’ll be off now. There’s a guild meeting soon, so...”

“Please do, then. I need to go to the village for maintenance as well.”

“Let’s meet again next time!”

“Alright. Thank you for today.”

As Celine disappeared using her return stone, Limlong scratched the back of his head as he mumbled.

“Ha, it has definitely become time for me to join a guild now, but...”

He didn’t tell Celine, but Limlong had already received a recruitment offer from one of the top 5 guilds, the Valiant Guild, as well.

However, his criteria for a guild was not just simply its ranking.

‘If I go into a guild that has already grown as much as it can, won’t I just be treated like a consumable?’

He wanted to join a guild where he could play a leading role in once he joined.

If that was the case, a guild with adequate awareness and strength, and was composed of users that were almost the same level, was most suitable.

That meant the Kaiser Guild, which was close to the top 10, was also a little burdensome.

However, he wasn’t lying when he said that he would contact

Celine first either.

Since he was planning on contacting her after he raised his abilities enough to play a leading role in a guild that ranked in the top 10.

“Well, since I’m not in a rush with that...”

Limlong mumbled as he moved his feet.

Because he still had three more chances to enter the dungeon for the day, he needed to go for maintenance and find a decent party member.

“Ha, but, this Forlan dungeon is pretty intense. I thought it would be easy to beat, but to have barely cleared with just 20 seconds left. On top of that, we even failed once.”

Just when he was about to leave Forlan, the large crystal ball suddenly caught Limlong’s attention.

It was the location that showed the hall of fame, where the rankings of the users that cleared the dungeon were written.

“Shall we see what the highest record is?”

He was curious as to how fast of a record the users that had cleared this hard dungeon left.

As Limlong stood in front of the ball and placed on hand on top of it, a record of the rankings was listed in front of his eyes.

The Hall of Fame of the Grave of the Forlan Hero

Rank 1

Challengers: Ian (Lotus Guild), Fiolan (Lotus Guild)

Record: 00:31:29

Rank: A

Rank 2

Challengers: Semus (DarkRuna Guild), Cho (DarkRuna Guild)

Record: 00:34:49



Rank A

Rank 3

Challengers: Zion (DarkRuna Guild), Malcolm (Titan Guild)

Record: 00:34:52

Rank: A

After checking the ranking list, both of Limlong's eyes slightly rounded.

“What the hell, it was a dungeon that could be cleared in 30 minutes?”

A characteristic of the Assassin class, which was weak in PvE, Limlong was aware that it would be harder to clear compared to other classes, but even if that was considered, the records of the top ranks was at a surprising level.

And amongst those, the record that took the number 1 rank without a doubt caught his eye.

‘Who exactly are these guys? This is my first time hearing of a guild called Lotus Guild...’

What was even more surprising was that there was over a 3-minute difference from the 1st place record and the 2nd place record.

Judging by the fact that the records starting from 2nd place and below were close together, the 1st place record was truly overwhelming.

And in the case of the DarkRuna Guild that was 2nd place, and the Titan Guild that ranked starting from 3rd place, they were both guilds that were each competing for 1st and 2nd place.

There were no other guilds as unfamiliar as the Lotus Guild no matter how far he looked down the list.

‘But I feel like I’ve heard the user ID Ian from somewhere...’

Limlong’s eyes were momentarily fixated on the name ‘Ian’.

And he was able to figure out shortly after where he had seen Ian before.

“Ah, that dude that I met at the finals of the rookie league back then!”

Limlong's voice burst out of his mouth before he realized.

The arena finals with Ian popped up in his head.

He did win, but as it was a battle with some dizzying moments, it was a fight that still remained in his memory.

‘But if it's that guy from back then, he would have barely passed lv 100 now, so how did he reach 1st place? Is the user named Fiolan in their early lv 110s?’

Limlong felt an unknown competitive spirit activate within him.

‘I should reflect on the clearing process properly and shorten down the time as much as possible. No matter how much of a disadvantage the Assassin is in PvE, it doesn't make sense that there's over a 10-minute difference in the clear times with a guy that's a similar level to me.’

Even with his class that was far superior in PvP, he had only won with a small difference, so to justify himself while thinking of the superiority of his opponent's class hurt his pride.

On top of that, a clear time with a difference of 1.5x was also too big of a gap.

‘I should quickly go for maintenance and try again.’

Limlong set ablaze his competitive spirit and moved to the village with his return stone.

## Chapter 96: Hall Of Fame (2)

---

After Ian and Fiolan cleared the dungeon together, the guild's chat window was filled with the same content everyday.

Guild Member 'Ian' has logged on.

Fiolan: Ian, when are you available today? We need to go-go to Forlan today, no?

Herz: No, Fiolan, aren't you being unreasonable? You've gone in twice out of the five times yesterday as well, yet for you to go after him immediately today, too!

Fiolan: What do you mean unreasonable, isn't it because Ian has the highest record when he goes in with me, no?

Kroban: No, Ian promised to go in with me today. Let's follow the order.

Carwin: Ha, why is everybody like this? I gave up my chance yesterday as well. Today, I'm going to go in twice with Ian hyung.

Harin: Can, can I be included as well?

Carwin: Noona, you're not even at lv 100 yet. You can't go in

yet.

Harin: T.T...

Ian: Alright, alright, everybody, calm down. Today, I'll go in with people that haven't played with me yet.

Fiolan: No fair...

Carwin: Ah... I've only been able to go three times!

Kroban: It's only been three times for me as well!

Mishyal: I'm a newcomer to this guild, but... May I raise my hand?

Ian: Mishyal, what's your level and class?

Mishyal: I'm a lv 106 Fire-type Magician.

Ian: Okay!

Mishyal: I have no experience clearing the dungeon, is that okay?

Ian: Yep, that's alright.

Fiolan: Ah... Ian, why are you like this? You need to go in with me and set a new record.

Ian: Even if I die and come back to life, I won't be able to get an S-rank anyways, so Fiolan, please give the others a chance. I'm going to try and get an S-rank tomorrow or the day after, so let's go together then.

Fiolan: Oh, S-rank! Alright, I'm pumped!

Currently, no matter who Ian entered the dungeon with amongst his guildmates that were able to enter, it was to the point he was able to just make an A-rank almost all the time.

He had attempted to get an S-rank with Fiolan using all the power they had, but their best record was about 29 minutes, which was nowhere near 25 minutes.

That's why he had decided that it would be impossible to get an S-rank until he raised Pin and went in.

Because of that, Ian was entering the dungeon with all of his guildmates evenly.

‘Since Pin's Potential will be at 100 soon enough now...’

Ian, who checked Pin's Potential, clenched his fist.

Through the Training skill he just activated again 5 minutes ago, it was a situation where Pin's Potential was at 99, and it would reach 100 within a quarter of a day.

After that, if he went through the dungeons and hunted like crazy for the next two days, a relaxed estimation, Ian thought that he would be able to make Pin reach around at least lv 60-70.

'Even if Pin reaches around at least lv 70, he'll be able to deal around the same damage as Lake's Breath with his AoE skill.'

Of course, he wasn't just going through the dungeon either.

Whenever he went into the dungeon, in order to reduce his clear time by even 1 second, he tried out different methods while experimenting as well.

Because of that, in the Grave of the Forlan Hero's Hall of Fame, from 1st place to 10th, all of them were filled with Ian's name aside from two to three rankings.

Rank 1

Challengers: Ian (Lotus Guild), Fiolan (Lotus Guild)



Rank 2

Challengers: Ian (Lotus Guild), Kroban (Lotus Guild)

Rank 3

Challengers: Carwin (Lotus Guild), Ian (Lotus Guild)

Rank 4

Challengers: Semus (DarkRuna Guild), Cho (DarkRuna Guild)

Rank 5

Challengers: Herz (Lotus Guild), Ian (Lotus Guild)

Rank 6

Challengers: Zion (DarkRuna Guild), Malcolm (Titan Guild)

Thanks to that, for the first time since the arena rookie league, Ian began to rapidly rise as a topic of conversations in the community recently, and the popularity of the Lotus Guild also suddenly rose.

Ian, who decided he would try first with Mishyal amongst the

pouring love calls as soon as he logged on, busily walked.

‘I’ll use all 5 of my dungeon entries right away now, and by then Pin’s Potential will be filled up, so from then to 7 pm tomorrow, I’ll just hunt.’

In order to map out the most efficient plan possible, his mind raced.

‘And starting from 7 to 12, I’ll exhaust all my entries for tomorrow, and if I also go out hunting the next day after, I’m sure Pin will be worth using in the dungeon as well.’

Ian, who had piled up an outrageous amount of EXP these past couple of days, was at lv 107 before he even realized it. While Ian had leveled up 4 levels, Fiolan, who had entered the dungeon with Ian the most, had also leveled up 2 levels and was now at lv 115, while Carwin and Herz also leveled up 1 level each and had become lv 103 and lv 108.

There was a reason why the Ian-bus’s popularity was nowhere near dying down.

Before Ian met Mishyal and entered the dungeon, he left one more word in the guild chat.

Ian: People who are next in line to enter after Mishyal, decide on your order beforehand! The next person just needs to wait at the Forlan entrance around 30 minutes from now.

After Ian had made the guild chat room chaotic once again, he entered the dungeon without delay.

\*

“How is it, how is it? What about today’s menu? It’s delicious, right?”

“Yeah. It’s really delicious. Is this a recipe you made for your practical assignment this time?”

“That’s right. It’s for my midterm.”

A corner of Korea University’s student restaurant.

Jinsung and Harin were out to have lunch in between their classes.

The menu consisted of two drinks purchased with meal tickets at the student restaurant and a lunch box that Harin had packed.

Harin’s eyes twinkled while she watched Jinsung eat the lunch box deliciously.

“Harin, but what about Yoohyun? Weren’t you going to come with Yoohyun? I heard that you were both taking a cultural studies class together.”

“Uh, that... Yoohyun said that there were some assignments he had piled up, so he would be in the department room.”

“Ah, really? That’s weird, from what I know, I don’t have any assignments, did I miss it because I was sleeping during class?”

At Jinsung’s lack of sense, Harin developed an impulse that made her want to truly hit him hard in the pit of his stomach.

However, the meal that they were spending alone together was the first in a long time and it was enjoyable, so she calmly settled down her rage.

‘It is the first time that we’re eating together outside of the capsule in two

weeks... So, I should hold back a little. On top of that, it’s the first time we’re eating together since that day!’

After the historical day that Harin received the ring from Jinsung, she was thinking that Jinsung and her could have started dating.

At first, she contemplated it a lot, but after seeing Jinsung diligently wear around the couple ring(?) that was also given to her as well, her heart had leaned in that direction.

She was diligently rationalizing that Jinsung simply was quite senseless and was a simpleton, so he was unable to tell her straightforwardly.

Harin glared at Jinsung once again.

‘But I can’t just ask him ‘are we dating now?’...’

As Harin also had never dated up until now, it was a situation where she couldn’t laugh.

‘Hah, there’s truly not much difference with reality and Kailran, but still, I want to go on a date outside of the capsule as well...’

Since promoting to a Domain, because a restaurant had been made inside of the manor, Ian always came to eat Harin’s food, which he could gain a nice buff effect from, before he went out to fight.

Because of that, they almost always ate every meal together in-game, and whenever Ian was looking of internal affairs in the manor, Harin was always by his side.

The problem was that it was difficult to simply even see a sign of Jinsung outside of the game.

‘No, why exactly did Professor Jinook excused him from his classes?’

While just internally blaming innocent Jinook, Harin grabbed a steaming spoonful of seafood cream risotto.

“Jinsung, try this, too.”

Harin, who had steadily scooped up a spoonful of risotto along with a plump, stuffed shrimp, moved the spoon towards Jinsung’s mouth.

At that, Jinsung was startled and pulled his head back before he realized.

“Uh, uh?”

For a moment, Jinsung felt the numerous gazes that turned towards him and could only break out into a cold sweat.

‘No, what does such a pretty girl like that find attractive in that lackluster dude to be meeting him?’

‘Choke on that shrimp and go to hell, you evil dude!’

At the arrows of rage that were shot towards him from here and there, Jinsung impulsively ate the food that Harin had pushed towards him on a spoon.

Hoo-roo-rook-!

The nutty cream that spread in his mouth along with the soft texture of the plump shrimp!

However, Jinsung was in a flustered state where he didn't even know if the food that tasted delicious was going through his mouth or his nose.

‘What, what kind of situation is this? Why is Harin suddenly like this?’

Now at this point, even Jinsung, the forever alone and a dreamer to become the greatest magician, could only sense that there was something weird.

‘What could it be? Is she hoping for me to quickly eat the risotto as well and tell her it's delicious?’

Jinsung's imagination started to expand little by little.

‘It can't be that she's protesting because I snuck out some drug meatballs that were in the kitchen, right?’

And a worry that had popped up from the beginning, however, as it was too unrealistic, he had forcibly overlooked it, eventually filled Ian's mind.

‘By any chance... Does Harin like me?’

In order to solve this incredible dilemma, he decided that he would consult in Yoohyun.

It bothered him a little that Yoohyun as well had no proper dating experience, but there wasn't exactly another person better than Yoohyun that popped up.

\*

“Millun, Millun! If you're logged on, come over here for a second!”

“What's wrong, Rukin, I told you that I need to go hunt now.”

“No, hunting isn't important right now! I'm telling you, come here quickly!”

At Rukin's demand, Millun, who had packed up his hunting equipment and was about to use his return stone, approached him with an annoyed expression.

“No, what exactly is it, then?”

“I received a message this morning from Falcon.”

“Uh, what did he say? Did he at least pick up a Heroic-rank equipment?”



While looking at Millun, who answered with an incredibly impatient expression, Rukin opened his mouth clearly.

“Ian, he figured out what guild that guy is in!”

“Ian? Guild? What are you talking about all of a sudden?”

With a frustrated expression, he opened his mouth for the second time.

“Ah, you know that PK bum Summoner from that Chief Priest Quest! The one that you met during the rookie league! Do you not remember?”

The moment he heard up to that point, Millun’s eyes widened.

He had remembered the nightmare of the turtle shell that had blocked the Induced Arrows in vain.

“What? That guy? Falcon found out that guy’s guild?”

“That’s right. That’s what I’m telling you!”

“What guild is that guy in? No, how exactly did you find it? That guy always went around with his information on private.”

Rukin swallowed loudly before he responded.

“That, you know the northern continent’s Forlan Basin that’s been hot lately, right?”

“Yeah, of course I know. I’m mass-leveling like this right now because I want to go there. I just need to level up 10 more levels and I can go there.”

“Yeah, in the Hall of Fame for that dungeon, that Ian dude’s name came up, and by looking at it, the name of his guild is Lotus. Falcon even checked through the community as well, and he’s positive it’s him.”

“Community? How can you check there?”

“It looked as if other users had found out that the Ian that was up on that Hall of Fame was the same person that was the runner-up for the rookie league.”

This much information was trustable.

Millun ground his teeth.

“Finally, it looks like we’ll be able to find this dude. But, Rukin, around what rank is that guild called Lotus?”

Rukin slightly frowned as he replied.

“That... It’s quite high. It looked like it was around a Diamond-rank.”

“If it’s a Diamond-rank, it’s the same rank as our guild, right?”

The rank of the ‘Polaris’ guild that Rukin and Millun had moved into not long ago was also similar to the Lotus Guild in that it just barely didn’t reach the top 400.

The only way that the two people, who weren’t even at lv 90 yet, could enter the Polaris Guild was through connections and the strength of Robby.

Rukin nodded his head.

“That’s right. It looked like it was around 430th place.”

Millun wore a slightly taken aback expression.

He did think that Ian’s guild could be quite highly ranked, but he never thought that it would be a top-rank guild in the top 500.

“It’s higher than I thought? This is a little worrisome...”

The fighting power of the two guilds were probably similar, but it wasn’t a guild that they could face so easily, and the problem was that the leading members of the guild wouldn’t just move because

they asked.

This was because they had gathered almost no influence in order to wield the Polaris Guild.

However, different from Millun, who was sighing, Rukin opened his mouth again with a furtive voice.

“I have a method.”

## Chapter 97: Hall Of Fame (3)

---

“Seriously? What kind of method?”

“From what I’ve found out, Lotus Guild has a base in the northern continent.”

“Really?”

“On top of that, the size of the base is on the larger side. It’s almost equivalent to the base of a Challenger class guild. Although they only have one base.”

Millun was still as he waited for Rukin’s next explanation.

A decent picture was being drawn in his head as well.

“On top of that, I found out their base protection will be released in 2 weeks. It must be a base they earned in the beginning after the northern continent was opened.”

“...!”

“This much is quite excellent bait, no?”

Their guild, Polaris Guild, was not able to obtain a base during the northern expedition.

Because of that, as a matter of fact, the executives of the guild were looking for an easy guild amongst the ones that would be losing their base protection soon.

Of course, amongst the targeted guilds that they had looked for, there were guilds that were weaker than the Lotus Guild. However, most of them were cases where the bases were incredibly shabby.

There was no other easy-looking guild that had a such a well-packed base like the Lotus Guild.

“But if it’s a battle between guilds with similar fighting powers, wouldn’t the defending side have an advantage? I feel like the Guild Master won’t want to move?”

At Millun’s words, Rukin nodded his head and spoke.

“That’s right. They’ll probably be very hesitant. We need to make it so that they’re not hesitant.”

“Then what kind of method do you have?”

Rukin’s words continued.

“I’m going to hire a mercenary. I have a couple acquaintances that I know in the top-ranking guilds. If we just even call over about ten users that are all over lv 110, it should be enough. If I

support this much, the Guild Master will probably not hesitate and move.”

For sure, in a guild war between guilds that had similar fighting powers, if about ten top-ranked users that were over lv 110 were added, the scale of strength would definitely tip.

However, Millun still wore an unsatisfied expression.

“Will they obediently follow? They’ll demand quite a large amount of money.”

“There will probably be a lot of people that are willing to come even if without a big cost.”

“How come?”

“That’s because there are a lot of high-level users that want to experience a territory war beforehand. Because the Lotus Guild’s Domain belongs to the group where their protection is being quickly released, from the perspective of the top-ranking guilds who don’t have much time left on their base protection, it will be a proposal that will tug at their appetite. It will be even more so if it’s a territory war where their chances of winning are even higher.”

It was a plausible enough story.

Millun’s face brightened.

“That’s definitely true. There will be a ton of guilds that will be scared to death if there’s not a lot of days left on their base protection, so if there was a chance for them to experience a territory war beforehand, even I would want to go.”

The two people grinned as they looked at each other.

Now, if the guild executives spilled the information, then it would proceed on its own one by one.

“Alright, Rukin. Then you spill the information slightly to the Guild Master.”

“Then what about you?”

“I’ll go look for more information on the Lotus Guild.”

The two people moved their feet busily in order to execute their own plans.

\*

“Finally, Pin, it’s time to raise you!”

While looking at Pin, whose Potential was filled up to 100, Ian wore a big smile.



Kkuruk-Kkuruk-?

Ian petted Pin's golden feathers and spoke.

"Pin, for now, sit here and just watch."

As Ian tapped his shoulder, Pin quickly flew over and sat on top of it.

'Then, shall we start?'

If they moved a little to the east from Forlan Basin, a map called 'Forlan Mountains' came up.

It was a map with mountains in its name, but with strange rock and stone formations and blocks of ice, and was also permanently covered with snow, being a place where even one tree was hard to find.

This was the place that Ian was currently in.

'As expected, there are a few people in the lowlands where it is easier to hunt. I should go up.'

Ian busily moved his feet and began to go up the mountain.

He also met a couple Yetis that were over lv 100 while going up, but he got rid of them easily and continued to move forward.

‘Oh, there’s a decent spot over there?’

Having discovered a terrain that was suitable for hunting, Ian’s eyes were filled with stars as he moved towards that area.

Meanwhile, from catching four or five Yetis, Pin’s level was over lv 20 now.

This was because he had received an enormous amount of EXP compared to his level.

Pu-deu-deuk-.

Pin flapped his wings as he energetically flew up into the air.

Seeing that, Ian’s eyes slightly rounded.

This was because in that short span, Pin’s form had changed.

“Uh, so his body grew if he leveled?”

Pin, whose body was the size of Ian’s fist at lv 1, had grown to the size of an average child in that short span.

His small beak also grew, and now, he was beginning to show a decent form of a rapacious bird.

Ian wore a pleased expression.

‘Keu, once he’s all grown, I wonder how big he’ll get?’

Ian had never seen an adult Griffin before.

That would probably be the same for any user in Kailran.

Because of that, he was anticipating the form of an adult Griffin even more.

Before Ian started hunting, he used all of his buff skills.

And then he called Pin.

“Pin, Roar of the King!”

Kyaoh-!

Along with Pin’s loud cry, which seemed to rip through the sky, a system message popped up in front of Ian’s eyes.

---

Familiar 'Pin' has used the Roar of the King skill.

For 10 minutes, the Agility of all allies within a 50-metre radius will increase by 30%.

For 10 minutes, the movement of all opponents within a 50-metre radius will decrease by 30%.

It was still impossible for Pin, who was in the lv 20 range, to directly participate in fighting the monsters of the northern continent, but he could use buff skills like this.

And that was quite a big help in hunting as well.

“Shall we have some fun now?”

Before Ian's words were even properly finished, Ddukdae began to move.

Thud-Thud-.

As he did so, tons of Ice Trolls and Gargoyles, as well as Yetis, began to gather where Ian was.

The other Familiars that had hunted countless of times with Ian, began to carry out their roles themselves before Ian's commands

came out.

The corners of Ian's mouth rolled upwards.

It was the start of their hunt.

\*

Ring-.

An internal building of the Domain, the 'Military Facility' (Facility Lv 1) has been completed.

From now on, 'Low-rank Infantryman' can be trained at the Lotus Domain.

In order to train 'Low-rank Infantryman', 5 units of food and 15 gold is required every day, and if training is completed, 2 units of food will be consumed every day until the soldier is discharged. (To complete training, it takes a total of 3 days worth of time.)

Through the influence of the 'Summoner Guild' that was built on the Domain, 'Low-rank Summoner Soldiers' can be trained.

In order to train 'Low-rank Summoner Soldiers', 5 units of

food and 30 gold is required every day, and if training is completed, 2 units of food will be consumed every day until the soldier is discharged. (To complete training, it takes a total of 5 days worth of time.)

The number of soldiers that can be trained at once is restricted to 30 people.

Currently, the maximum number of troops that can be possessed by the Lotus Domain is 500 people.

Ian and Herz, who stood in front of the Military Facility, timing it so that they were there as soon as it would be completed, thoroughly read through the system messages that were listed.

“Yoohyun, we have enough guild resources, right?”

Herz nodded his head and replied.

“Yeah, there was hardly any need to use our food supply up until now and have quite a bit gathered, so we have nothing to worry about. With this much money as well, we won’t be struggling for a while. Since we’ll be getting taxes as well once the month changes.”

“That’s a relief.”

Ian opened up the information windows of the Summoner

Soldiers and the normal Infantrymen and began to compare their pros and cons.

‘Unrelated to their branch, all soldiers that are trained in the lv 1 Military Facility are lv 30.’

An interesting point was that the soldiers ranks and stats were formed randomly within a set range.

While looking at that, Ian instinctively felt that there was a relation to the NPC that was appointed as the person in charge and the stats of the soldiers.

‘As expected, it was definitely a good idea to have built the Human Resource Centre first.’

The basic combat stats of the soldiers of the Summoner branch were generally slightly lower than the infantrymen.

However, because they could summon 1-2 Familiars that weren't more than 5 levels higher than their level, they could make use of more diverse tactics.

Ian, who had thoroughly looked through the functions of the completed Military Facility, immediately appointed an individual that he had already promoted as the person in charge.

Individual ‘Roman’ has been appointed the person in charge

of the Military Facility.

Roman was probably inside the manor right now, but just appointing alone could be done in the system settings even without calling them over.

And continued, a system message popped up.

The requirements to upgrade the facility to lv 2 has been fulfilled. Will you upgrade?

Because they had found an individual that fit the lv 2 requirement beforehand in the Human Resource Centre while the Military Facility was being completed, they were able to upgrade immediately.

Ian nodded his head.

“Sure. We’ll upgrade.”

As he did so, the Military Facility building changed into a ‘Completing’ state again.

The time left until completion.



Herz, who was watching him, was astonished.

“Yo, this is seriously perfect. Where did you find information like this?”

Ian grinned as he spoke.

“Well, if you search around hard enough, it actually comes up. I went into places like top-ranking guild cafés and secretly watched. There are a lot of guilds that have promoted to a Domain weeks before us.”

Herz’s mouth slightly dropped open.

“Ah, there was that kind of method...”

Ian, who grinned while looking at Herz like that, checked Roman’s information window before grumbling.

“But we probably won’t be able to raise the facility to lv 3 right away.”

“Why? Is there a new requirement aside from a person in charge?”

“No, it’s not like that, but the level of the person in charge is too low.”

At Ian’s words, Herz checked the level of Roman, the person in charge.

Roman’s level was 95.

Herz, who had understood what Ian meant, nodded his head.

“Ah, you said the level requirement was lv 100, right? There’s a day left until completion, so can’t we make Roman’s level reach 100 before then?”

“Yeah, that’s right. Well, unless a martial arts instructor that’s over lv 100 appears in the Human Resource Centre before then, but there’s almost no chance that will happen.”

“That’s true.”

NPCs could also level up.

They just needed to take them on guild parties and hunt together with them to raise them.

On top of that, after more troops were developed and there were more NPCs that were able to fight, NPCs could be sent off to hunt together as well.

Ian was trapped in his thoughts for a moment.

‘There’s not even a week left for the base protection period now. I wanted to for sure make the Military Training Centre reach lv 3 at least...’

As the guild base’s rank was promoted to ‘Domain’, a lot of complex content here and there suddenly appeared, but Ian and Herz were going through them one by one in a calm and orderly way.

Herz opened his mouth, mumbling.

“In about 3 days from now, the base protections will start to be released one by one.”

Ian nodded his head.

“Yeah, that’s right. We need to keep a watch on what aspect it will turn into then.”

“Right. Fortunately, we don’t have many guilds surrounding our base that are affiliated with the Kaimon Empire.”

Starting from the ‘Domain’ rank, guilds became affiliated with either the Luspel Empire or the Kaimon Empire.

This couldn't be helped because the Lord needs to receive a title from one of the two empires.

And obviously, Domains that were affiliated with the same empire couldn't engage in a territory war.

This was because if a guild attacked a Domain that was affiliated with the same empire as them, they were automatically stripped of their aristocrat title and they would be attacked by the relevant empire.

If they could even defend the attack of the empire, then it was also possible to become a Domain that was not affiliated with any empire, but as it was impossible to even try blocking them, it could only be considered that there was no chance to do so.

In conclusion, in order to become independent of an empire, they needed to raise the rank of the guild base to the same rank as them, the 'Empire'.

In other words, it could be considered an incredibly distant story.

“Anyways, we need to raise the Domain's Defensive Power as much as possible until then, and we need to research a lot of information. There aren't any Domains that are affiliated with the Kaimon Empire around us, but a guild with no base at all could come and attack us.”

Herz nodded his head in agreement.

“That’s right. I noticed that amongst the guilds that were a higher rank than us, there are ones without bases as well.”

The two people began to organize their future plans one by one.

And as their organization was roughly finished, Ian stood up from his spot in order to level up again.

‘Almost 90% or more is going as I planned.’

While thinking of Pin, who had leveled up to lv 50 before he realized, Ian wore a pleased smile.

‘If I use all 5 of the dungeon entries that I haven’t used at all today, I could probably make him roughly reach close to lv 70.’

And it looked as Ian’s level could also reach 110 if all went well.

While thinking of Pin, who was getting stronger at an incredible speed expected of a Legendary-rank, Ian’s mood brightened.

Ian turned his attention towards Herz.

“Yo, Yoohyun.”

“Hmm?”

“Do you want to go to Forlan?”

And at Ian’s suggestion, Yoohyun wore a broad grin.

With the corners of his mouth still hanging from his ears, Yoohyun abruptly stood up.

“Alright!”

Like that, three days passed by quickly.

# Chapter 98: Prelude Of The Territory Wars

## (1)

---

“Chicken delivery!”

“Yes, you accept card, right?”

“Yes. Enjoy your meal!”

“Thank you.”

After receiving the delivered chicken, Yoohyun called Jinsung, who was diligently watching the TV while lying on the bed.

“Yo, dude, come here. Let’s eat first.”

“One second, I’m telling you, it’s important right now.”

As Jinsung, who was usually crazy about chicken, didn’t move an inch, Yoohyun checked the television screen before shaking his head.

This was because, surely enough, the Kailran broadcast was on the screen which Jinsung’s eyes were glued to.

“Yo, the territory war relays haven’t even started. Let’s quickly eat before then.”

At Yoohyun's persuasion, Jinsung, who finally tottered down from his bed, grabbed a drumstick.

However, his eyes were still on the television.

“Yo, focus right now and watch the TV for a moment. There's still some time until the relays, but they said a reporter is going to organize stuff like the territory war rules.”

At those words, Yoohyun's attention also turned to the television again.

Truthfully, the reason why Yoohyun came to Jinsung's rented room today was to watch the territory war relays while eating chicken together.

This was because today was the exact day that the base protections of the guilds who obtained their bases first were released.

In three days, the Lotus Guild's Domain would also lose their base protection, so they needed to study about the territory wars beforehand.

The two people's attentions were fixated on the TV to the point it seemed like they would be sucked in.



“Hello, this is YTBC reporter Lucia.”

“Nice to meet you, everyone, reporter Hines here.”

Lucia and Hines, who could be considered the billboard reporters of YTBC, were proceeding with the broadcast as skillfully as usual on the TV.

“Yes, Hines. Do you think you could briefly explain where we are right now?”

With a smooth tone, Hines looked around as he kept the broadcast going.

“Of course, Lucia.”

And his attention moved towards the viewers that were on the outside of the screen.

“The place where we currently are is called the ‘Valiant Battleground’. As many of you viewers know, it is the place that guild wars are held.”

After taking a breath, Hines’ words continued.

“Today! Finally, because the first ‘Territory War’ will be held in this place, we have come here for the first time in a while.”

And next to him, Lucia made an additional explanation.

“An additional explanation for the viewers that don’t really know about the Valiant Battleground, this Valiant Battleground is an imaginary space that cannot be found anywhere on the Kailran map. It’s a method where whenever and wherever a guild war is invoked, a number of people that will be participating in the guild war will be warped to the Valiant Battleground. Users that aren’t related to the guilds can also enter the Valiant Battleground after paying a slight fee and watch the battle.”

“That’s right. Lucia has explained it well.”

As Hines gave a thumbs-up and smiled, Lucia’s eyes crinkled as her words continued.

“Alright, then, before we relay the territory war of the number 1 ranking guild in the Korean server, the DarkRuna Guild, and the number 4 ranking guild, the Oaklan Guild, shall we find out about the territory war rules first?”

Hines received Lucia’s words and continued the broadcast.

“Yes, starting now, I will explain the regulations of the ‘Territory War’, which will be new content to most of you viewers.”

And Hines’ incredibly clean explanation was continued.

Yoohyun turned his attention towards Jinsung.

“Yo, Jinsung. Do you not have something like a memo?”

At those words, Jinsung, who suddenly came back to his senses, quickly went to his desk and grabbed his research notebook before returning.

Jinsung began to organize Hines’ explanation into his notebook without any exceptions.

## Territory War Regulations

In order to take the Domain of an opponent guild, a territory war must be held.

There was a total of two different kinds when it came to territory wars.

One was a field match in the 'Valiant Battleground' that was the same as a normal guild war,

While the other was a 'Siege Warfare' method of battle, where the defending guild defended the Domain and the attacking guild must seize it.

The Siege Warfare took place in a map called the 'Battleground of Protection', and because this Battleground of Protection was an imaginary map that took the exact topography of the real related Domain, the topography changed every territory war.

In all territory wars, if all the users on one side of the two were annihilated, or if the given battle time of 1 hour was all up, the war was over, and the side with the most number of survivors won.

In the case of the Battleground of Protection, along with the start of the battle, a Crystal of Protection formed inside the Domain of the defending side, and if that was also destroyed, the battle ended.

Domains couldn't be taken just from one win in territory wars.

It was a method where once the attacking guild won 3 times in the Valiant Battleground, then the map changed to the Battleground of Protection, and they must win in this Battleground of Protection in order to take the Domain.

On the other hand, if the defending guild just won a total of 3 times in either the Valiant Battleground or the Battleground of Protection, they would succeed in defending.

Territory wars took place every 24 hours, and once all the territory wars were finished and the winner was decided, the related Domain will go into a 'Base Protection' state for a week.

In all territory wars, only 30 users may participate in each camp. (If the scale grew to a war between countries, the number restriction of participating users increased to 100, and there was no number restriction with the NPCs related to the Domain.)

Once a user participated in the same territory war twice, they

could no longer participate.

The rules of the territory wars could look complicated at first glance, but after organizing everything, Jinsung thought the developers' efforts to balance the game out could be felt.

While reading down the content that Jinsung had organized, Yoohyun spoke, almost mumbling.

“Wow, this, it's way more complicated than just guild wars.”

Jinsung nodded his head as he answered.

“They didn't have much of a choice. There's nothing else besides losing some Fame in normal guild wars even if you lost. You just drop one or two ranks and that's it. The weight of a territory war is completely different.”

“True.”

Hines did explain the rules very well for easy understanding, but thanks to Jinsung organizing it well, the two people were quickly able to grasp the rules of the territory war.

Yoohyun opened his mouth again.

“So, let's say, for example.”

“Go on.”

“If, let’s say, I was an attacking guild and you were a defending guild, I need to win 4 times in a row in order to take over the Domain in the shortest amount of time, right?”

“That’s right.”

“On the other hand, you just need to win 3 times in a row and you’ll succeed in defending.”

“Yeah, that’s right.”

Yoohyun, who thought about it for a moment, continued his words.

“Then in the case I win 3 times in a row in the Valiant Battleground, and we went to the Battleground of Protection. And I lose for the first time in the Battleground of Protection. Then where is the fifth territory war held?”

Jinsung replied without hesitation.

“That’s definitely the Valiant Battleground. Firstly, if the attacking guild wins 3 times in the Valiant Battleground, from then on, it will continuously be a siege warfare.”

“I see...”

Yoo Hyun nodded his head as if he understood.

“It’s definitely a rule that’s advantageous to the defending guild.”

“It only makes sense. Since it’s a battle where the defending guild has more to lose than in comparison to the attacking guild. For the attacking guild, similar to a normal guild war, they’re just losing Guild Fame, right? Even if they were to lose a little of that, there are a lot of ways to restore it, but once you lose your guild Domain, the damage is seriously huge.”

Moreover, an interesting point of territory wars was the part that one user couldn’t participate in the same territory war more than three times.

In order to win the territory wars, the division of the players was incredibly important every battle.

While reading this part, Ian mumbled.

“I think the part where 30 is the number restriction of players that can participate in the battle is the same as normal guild wars, and the rule where one person cannot participate in more than three matches is an installation they made so that one strong person can never carry the territory war alone.”

“I think so, too. Even if we assumed that there was a person



strong enough to carry the territory war to victory every time no matter what, the number of wins that they could bring alone is a maximum of 2... In the case of the attacking guild, they have 2 more matches, while the defending guild has 1 more, where they have to bring the win with the strength of the remaining users.”

The two that approximately finished organizing, began to hurriedly rip through the chicken.

Soon, the territory war of the two guilds that were at the top of the Korean server, the DarkRuna Guild and the Oaklan Guild, would begin.

The defending guild was the Oaklan Guild, while the attacking guild was the DarkRuna Guild.

With an excited expression, Yoohyun asked Jinsung.

“Yo, who do you think will win?”

“Hmm, I’m not sure.”

“By the looks of it, I think that the DarkRuna Guild has a slight higher chance of winning. Their fighting power is so overwhelming.”

“That is true, but Oaklan recruited Remir recently. That’s why, truthfully, I don’t really know how it will go.”

Yoohyun wore a slightly surprised expression.

“Red Flame Magician Remir? The number 1 ranking Magician?”

“Yeah, that’s right. It popped up in the community yesterday or so.”

“Kyah, then again, it’s unknown. If Remir’s AoE attack is dealt properly just even once, everything will seriously melt. Somehow, I feel like Magicians will be the ultimate card in a siege warfare... Plus, the defending side is at an advantage.”

The two people began to focus even more on the TV while they ripped through the chicken.

The territory war of the two giant guilds was about to begin now.

While looking at the levels of the users, Jinsung mumbled inwardly.

‘I can soon catch up to them as well now!’

The levels of the rankers that looked distant after he reset now looked close enough that he felt he could reach them if he extended his arm out far enough.

The highest-level user amongst the users whose levels were

revealed on the screen was around the late 120s.

‘The top 10 users will probably be around their early 130s now.’

Ian’s level was now 111.

He had now greatly closed the gap to about a 20-level difference.

In some ways, it could be thought of a distant difference, but if it was Ian’s current leveling up speed, he felt he could catch up to them sooner or later.

Ian ignited his fighting spirit even more.

\*

The territory war of the two giant guilds ended with a score of 3:3.

The score was the same, but the winner was the Oaklan Guild.

In the end, they had succeeded in defending.

At the fighting power of the DarkRuna Guild, who had easily won two battles in the Valiant Battleground at first, people predicted DarkRuna Guild’s win.

However, the DarkRuna Guild, who had invested their main fighting power in a full force attack for the first and second match, lost by a whisker in the third battle.

As predicted, Red Flame Magician Remir showed incredible strength on the defending side.

And Ian, who had watched that battle from the beginning to the end without missing anything, realized something.

‘The abilities of the guild members are important as well, but in a territory war, the NPCs are truly important.’

Especially since the NPCs were able to continuously participate as long as they didn’t die, they became an important part when planning a tactic.

‘In the broadcast, they weren’t properly noted, but rather than the Oaklan Guild winning thanks to Remir, I think it’s the victory of the tactic...’

The Oaklan Guild used the first two matches as cards they were discarding.

They hardly invested any of the NPCs that could not be revived once dead in the first two matches, and the most important rankers were all excluded as well.

Red Flame Magician Remir, who was their strongest card, was

revealed twice on the defending side and brought 2 definite wins, and with the remaining fighting power all invested, they had brought back 1 win during the field match.

‘Although it could be more of how you interpret it...’

After Yoohyun returned, Ian, who had logged onto Kailran, felt that he should hurry and register the subordinate NPCs that he had been pushing off.

Ian, who had the Baron title, could register a total of 20 NPCs as his subordinates.

However, as Ian’s Fame would decrease by 100 thousand Fame if he was to remove a registered NPC, he was cautious up until now.

And there was another reason.

‘The reason why I was hesitant until the end was because I didn’t know what kind of penalty there would be if a subordinate NPC was to die during battle, but since I found out the fact that an NPC that was registered as a subordinate of a user revived after a week, there’s no reason to hesitate anymore now.’

It was information that wasn’t released in the community yet as there weren’t many users that had the Baron title, but it was information that was revealed through the territory war this time as many NPCs appointed as personal subordinates died.

Ian quickly moved to the ‘Summoner Guild’ in the Domain.

The NPC that Ian had his eye on from a few days ago to appoint as his subordinate was there.

# Chapter 99: Prelude Of The Territory Wars

## (2)

---

“Lord, you’ve arrived.”

As Ian entered the Summoner Guild, the two NPCs that guarded the entrance bowed to Ian respectfully.

Ian lightly dipped his head towards them and went inside.

‘Since they’re all our guild’s assets, I should be nice to them.’

The system of Kailran was incredibly detailed, so the attitude that Ian had towards the NPCs within the Domain reflected onto the Popularity of the Domain.

The Popularity was also a stat of the Domain.

Because of that, although there may be NPCs that didn’t look like much, he couldn’t disregard them.

Ian, who had gone up to the 2nd floor of the Guild, spoke to the NPC that was taking care of business at his seat.

“Good work.”

At Ian’s words, he was startled, and standing up, he bowed

respectfully.

“Ah, Lord, you’ve arrived.”

“Yes, I just came.”

At Ian’s formality, he opened his mouth while wearing an expression as if he was unsure of what to do.

“Lord, you don’t have to speak so formally towards me.”

He still wore an apologetic expression as he continued speaking.

“If you told me that you were coming beforehand, I would have at least prepared a bit...”

“No, it’s alright. That’s not necessary, I just have something I wanted to ask you.”

“Go ahead.”

“By any chance, do you know where the Summoner named ‘Celia’, who always sits there, currently is?”

At Ian’s question, he nodded his head and responded.

“Yes, of course I know. From what I know, Celia has currently



gone to the Familiar Breeding Ground that's on the outskirts of the Domain."

At the slightly unexpected development, Ian wore a satisfied expression.

"Oh-ho, at the Familiar Breeding Ground? Do you happen to know why she went?"

"Celia obtained a young Blue Wyvern not long ago. She left it at the Breeding Ground, and she probably went to go get it."

The Breeding Ground that Professor Lee Jinook was managing.

As he was so busy for a while, he had forgotten about it, but from the unexpected location and situation, he was able to hear something about her.

"Thank you."

After replying, Ian quickly turned his footsteps around and moved to find the Familiar Breeding Ground.

\*

"Oh, Jinsung, what brings you here? Did you come to leave a Familiar here as well?"

Discovering Ian, who had come to the Breeding Ground, Jinook greeted him warmly.

“Ah, Professor, you were here. Has the Breeding Ground gotten into a little more shape?”

At Ian’s question, Jinook let out a hearty laugh as he nodded his head.

“Yes, of course. Thanks to you, it’s going really well. It seemed that because a lot of Summoners had formed on the Domain after the Summoner Guild was recently built, there are a lot of customers that come find this place.”

As the more customers he had, the more money he made, so Jinook was all smiles.

“There haven’t been any customers that are users yet, right?”

“I don’t think I’ve seen any users yet. Once users start to learn about the advantages of the Breeding Ground, there will for sure be a lot of people gathering.”

Ian agreed with Jinook’s words completely.

But because he hoped that the information related to Potential and evolution wouldn’t be revealed yet, he just wasn’t actively promoting it.

There also weren't a lot of Summoners that were at a level where they could come to the northern continent either.

'In order to effectively let it out at the most optimal time, I need to wait a little longer.'

However, he also wasn't planning on monopolizing that information forever.

Not long ago, a couple users that succeeded in monster evolution started to appear, and there would soon be users that figured out about the relationship between Potential and evolution.

If he extensively promoted it in the community around then, he felt he could bring tons of users to the Lotus Domain.

If there are more users, there would automatically be a bigger floating population, and it would be a big help to the economical development of the Domain.

Lee Jinook's Familiar Breeding Ground would become an amazing foundation for the Domain's development.

'Even for that, we need to protect the Domain perfectly.'

Ian, who pledged once more to himself, asked Jinook.

“Professor, by any chance, didn’t a NPC named Celia come here?”

“Ah, if you’re talking about that pretty, young lady, she should be over there. The Blue Wyvern she left here is over there, so.”

“Ah, thank you, Professor.”

After Ian dipped his head towards Jinook, he walked towards Celia.

Jinook, who saw that, wore a slightly suspicious expression.

This was because Celia was a NPC that came to the Breeding Ground often, and from his perspective, she was completely ordinary.

“Hm, does that young lady NPC at least have some sort of quest?”

And in order to faithfully carry out the request of Harin, who asked Jinook to let her know whenever he saw Ian, he sent her a message.

Lee Jinook: Harin, Jinsung is at the Breeding Ground right now.

A message returned immediately.

Harin: Really? Thank you, Professor. But what is Jinsung doing

there?

Jinook continued and sent a message without any thought.

Lee Jinook: Hmm... He's talking to some pretty, young lady over there right now.

...

Harin read Lee Jinook's message, but she didn't reply back.

Jinook realized that he had made a mistake.

However, he felt that it was too bothersome to personally explain.

“Kkul-kkul, well, I'm sure something will happen.”

On the other hand, Ian, who would have had no idea what kind of terrifying situation just occurred, was checking Celia's information with a bright expression.

Celia

Level: 108

Race: Human

Class: Summoner

Position: Commoner

Personality: Cheerful

Talent Rank: (Unknown)

Combat Stats (Expand)

Specific Abilities (Expand)

# Owned Abilities

## Familiar Healing

20% of maximum Spirit Magic will be consumed, and the target Familiar's Vitality will recover by 60%.

(Cooldown time 5 minutes)



## Blessing of the Spirit

All combat stats of ally Familiars within a 20-metre radius will increase by 5%. (Passive)

## Familiar Cloning (I)

Amongst ally Familiars, one will be cloned and will participate in combat.

The cloned Familiar will have 50% of the combat stats of the main body, and has a 30-minute duration period. (Even if the duration period is not over, if its Vitality reaches 0, it will disappear.)

(Cooldown time 20 minutes)

An apprentice Summoner that has outstanding talent.

Has a bright and cheerful personality.

Ian, who had read through all of the information, wore a pleased expression.

‘As expected, she’s satisfying. It will probably be hard to find an NPC like her.’

Ian, who had approached Celia, spoke to her.

“Celia, hello. You remember seeing me before, right?”

As Celia looked like she was only in her late 10s at most, Ian spoke comfortably.

Celia, who was crouched down and was absorbed in her Blue Wyvern, turned her head around in surprise.

And as she wore a flustered expression, she dropped her head.

“Ah, Lord. Sorry, I didn’t even know you had come...”

Ian, who watched Celia hesitate in a cute way, smirked and continued speaking.

“That’s okay. Well, it could happen.”

As Ian’s expression wasn’t bad, Celia instantly smiled brightly and opened her mouth.

“Lord, have you also come to leave your Familiars here?”

“Hm? No, nothing like that...”

“Then?”

Ian answered with an awkward expression.

“I came because I had some business with you...”

At those words, a slight blush appeared on both of Celia’s cheeks.

“Huh? M, me?”

“Yeah. One second.”

Ian rummaged through his chest and pulled out a seal of the Lord, which shone with a gold light.

In Kailran, a favourable NPC could be taken in as a subordinate by handing their aristocrat seal to them.

By handing the seal to Celia, it was a recruitment offer to become Ian’s retainer.

And with an expression full of curiosity, she watched Ian.

“I was hoping that you would help me from now on.”

While saying that, Ian handed the seal to Celia.

As he did so, a system message popped up at the same time.

You have offered apprentice Summoner 'Celia' the chance to become a 'Retainer'.

And Celia took the seal of the Lord.

She wore a slightly surprised expression.

"I... Will be able to be of help to you, Lord?"

While looking at Celia, who asked back carefully, Ian relaxed a little.

This was because he was a little worried, since if his Affinity with the subject NPC was low, he could fail in appointing, but Celia's reaction didn't look that bad.

However, truthfully, it was a situation where Ian's chance of failure was incredibly low.

He hadn't met Celia that much, but as he was the Lord of the Domain that Celia was affiliated with, his basic Affinity with her couldn't help but be incredibly high.

"Of course, that's why I'm offering like this."

Ian smiled and continued speaking.

“What do you think, will you help me out a little?”

Along with a bright smile, Celia nodded her head.

“Alright, Lord!”

And the seal of the Lord that was in her hands turned into a white light and permeated into her wrist.

You have gained apprentice Summoner ‘Celia’ as your Retainer.

Retainer ‘Celia’s Talent Rank is ‘Heroic’-rank, and her current abilities are ‘Rare’-rank.

‘Ian’s current Retainers: 1/20

If Retainer ‘Celia’ is removed, 170 thousand Fame will be reduced. (If your Fame drops below 0, it will turn into Infamy.)

After checking the system messages that popped up one after another, Ian’s face lit up.

This was because Celia's Talent Rank was Heroic-rank.

He could see the NPC's abilities before appointing, but Talent Rank could only be checked afterwards.

On top of that, which could also be told from the words that her abilities were 'Rare'-rank, he couldn't figure out the Talent Rank just from her abilities.

There was a bit of an inclination to gamble to an extent.

Ian, who received a talented individual with a Heroic-rank, wore a pleased expression, but after seeing the message right underneath, he was a little taken aback.

'Huh? Wasn't it that my Fame drops by 100 thousand if I removed her?'

After checking the explanation of the talented individual appointing content, he noticed the words that said at least 100 thousand.

'Depending on the abilities of the Retainer, it looks like there's a difference in the decreased Fame.'

He felt it was a system made to prevent players from appointing any NPC unlimitedly until they found a NPC with a high Talent Rank.

Celia approached Ian, whose mind became complicated from all of those thoughts, and bowed deeply towards him.

“Thank you, Lord. Please take care of me.”

Ian held out a hand towards Celia.

And her white and lovely hand took Ian’s hand lightly.

“Please take care of me as well, Celia.”

Both of Celia’s large eyes blinked as she asked Ian.

“Lord, then, what do I need to do from now on?”

“Hmm... For now, just keep joining the punitive forces and level up. If there’s something I need you for, then I’ll call you.”

Once the base was promoted to a Domain rank, it was possible to organize a self-governed group that was run by the Domain itself.

The organized self-governed group went on their own and suppressed the nearby monsters surrounding the Domain daily.

And most of the fighting-type NPCs that were affiliated with the Domain belonged to that self-governed group, and Celia was no

exception.

Even though she was now Ian's direct retainer.

"Yes, understood!"

"Go on your way now then."

"Yes!"

While looking at Celia, who responded with a cheerful voice, Ian automatically wore a pleased smile.

He couldn't help but be in a good mood as not only were her abilities good, but Ian now had a pretty and kind subordinate.

Ian, who sent Celia off on her way, moved his feet in order to appoint another retainer.

However, as he turned to look another way, the form of someone who looked incredibly familiar to Ian caught his eyes.

And not knowing of the reason why, he felt a chill.



# Chapter 100: Prelude Of The Territory Wars (3)

---

“So... You’re telling me it’s an NPC?”

Ian quickly nodded his head.

“That, that’s what I’m saying! She’s a Summoner NPC that I appointed as my Retainer this time.”

While Ian made excuses(?), he kept studying Harin.

And with a sullen expression, she opened her mouth again.

“But why of all people did it have to be a young, pretty and cute girl?”

Ian couldn’t tell why, but he felt himself breaking out into a cold sweat.

This was because he felt a bizarre atmosphere from Harin’s tone that he had never felt before.

“That... Since that NPC’s abilities were the best...?”

Ian’s voice, which automatically grew faint!

As Harin heard that voice, she felt her heart weaken a little bit.

Harin swallowed down her jealousy and began to hypnotize herself.

‘That’s right, would a guy that only knows about games and doesn’t have any interest in girls purposely choose a pretty NPC? He probably picked her just by her abilities.’

As she finished thinking there, she became a little embarrassed as well.

‘To have felt jealousy towards not even a human, but a NPC in a game.’

As she felt that she would actually be seen as a girlfriend with a narrow-minded attitude who even felt jealousy towards a NPC in a game if she pressed him any further, Harin forced a smile.

“That’s... That’s what it was, right?”

Feeling Harin’s voice slightly soften, Ian’s expression slightly brightened.

“Yeah, I’m telling you!”

“Alright. Then, I’m only letting you go this time!”

While looking at Harin, who spoke as if she was being incredibly kind-hearted, Ian smiled brightly.

Of course, he had no idea what he was at fault for nor what she was letting him go for.

\*

The place that Ian, who had barely calmed Harin down, was headed for was the Dimensional Tower.

If it was Dimensional Enchanter Gripper, who was at the Dimensional Tower, there was no mistake he would be a NPC with an incredibly high rank, and so he had come with the hope that by chance he could appoint him.

‘It probably won’t happen... But since it doesn’t hurt to try.’

And Ian, who had arrived at the Tower, received a warm welcome from Gripper.

“Oh, Ian. Long time, no see. I heard the news about you, so I know of it.”

At Gripper’s words, Ian wore a quizzical expression as he asked back.

“Huh? What news?”

“What do you mean what news, it’s obviously the news that you had become a respectable Baron.”

Ian was taken aback.

“Where, where did you hear that?”

Gripper’s wrinkled eyes crinkled as he responded.

“I have an acquaintance in the imperial family of the Luspel Empire.”

“Ah... I see.”

Ian felt something was weird.

‘What is this, how does Gripper have an acquaintance in the imperial family? By any chance...?’

Ian hastily checked Gripper’s information.

Gripper

Level: ?

Race: Human

Class: Magician (Dimensional Enchanter)

Position: Earl

Personality: Full of curiosity

Talent Rank: (Unknown)

Combat Stats (Expand)

Specific Abilities (Expand)

Owned Abilities (Unknown)

A Dimensional Enchanter who succeeds the legends.

And before he realized, he sucked in a breath of air.

‘What the hell, for his level to be marked as a ?, how high is it?’

He had seen this kind of case before.

‘Hellaim, is he at a similar level to that monster?’

On top of that, his position was an Earl.

It was an aristocrat rank that was higher than Ian’s.

There was no way that a Baron could have an Earl as their retainer.

Ian slightly pushed in the seal of the Lord that he was about to pull out.

“Haha, so you were an aristocrat of the Luspel Empire as well, Gripper?”

At Ian’s words, Gripper let out a hearty laugh as he nodded his head.

“That’s right. It happened a long time ago, but the king of the previous generation had bestowed the title of the Earl upon me. From then onwards, there were cases where I helped the Magicians of the Luspel Empire’s imperial palace from time to time.”

“As expected... Gripper, you were an amazing person.”

Gripper, who was in a good mood from Ian's flattery, laughed, and after conversing with him for some time, Ian ended up unable to say a word about the retainer-part and could only return to the Domain.

Ian decided to rid of some of his greed.

‘Later... If I raise my title to a Marquis or Duke title someday, I'll try again.’

While he was thinking of it, Ian checked the requirements that were needed in order to go up to the next title.

The next title after Baron was ‘Viscount’.

User Title Rank

Current Rank: Baron

Next Rank: Viscount

Fame consumed for promotion: 800 thousand

Authority: 25 NPCs can be appointed as subordinates.

“Tsk...”

Ian licked his lips.

The amount of Fame that Ian currently had was a little over 900 thousand.

He could immediately be promoted to a Viscount title, but the only considerable advantage he would be gaining would be that the number of NPCs he could appoint as subordinates would increase just by about 5.

If his Fame dropped, the Affinity of the Domain NPCs dropped, and as several different benefits from Fame, such as item discounts, would be reduced as well, there was absolutely no reason for him to be promoted right now.



‘After Viscount is Earl, and after that, it’s Marquis, and then after that, it’s Duke, so I’ve still got a long way to go.’

Ian checked his retainer list, which was practically empty, and let out a deep sigh.

‘That’s right, even though they aren’t as good as I’m hoping for, let’s just appoint about four or five more guys between the Human Resource Centre or the NPCs in the Domain that look good enough.’

As he still had enough space left until the retainer appointing limit anyways, and he also checked that the limit also increased once his title went up.

Ian now headed towards the Human Resource Centre.

\*

The Lotus Domain, the conference room of the manor.

It had been a while since the individuals that could be considered the leading members of the guild were all gathered in the conference room.

As the members of the Lotus Guild had increased quite a bit, the guild had about 150 total guild members.

Amongst them, over 100 of them were made up of users that were over lv 100, so they could be considered to have quite a strong fighting power.

Fiolan, who still maintained having the highest level within the guild, was a whopping lv 118, and several, including Herz, were hot on her tail at lv 115.

Even Ian, who leveled up at a monstrous speed, was already at lv 114.

“As expected, a territory war request came in as soon as the protection was released.”

At Fiolan’s words, Herz nodded his head.

“Well, it can’t be helped. Since our guild is definitely holding onto a good Domain in comparison to our guild rank, there will be a lot of guilds that want it.”

Kroban, who was next to him, also opened his mouth.

“Well, however, it’s something we were all expecting, and our guild just hasn’t done a guild war recently, but we’ve grown much stronger, no? On top of that, we’re defending, so we shouldn’t have to worry too much. Our opponent is the Polaris Guild and there’s not much of a rank difference between us either.”

“Kroban is right. In reality, amongst the territory wars that have taken place up until now, about 70% of them ended with the defending side winning.”

The minute the Lotus Guild's base protection was released, the Polaris guild were the ones that asked for a territory war.

The current meeting was to plan out the tactic of the territory war.

“By any chance, is there anybody that knows anything about the Polaris Guild's fighting power?”

At Herz's question, Carwin responded.

“Hmm, there was an acquaintance of mine that had went into the Polaris Guild for a bit before, but, how to put it... Over there, it seemed like they changed their guild members frequently, different from us.”

“Really?”

“Yeah. Aside from the Guild Master and the Sub-Guild Master, the leading members apparently change a lot as well. The number of guild members there is close to 200 members, but I heard that only about ten members have been there since the beginning.”

Fiolan, who was listening next to them, asked.

“What help is that to find out about that side’s fighting power?”

This time, Ian, who was just silently listening, responded.

“The fact that their members keep on changing means that their party-playing proficiency can’t help but be incredibly low.”

“I see. That is true.”

Carwin agreed as he continued his explanation.

“Ian hyung is right. That’s also true, and there, the structure is that a couple of them, including the Guild Master, are strong, while the rest of the guild members are nobodies. I heard that there are also a lot of members that donated gold and entered in order to wear the halo of a giant guild on their back.”

Herz’s expression slightly brightened.

“Then that means we could win a lot easier than I thought.”

At those words, Ian shook his head as he spoke.

“No, we can’t just take them lightly because of that. Since they still are a guild that ranks in the Diamond-class. If the other guild members are a motley crew, then the fighting power of the main members is probably higher than the average fighting power of a

Diamond-class guild.”

Ian was working hard and planning a strategy inside his head.

Rather than a guild with bland fighting power, it looked like it was instead easier to plan a strategy when facing a guild with a fighting power that had characteristics like this.

Ian’s words continued.

“If you look through all the territory wars that took place recently, most of the defending guilds used the battles at the Valiant Battleground as cards they were throwing away, and in order to bring back a solid victory at the Battleground of Protection, they focused all their fighting power then, right?”

At those words, most of the people in the conference room nodded their head.

This was because they also watched the important territory wars without missing one.

Herz grabbed Ian’s words.

“They did. Since it’s a typical strategy, and definitely a strategy where the risk is low. The defending side just needs to win three matches including the defending matches anyways, so they don’t need to waste their strength at the Valiant Battleground.”

Just like Herz said, there were also cases where in some territory wars, the side of the defending guild practically tossed the first three matches as withdrawals.

They were up front about going all-out in the Battleground of Protection.

Fiolan spoke.

“Wouldn’t it be right for us to use a strategy like this in the end as well?”

“That’s right. Wouldn’t it be much wiser to focus our fighting power during the advantageous defending matches?”

It was an atmosphere where it looked like most agreed, but Ian thought differently.

After Ian thought for a moment, he grinned as he opened his mouth.

“How about we use this inversely?”

\*

“Are we really... going with this?”

While looking at Ian, who was registering the troops in the territory wars, Herz asked with a worried voice.

“Yeah. I’ve continuously explained up until now. Trust me.”

Ian grinned, but Herz’s worry didn’t disappear.

This was because, once the participants were registered for the battle that would immediately happen as well as the next battle, it was impossible to change it in the middle.

“No, your strategy definitely has a point and it’s all good...”

“Then?”

“Despite that, isn’t it a bit irrational to have just you as the only user participating in the first two matches?”

“We’re putting in all our NPC troops. It’s alright.”

“Even though, it’s not like there are a lot of them, and they’re levels are all around 60.”

However, Ian wasn’t fazed, and he deployed the fighting power without hesitation.

Herz, who saw that, let out a deep sigh.

“I don’t even know now. I need to pray that the war situation will move as you think.”

“Don’t worry. I will bring back 2 wins.”

Ian’s prediction was this.

If thought of from the perspective of the attacking guild, since the chances that the defending guild would use the Valiant Battleground as cards they were throwing out were high, they would try to pick up the trashed cards with the least number of troops.

After conserving most of their troops until the siege warfare, they would most likely try to take victory by going all-out.

If that was the case, then they just needed to counterplot that.

Ian was planning on participating in the first and second match with just him, the strongest fighting power of the Lotus Guild currently, leading just all of the NPCs.

It was a tactic with a counter method that planned on wrecking the opponent guild, whom entered with a half-assed military force to pick up wins.



In the case that this plan succeeded, there was an effect that was higher than bringing back the two matches.

Once they inversely picked up the first two matches like that, the opponent attacking guild, now pressed by the situation, would have no choice but to deploy quite a lot of troops starting from the 3rd match.

‘Then starting from the 3rd match, we’ll give the matches to our opponent instead.’

Because from the perspective of the attacking guild, if they were defeated once more now, they would lose the territory war, so even though they know the tactic of their opponents, they wouldn’t be able to send out a half-assed military force.

And after that, once their opponents deployed all their troops in the first siege warfare, they would be able to easily block the attack of the opponent guild, who wouldn’t have many troops left.

The other guild members were astonished at the detail of Ian’s strategy after hearing it, but it looked as if their worries still couldn’t be helped.

Since they couldn’t ignore the risk if they were to fail as well.

“Anyways, fighting[1], Ian. If it goes just as you said, it looks like we’ll be able to defend really easily.”

“Yep. Believe me, Fiolan.”

Shortly after, a couple system messages popped up in front of Ian’s eyes.

‘Ian’ has been set up as a participant in the first match of the territory war between the ‘Lotus’ Guild and the ‘Polaris’ Guild.

Exactly 20 minutes from now, you will be teleported to the Valiant Battleground, so please have all preparations done before then.

One corner of Ian’s mouth slightly rolled upwards.

‘This... It’s been a while since I felt such a thrill.’

Along with it being a battle with a scale so big that it was incomparable to the arena, it was an important fight that had a lot of things at risk.

And the biggest weight was on Ian’s own shoulders.

After inspecting the state of his Familiars, Ian lastly checked the state of his ‘Retainers’ that he appointed.

There was a total of five retainers that Ian appointed.

Celia

Level: 110 Class: Summoner Rank: Heroic

Mallaim

Level: 107 Class: Warrior Rank: Rare

Tenpus

Level: 114 Class: Priest Rank: Common

Cerius

Level: 109 Class: Magician Rank: Unique

Loreuten

Level: 110 Class: Warrior Rank: Rare

Luckily, he was able to gain another talented individual with a Unique-rank named Cerius, but the abilities of the other retainers were so-so.

Still, as they were all quite a high level, they would be a big help.

‘Now I need to control not just my Familiars, but my retainers, as well as all of the troops, so the control difficulty level will be really high.’

However, he wasn’t nervous.

Ian was confident.

As he finished inspecting even all of the equipment of the retainers, a system message popped up again.

1 minute from now, you will be teleported to the Valiant Battleground.

And shortly after, Ian’s form disappeared in front of everybody’s eyes, which were full of worry.

The first territory war of the Lotus Guild had begun.